

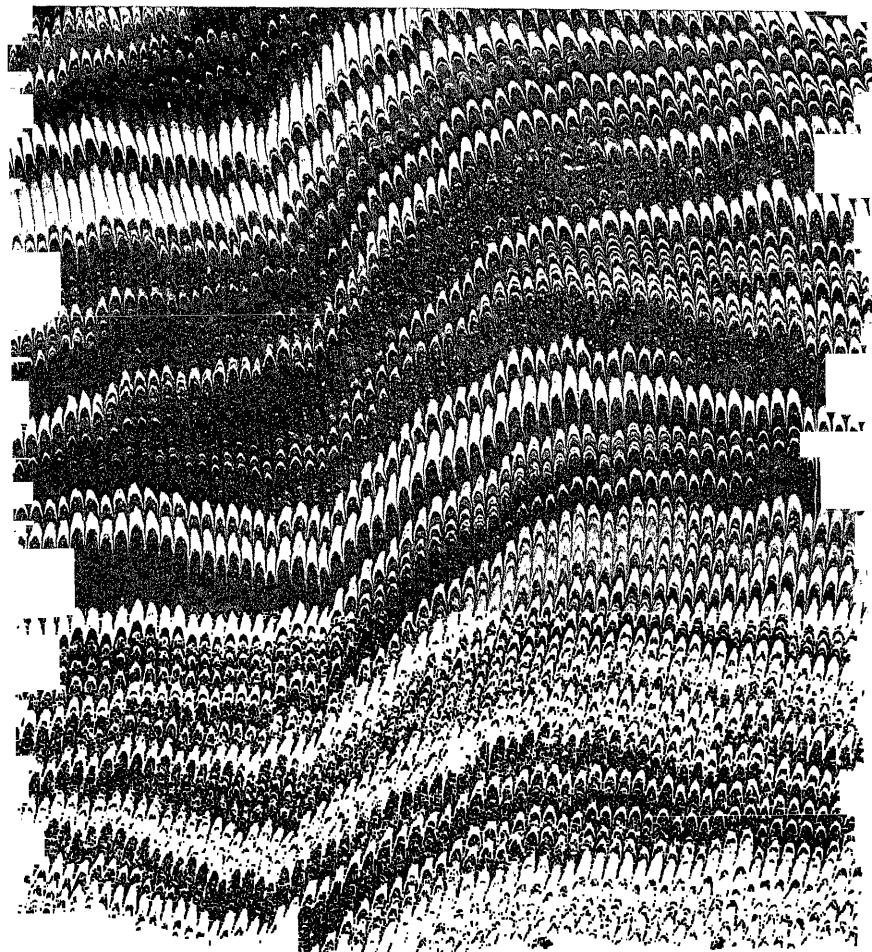
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

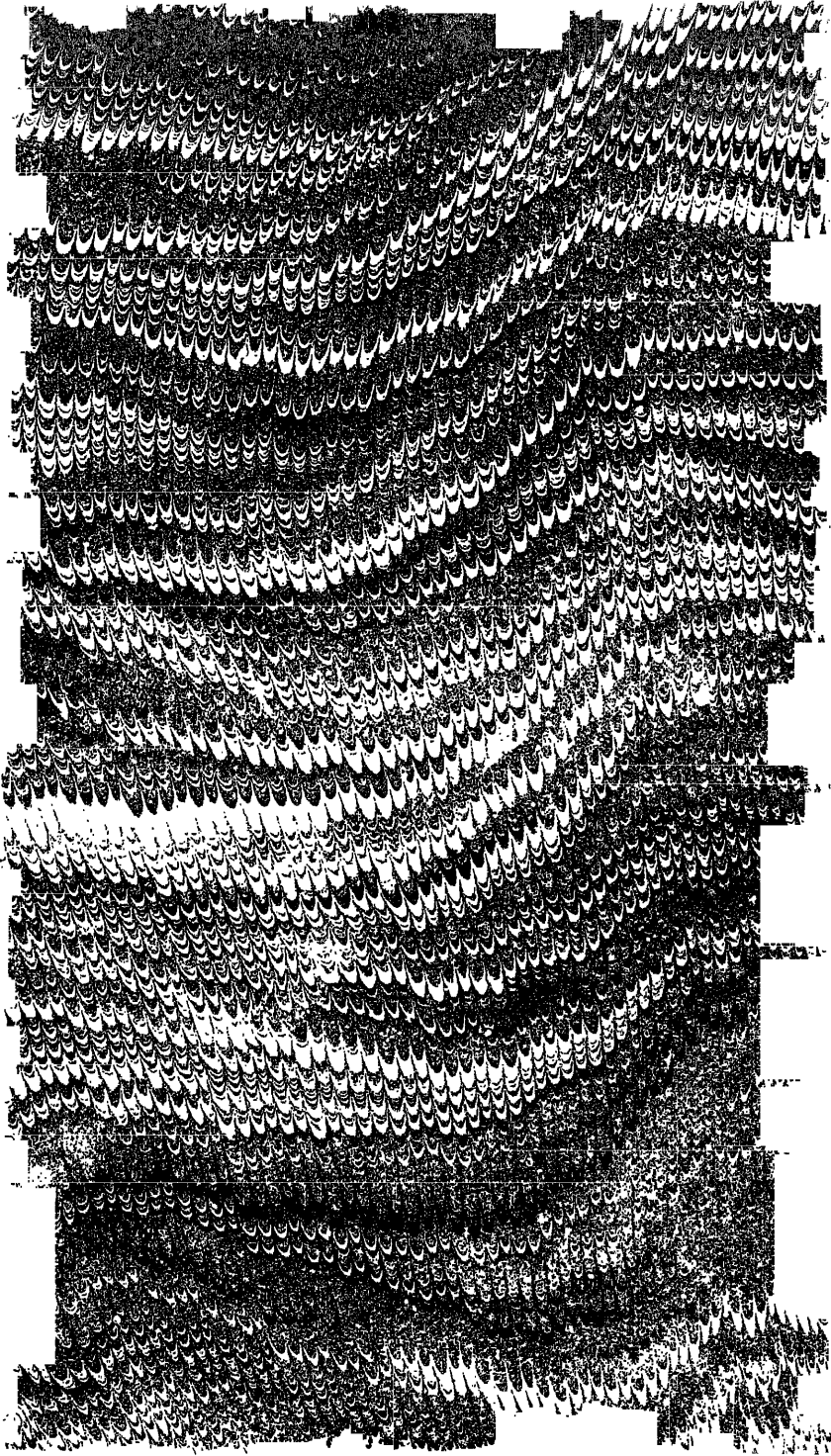
---

ACCESSION NO. 9190

CALL No. BPa3 / The / Mil

D.G.A. 79







*PARAMATTHADĪPANI.*







Pali Text Society.

# PARAMATTHADĪPANĪ.

DHAMMAPĀLA'S COMMENTARY ON  
THE THERĪGĀTHĀ.

EDITED BY

E. MÜLLER, Ph. D.

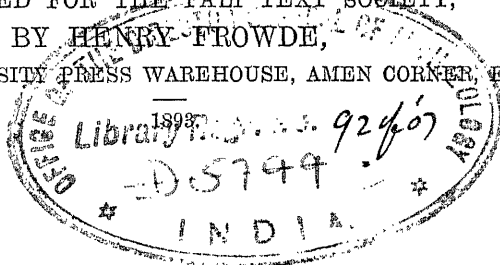
*Professor in the University of Berne.*



BR. 3  
The Mail

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 9190 .....

Date ..... 18.5.7 .....

Call No. .... BPa3 .....

*The/Mil*

## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION ... ..	vii
TEXT ... ..	1
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES ... ..	303
INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES ... ..	310
CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS ... ..	316



## INTRODUCTION.

---

IN editing Dhammapāla's commentary on the Therīgāthā I have made use of a paper manuscript in Sinhalese characters which was sent to me by Subhūti in the beginning of 1891, and which is a copy of the palm-leaf manuscript described by Pischel in the preface to his edition of the Therīgāthā, p. 119 (C.). This manuscript was copied and corrected very carefully by Subhūti and his pupils, and, in fact, a great many of the clerical errors which occur in Pischel's extracts of the commentary, and therefore must belong to the original manuscript, have been avoided in this copy. A certain number of blunders, however, have escaped Subhūti's care, and for correcting these, as far as the prose text is concerned, I had to resort to conjecture, since all the trouble I took in obtaining a second manuscript of this portion of the Paramatthadīpanī proved useless.

For the poetical part I had better chances. The Therīgāthā itself has been edited critically by Professor Pischel, and his readings could be adopted in most cases, although they do not always agree with those of the commentary. Professor Pischel justly remarks that the text of the Therīgāthā must have been corrupted already at the time when Dhammapāla wrote his commentary; otherwise such misunderstandings as *therīti* for *te rindī* in the explanation of verse 265 would be quite impossible. In this and similar cases I have put the correct reading in the Therīgāthā text; but I have not ventured to alter the reading in

Dhammapāla's commentary, except when a clerical error could be assumed with certainty.<sup>1</sup>

In the notes to my text of the Therīgāthā I have only given the various readings found in my manuscript of the Paramatthadīpanī (marked ed.) and those of a Therīgāthā manuscript in Burmese characters belonging to the Mandalay collection of the India Office in London (No. 169), which Pischel could not yet compare. The readings of this manuscript are marked by the letter m. In a few cases, especially when they agreed with those of the commentary, I have preferred them to Pischel's readings.

We now have to deal with the portions of the Therī Apadāna embodied in our text. For these I used two MSS. in Burmese characters belonging to the Mandalay collection of the India Office Library (Nos. 141 and 142). These MSS. are beautifully written and very correct; their readings are generally better than those of the Paramatthadīpanī MS., and agree nearly throughout the whole text. In the notes I have marked them by the letter A, and in a few cases, where there is a difference, No. 141 is marked by A<sub>1</sub> and No. 142 by A<sub>2</sub>. The readings of the Paramatthadīpanī MS. in these Apadāna portions are marked by the letter P.

I have also compared the Apadāna MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, which, in a few cases, offers better readings than A and P; the readings of this MS. are marked by the letter B.

The arrangement of the therīs in the Therīgāthā is made according to the number of stanzas pronounced by each therī, and the commentator Dhammapāla inserts behind the prose preface, which introduces each stanza in his commentary, the respective portion of the Apadāna, if there is anything corresponding in this collection. In

---

<sup>1</sup> I believe Kern's explanation of rindī=dr̥iti (Bijdrage tot de verklaring van eenige woorden in Pāli, p. 15 f.) to be the correct one; yet we might assume, with Morris, that it is a mistake for rittī, 'empty.'

order to enable the reader to draw a parallel between the Therī Gāthā and the Therī Apadāna, I give here a list of the therīs in the order in which they are arranged in the Therī Gāthā, and on the other side the corresponding names in the Therī Apadāna, with the numbers they bear in this collection. It will be seen from this list that in a certain number of cases the names of the therīs do not agree in both collections, although the verses as given in the Apadāna and in the Paramatthadīpanī are identical; it will also appear which of the 73 therīs belonging to the Therī Gāthā do not occur in the Therī Apadāna, while those belonging to the latter collection only may be left out of question here.

THERĪGĀTHĀ.		APADĀNA.	
1 Aññatarā therī .....	1	Maṇḍapadāyikā.....	3
2 Muttā .....	2	Saṅkamanadāyikā .....	4
3 Puṇṇā .....	3	Naḷamālikā .....	5
4 Tissā sikkhamānā ...	4		
5 Tissā therī .....	5		
6 Dhīrā .....	6		
7 Aññatarā Dhīrā .....	7		
8 Mittā .....	8		
9 Bhaddā.....	9		
10 Upasamā .....	10		
11 Muttā .....	11	?	
12 Dhammadinnā .....	12	Dhammadinnā .....	23
13 Visākhā .....	13		
14 Sumanā .....	14		
15 Uttarā .....	15		
16 Sumanā vuḍḍhap° ...	16		
17 Dhammā .....	17		
18 Saṅghā.....	18		
19 Nandā .....	19-20	Pinḍapātadāyikā .....	6
20 Jentī .....	21-22		
21 Sumanāgalamātā ..	23-24		
22 Aḍḍhakāsī .....	25-26	Aḍḍhakāsī .....	37
23 Cittā .....	27-28	Naḷamālikā .....	5



THERĪGĀTHĀ.	ĀPADĀNA.
24 Mettikā ..... 29-30	Sumekhalā..... 2
25 Mittā ..... 31-32	Naḷamālī ..... 16
26 Abhayamātā ..... 33-34	Kataccchu ..... 7
27 Abhayattherī..... 35-36	Uppaladāyikā..... 8
28 Sāmā ..... 37-38	
29 Aññatarā Sāmā... 39-41	Salalapupphikā..... 12
30 Uttamā ..... 42-44	Ekuposathikā ..... 11
31 Aññatarā Uttamā 45-47	Timodakī ..... 13
32 Dantikā ..... 48-50	Naḷamālikā ..... 5
33 Ubbirī ..... 51-53	Ekāsanadāyikā ..... 14
34 Sukkā... ..... 54-56	Sukkā..... 35
35 Selā ..... 57-59	Dīpadāyikā..... 9
36 Somā ..... 60-62	Uppaladāyikā ... 8 (1 sloka)
37 Bhaddā Kapilānī 63-66	Kapilānī..... 27
38 Aññatarā bhik- khunī apaññātā 67-71	
39 Vimalā ..... 72-76	
40 Sihā ..... 77-81	
41 Sundarīnandā ... 82-86	Varananāda..... 25
42 Nanduttarā ..... 87-91	
43 Mittakālī ..... 92-96	
44 Pakulā ..... 97-101	Sakulā ..... 24
45 Soṇā ..... 102-106	Soṇā ..... 26
46 Bhaddā Kuṇ- ḍalakesā ... 107-111	Kuṇḍalā ..... 21
47 Paṭācārā ..... 112-116	Paṭācārā..... 20
48 tiṃsaṃattā bhikkhuniyo 117-121	
49 Candā ..... 122-126	
50 pañcasatāPaṭā- cārā ..... 127-132	
51 Vāsetthī..... 133-138	
52 Khemā ..... 139-144	Khemā ..... 18
53 Sujātā..... 145-150	
54 Anopamā ..... 151-156	
55 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī..... 157-162	Gotamī ..... 17

THERĪGĀTHĀ.		ĀPADĀNA.	
56	Guttā .....	163-168	
57	Vijayā .....	169-174	
58	Uttarā .....	175-181	
59	Cālā .....	182-188	
60	Upacālā .....	189-195	
61	Sīsūpacālā .....	196-203	
62	Vaddhamātā ...	204-212	
63	Kisāgotamī ...	213-223	Gotamī ..... 22
64	Uppalavaṇṇā...	224-235	Uppalavaṇṇā'..... 19
65	Puṇṇā .....	236-251	Puṇṇā..... 38
66	Ambapālī .....	252-270	Ambapālī ..... 39
67	Rohiṇī .....	271-290	
68	Cāpā .....	291-311	
69	Sundarī .....	312-337	Kaṭacchu ..... 7
70	Subhā Kammā- radhītā.....	338-365	
71	Subhā Jīvam- bavanikā ...	366-399	
72	Isidāsī .....	400-447	
73	Sumedhā .....	448-512	Sumedhā ..... 1

Among the therīs named in the above list there are a number of historical persons. First of all, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, Buddha's foster-mother, at whose instigation he established the order of female mendicants. We learn from the Āpadāna portion (verse 118) that her father was the Sākya prince Añjana, and her mother Sulakkhaṇā (in the Mahāvamsa, chap. II., their names are Añjana and Yasodharā), while in Dhammapāla's introduction (p. 140) the father is called Mahāsuppabuddha of Devadaha (he is given as her brother in the Mahāvamsa).

Besides Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, another of Gotama's relations entered the order of female mendicants—viz., his sister Nandā (No. 41). In order to distinguish her from the other Nandā (No. 19), she is called Sundarīnandā Janapadakalyāṇī in our text. The Āpadāna explains the name Nandā as given to her because her whole family was de-

lighted (nandita), and Janapadakalyānī because she was the prettiest among the young girls in the city of Kapilavattu, excepting always Yasodharā. In the commentary to Dhammap., verse 150 (p. 313 ff.), she is called Rūpanandā Janapadakalyānī. When her brother had become a Buddha, and Rāhula, his son, Nanda, her brother, Mahāpajāpatī, and Yasodharā had all taken holy orders, she thought: "All the members of my family have entered the priesthood; what shall I do at home by myself? I will follow their example." Thus she became a priestess, "through love to her family, not through faith." Her further adventures are related at length in the Apadāna. The teacher, seeing that she was not yet firmly established in the true religion, created by his supernatural power a beautiful young woman, similar to an apsaras, and placed her before Nandā's eyes. While she was lost in amazement at this unusual sight, he made the woman pass from youth to middle age, and then to old age, broken-toothed, grey-haired, and wrinkled, until she fell in a heap on the floor. Nandā was frightened by this sudden change, thinking that this woman's fate would also befall her one day; but then the teacher consoled her by reciting the stanzas āturam asucim pitim, etc., and the Dhammapada verse (150) atthinaṃ nagaram katam, etc. Thereupon Nandā realised arahatship and pronounced stanzas 85 and 86: tassā me appamattāya, etc.

Dhammapāla, in his introduction, refers the reader to the commentary on Abhirūpanandā (No. 19)<sup>1</sup>; but he notices a difference between the two therīs in the fact that Sundarīnandā's mind was prepared to receive instruction in the Kammaṭṭhānas, while concerning Abhirūpanandā this must not have been the case. There is a Sundarīnandā, daughter of Thullanandā, alluded to several times in the

---

<sup>1</sup> There also the legend is not given in its whole extent; but we have it in Dhammapāla's introduction to Khemā's stanzas (No. 52) and in the Dhammap. commentary to stanza 150.

first chapters of the Bhikkhunī vibhaṅga, but I do not believe that the two are identical.

I will now say a few words about this Abhirūpanandā, although I am not certain that she is an historical person. At the time of the Buddha Vipassī she was born as the daughter of a wealthy man at Bandhumatī, and married Prince Bandhumā. In this dispensation she was the daughter of the Sākya prince Khemaka at Kapilavatthu; on account of her beauty she was called Abhirūpanandā. Her bridegroom, Carabhūta, having died on the wedding-day, she was compelled by her parents to take holy orders. Intoxicated with her own loveliness, she thought: The teacher will declare there is sin in beauty, and she would not go to see him. The Buddha, having seen in what state of mind she was, ordered Mahāpajāpatī that all the nuns should come to the exhortation (ovāda). Abhirūpanandā, however, did not come herself, but sent another nun in her stead. The Buddha said: When your turn has come, you should go yourself, and not send another one in your stead. Thereupon she was obliged to go, and then the Blessed one proceeded with her in the same way as with Sundarīnandā (see above), and spoke to her stanzas partly the same, partly similar in meaning.

In our review of the historical persons of our text we now come to the two aggasāvikās Khemā and Uppalavaṇṇā. They were both the daughters of King Kikī of Kāśi at the time of the Buddha Kassapa. At the time of the Buddha Koṇāgamana Khemā, together with Dhanañjānī and Sumedhā gave an ārāma as a present to the priesthood. In this Buddhuppāda Khemā was born as the daughter of the Madda king at Sāgala, in the Māgadha country, and afterwards married King Bimbisāra. Soon after her marriage the king's attendants took her to the Buddha, who resided at the Veluvana vihāra. The Buddha proceeded with regard to her very much in the same way as he had done with regard to Sundarīnandā (see above), and then when she was frightened he consoled her by reciting the stanza ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam, etc. (Dhp. verse 347).

Shortly afterwards Khemā realised arahatship, but before this event took place she was tempted by Māra, who addressed to her stanza 139 (=Samy. V. 4, 2). Khemā resisted the temptation; her refusal is contained in stanzas 140–144 (140 corresponds to Samy. V. 4, 5; 141 to Samy. V. 1, 6.) Comp. Caroline Foley, "Women Leaders of the Buddhist Reformation," p. 8–10.

In my Glossary of Pāli proper names, printed in the Society's Journal for 1888, I have given the therī Khemā as one person, and the aggasāvikā Khemā, who is generally mentioned together with Uppalavaṇṇā, as another. After careful consideration I now come to the conclusion that they are one and the same. A totally different person, however, is the Arhatī Kshemā, daughter to King Prasena-jit of Kosala, whose conversion is related in the Avadāna Ćataka VIII. 9 (Annales du Musée Guimet, XVIII, p. 293 ff.).

The second of Gotama's aggasāvikās was the therī Uppalavaṇṇā. The name occurs several times in the Vinayapiṭaka (C.X. 8; Pār.I. 10, 5; Niss. 5, 1) and also in the Jātaka, but we do not know whether the persons mentioned in these passages are identical with our Uppalavaṇṇā. According to a statement in the London Apadāna MSS., which is omitted in my Paramatthadīpanī MS. (p. 192, verses 28, 29), she was born at Aritṭhapura as the daughter of the brahmin Tirītavaccha, and was called Ummadantī. This reminds us of the Ummadantījātaka (Jāt. V., p. 209 ff.), of the story of the Rahandama Uppalavaṇṇā in Buddhaghosa's parables, trans. by Rogers, p. 188–190, and of the Unmādayantījātaka, the 13th story of the Jātakamālā (p. 80 in Kern's edition). It appears from all these stories that Ummādanti was known to be the name of Uppalavaṇṇā in one of her former births. The name of her father is given as Kirīṭavatsa in Sanskrit, and as Tirītavaccha in Pāli. About the other adventures she met with in her different births the Apadāna gives us no information, but Dhammapāla in his introduction has a long and detailed account how, under the name of Padumavatī, she married the King

of Benares; how the other wives of this king, out of jealousy, bribed her servant girl to substitute a blood-stained wooden puppet for the child she had born, and how the king, having learned the truth, gave her his other wives as slaves. In this Buddhuppāda she was born as the daughter of a rich merchant at Sāvatti, and was called Uppalavaṇṇā on account of her colour, which was similar to that of the lotus. When she was grown up all the kings and princes of Jambudīpa sent messengers to ask her in marriage, but her father thought that he could not satisfy the mall, and proposed to his daughter to take holy orders. She consented, and, after having spent some time in a nunnery, she realised arahatship.

We learn from Therīg., verses 230–235, that Uppalavaṇṇā also, like the other aggasāvikā Khemā, was tempted by Māra. Stanza 230 contains the words that Māra spoke to her, and stanzas 231–235 her answer. This whole dialogue, together with one or two sentences explaining the situation, occurs again Samy. V. 5.

A particular difficulty seems to lie in the first stanzas attributed to Uppalavaṇṇā, viz., stanza 224 and 225. In order to explain these two stanzas Dhammapāla gives us a special story of the therā Gaṅgātīriya,<sup>1</sup> who married his own mother and sister (p. 195 f.). After having recognised her daughter by a mark on the head, the mother went into a nunnery at Rājagaha and took holy orders. This story is considered as an episode in one of Uppalavaṇṇā's former lives, although I cannot say why Dhammapāla did not combine it with his introductory chapter. The first half of stanza 226, where she gives the reason why she renounced the world, corresponds to Sutta Nipāta, verse 424.

Another historical person is the courtesan Ambapālī, who presented the fraternity of bhikkhus with the Ambapālī grove. She is mentioned several times in the Mahāvagga and in the Mahāparinibbāna sutta, but the narrative of her previous existence is only given here in Dhammapāla's

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Theragāthā, 127, 128.

introduction and in the Apadāna. She was born as a member of the royal family at the time of the Buddha Sikhī, and became a priestess. One day, when going to worship a certain shrine, in company with other nuns, in the course of their circumambulation of the relic, one of them happened to sneeze, and a part of the mucus fell to the ground. The princess, however, who had not seen her sneezing, exclaimed: "What courtesan has defiled this place?" In consequence of having thus insulted a sacred person, she was, during an immense period, in different hells enduring great pain; at last, however, she was reborn in an apparitional (opapātika) birth at the foot of the mango-tree in the garden of the Licchavi princes at Vesālī, and therefore was called Ambapālī. After having been a courtesan during a certain time, she obtained spiritual instruction from her son, the therā Vimalakoṇḍañña and renounced the world.

We now proceed to deal with those therīs concerning which it is difficult to say whether they are historical or not. One of them has often been alluded to in books on comparative mythology and folk-lore—viz., Kisāgotamī. She was born at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, as the fifth daughter of King Kikī of Kāsi, and was called Dhammā. In her last birth she was the daughter of a poor merchant, and, when married, she was ill-treated by the family of her rich husband. Her only son died at the time he was able to walk by himself, and when she asked the Buddha for a medicine that would do him good, he told her to bring some mustard-seed from a house where no son, husband, parent, or slave had died. As all her efforts in this direction proved useless, the Buddha consoled her by reciting the stanza: "Yo ca vassasatam jīve," etc. (Dhp. verse 114). The whole narrative is given in full length in the Dhammapada commentary to this verse (cf. Thiessen: Die Legende von Kisāgotamī. Breslau, 1880). Comp. Samy. V. 3.

A similar story to the preceding one is that of the therī Paṭācārā (No. 47). She was born at the time of the Buddha Kassapa as the third daughter of King Kikī of Kāsi, and

was called Bhikkhunī. In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of a merchant at Sāvatti, and ran away with her lover against the will of her parents. When she had given birth to two children she wanted to return home, and, being on the way, she was overtaken by a fearful thunderstorm. Her husband hastened to prepare a shelter for her and the children, but while doing so he was bitten by a poisonous snake and died. Paṭācārā continued her way with the children, and came to a broad river, which she had to cross. She left the elder of the children behind and took the younger one across the river, but when she was on her way back a hawk seized one of them and carried it away, while the other one fell into the water and was drowned. Thus she entered Sāvatti all by herself; at the gate she met a man who told her that her parents and her brother had been killed in the previous night by the collapsing of their house. Paṭācārā grew nearly mad from sorrow, and cried about the streets of Sāvatti; the people drove her away, but the Buddha, who resided at the Jetavana, offered her a refuge, and consoled her by reciting the stanzas "Catusu samuddesu," etc., "Na santi puttā tāṇāya," etc., and "Yo ca vassasatam jīve," etc. The last of these occurs also Dh. verse 118, and I suppose that in the commentary to this stanza the legend of Paṭācārā must be given; unfortunately Fausböll has not printed it in his edition.

The third therī of our collection, who, like Kisāgotamī and Paṭācārā, lost her child and entered monastic life as a relief from sorrow, is Vāsetthī (No. 51).

No. 48 contains the gāthās of some therīs who received their instruction from Paṭācārā. The number of these therīs is given as twenty by Dhammapāla in his introduction, while at the end we find the statement: *Timsamattānam therīnam gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā*. Stanzas 117 and 118 are first spoken by Paṭācārā in order to exhort the therīs and then repeated by these together with their own gāthās 119-121. In No. 50, on the contrary, we have the gāthās of five hundred therīs who all, like Paṭācārā, had lost their children, and came to her requesting that she might



console them. The arrangement is analogous to that in No. 48. The first four stanzas were originally spoken by Paṭācārā in order to console the five hundred women before their pabbajjā, and all the six stanzas were afterwards uttered severally by these women when they had become bhikkhunīs. Stanza 131 occurs again in the Sujātajātaka Jāt. III. 157, and in the Migapotakajātaka Jāt. III. 215 (Comp. Caroline Foley, p. 10).

We now have to consider the therīs Dhammadinnā, Visākhā, and Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā. They all were at the time of the Buddha Kassapa daughters of King Kikī of Kāsi, and sisters to Khemā, Uppalavaṇṇā, Paṭācārā, and Kisāgotamī. In this Buddhuppāda Dhammadinnā was born as the daughter of the setṭhi Visākha at Rājagaha. One day Visākha, having received instruction from the Buddha, refused to touch his daughter's hand, and ate his meal in silence. Being questioned by Dhammadinnā about the reason of this behaviour, he said that he considered himself unworthy to touch a woman's hand and to talk during his meal. At the same time he advised her to take holy orders. When her instruction was completed she went to Rājagaha, where Visākha lived, and had with him a conversation about the most difficult questions (gambhīre nipuṇe pañhe). This conversation is known as the Culla-vedallasutta, and forms the 44th Sutta of the Majjhimanikāya (p. 299 in Trenckner's edition). In consequence of the skill she displayed in answering these questions Dhammadinnā was placed by the Buddha at the head of the dhammakathikās (cf. Aṅgutt. I. 14, 5).

About Visākhā's (No. 13) life Dhammapāla gives us no details; but in the introduction to Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā (No. 46) a story is related which bears close resemblance to the Sulasājātaka (Jāt. III. 435 ff.). The name of the thief who wanted to kill Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, but finally found his death at her hands, is Sattuka in the Jātaka and Satthuka in our text (both Apadāna and Paramatthadīpanī). The woman is called Sulasā in the Jātaka. According to Dhammapāla her name was simply Bhaddā when she was

the daughter of a merchant at Rājagaha and took a fancy to the chaplain's son, Satthuka. The second name, Kuṇḍalakesā, was added when, after Satthuka's death, she resorted to a Nigaṇṭha monastery, and had her hair shaven according to the Nigaṇṭha fashion. Later on she had a theological discussion with the Dhammasenāpati (Sāriputta), which led to her conversion, and received the upasampadā ordination from the Buddha himself (stanza 109). In Pischel's edition of the Therīgāthā her name is given as Bhaddā Purāṇanigaṇṭhī (which also alludes to her former creed), and this seems to be the reading of all the Therīgāthā MSS. A similar story is that of Ćyāmā Mahāvastu II., 166 ff.

The first therī of the Apadāna collection, and at the same time the last in our text, is the therī Sumedhā. At the time of the Buddha Koṇāgamana she associated with Khemā and Dhanañjānī in pious works, and was allowed to enter the Tāvatiṃsa heaven. Later on, at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, she was the daughter of a seṭṭhi at Benares, and kept friendship with the seven daughters of King Kikī (see above). In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of King Koṇca of Mantāvatinagara. Her parents wanted to give her in marriage to King Anikaratta of Vāraṇavatīnagara; but she, being accustomed from her early childhood to visit the nunneries, did not comply with their desire, but preferred to take holy orders, and was encouraged in this intention by Anikaratta himself.

The courtesan, Aḍḍhakāsī (No. 22), had a similar fate as Ambapālī (see above). She also had insulted another nun by calling her gaṇikā, and therefore was condemned to live in hell. In this dispensation she was a courtesan at Benares, and had received the pabbajjā from the bhikkhunīs. The manner in which she obtained the upasampadā through a messenger is described in Cullavagga X. 22; and Dhammapāla, in his introduction, quotes the beginning of this chapter almost verbatim. The meaning of her nickname Aḍḍhakāsī is explained in the commentary to stanza 25, cf. Vinaya Texts, transl. by Rhys Davids and Oldenberg II. 195 note.

We now come to a group of therīs who made their first appearance in this world at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara. One of them is the therī Muttā (11). She was born in this dispensation as the daughter of a poor brahmin, Oghātaka, in the Kosala kingdom, and married a hump-backed brahmin. This is the reason why she says in her stanza that she has been released of three crooked things, viz., of the mortar and the pestle (which obliged her to bend her back when pounding the grain), and of her husband.

Another is the therī Ubbirī (No. 33). She was the daughter of a householder at Sāvattthī, and married the King of Kosala, by whom she had one daughter, Jivantī. This daughter died very young, and the mother, grief distraught, would not leave the cemetery where her child was buried. The Buddha asked her about the reason of her sorrow, and being acquainted with it he said: "In this cemetery 84,000 daughters of thine are buried, which of these doest thou lament?" The story bears great resemblance to those of Kisāgotamī and Paṭācārā, and a metrical version of it is given in the *Petavatthu* II. 13. The name of the woman in this version is Ubbarī, and the one whose death she laments is, not her daughter, but her husband, King Brahmadatta of Pañcāla. Verse 14 and 15 correspond to our stanzas 52 and 53.

Bhaddā Kapilānī (No. 37) was, at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara, the wife of the seṭṭhi Videha, at Hamsavatī, and obtained the first place among those therīs who remembered the former states of existence (*Angutt.* I. 14, 5). Later on, when living in Benares, she had a quarrel with her sister-in-law, who had given a portion of rice to a begging Paccekabuddha. Bhaddā Kapilānī took away the rice from him and filled his bowl with mud; but as the bystanders blamed her for thus illtreating the Paccekabuddha, she gave him honey and ghee, and expressed the wish that his body might be as white as the colour of the ghee. In another birth she was the queen of King Nanda (cf. the commentary to *Petavatthu* II. 1, 16), and in this

capacity she continually served on five hundred Pacce-buddhas. In this dispensation she was born at Sāgalā, in the Madda country, as the daughter of the brahmin Kapila. She obtained spiritual instruction from the disciple Kassapa, "who knew the former states of existence and had realised the threefold knowledge," and after having vanquished Māra, she entered Nibbāna together with her teacher. One Bhaddā Kapilānī is mentioned several times in the Bhikkhunīvibhaṅga, but as no details are given there about her life, we cannot ascertain whether she is the identical person.

Pakulā (No. 44) was born at Hamsavatinagara as the daughter of King Ānanda, and as the step-sister of the Buddha Padumuttara, Nandā by name. In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of a brahmin at Sāvatti; and after having been instructed by the teacher she obtained the first rank among those therīs who possessed the heavenly eye. Pischel gives her name as Sakulā, and this is also the reading of the Apadāna MSS. A and B, and of Aṅgutt. I. 14, 5.

We now proceed to consider those therīs whose history begins at the time of the Buddha Vipassī. The first is Muttā (No. 2), then follows Mettā (No. 25). She was the wife of prince Bandhumā at Bandhumatī, and, in consequence of her pious works, she was allowed to enter the Tāvatiṃsa heaven. In this dispensation she was born as the daughter of a Sākya prince at Kapilavatthu and received religious instruction from Mahāpajāpati Gotamī.

Sāmā (No. 29) was a kinnarī on the banks of the river Candabhāgā. One day, when the Buddha Vipassī was wandering about there, she presented him with a bunch of Salala flowers, and thereby obtained admission into the Tāvatiṃsa heaven. In this Buddhuppāda she was born at Kosambī and became the friend of Sāmāvatī. After the tragical death of this queen she took holy orders, but could not obtain tranquillity of mind during the first twenty-five years after her ordination (stanza 39).

Uttamā (No. 31) was a slave girl at Bandhumatī and

presented the Buddha Vipassī, who happened to come there on his begging rounds, with three cakes. For this reason she is called Timodakī in the Apadāna.

Sukkā (No. 34) after having performed meritorious actions through innumerable kalpas was born in her last birth at Rājagaha in the family of a rich householder; she was ordained by Dhammadinnā and took it upon herself to teach the Dhamma to the citizens of Rājagaha, who, as it seems, did not pay her great attention. (Cf. Caroline Foley, *women leaders of the Buddhist Reformation*, p. 17 f.) A different person from ours is the Arhatī Çuklā, daughter of Rohiṇa, mentioned in the Avadāna Çataka viii. 3 (*Annales du Musée Guimet* xviii. 271).

Puṇṇā (No 65) was born as the daughter of Anāthapiṇḍika's slave girl at Sāvattthī. One day, at winter time, when going to the river to fetch water she met a brahmin who emerged from the flood shivering from cold. Puṇṇā, full of compassion, asked him why he had bathed in the river in such a bad season. The brahmin replied: "Thou knowest very well, o Puṇṇā, that in doing so I have accomplished a good deed and prevented a bad one." Puṇṇā said: "Who told you that by ablutions one can be purified from sin. If this were the case all the frogs and tortoises and other aquatic animals would go to heaven and thieves and murderers might get rid of their crimes by performing ablutions; moreover, if the river did take away the bad deeds from thee it would also take away the good ones. If thou art really afraid of bad actions take care not to commit any, that will be a better plan than to perform ablutions afterwards." The brahmin was convinced by Puṇṇā's arguments and became an adherent of the Buddhist faith. In the Dhammapada stanza 226 is ascribed to one Puṇṇā, but we do not know whether our Puṇṇā is meant or the slave girl of Sujātā mentioned in the introduction to the Jātaka I. p. 69 ff.

Rohiṇī (No. 67) was the daughter of a brahmin at Vesālī, and had a conversation with her father about the merit of the samaṇas which led to his conversion. The

name Rohiṇī, but with the epithet Khattiyakaññā occurs again in the Commentary to Dhp. vs. 221.

The therī Abhayamātā's (No. 26) history begins at the time of the Buddha Tissa, whom she presented with a portion of rice when she met him on his begging rounds. In this dispensation she was the courtesan Padumavatī at Ujjenī. King Bimbisāra fell in love with her and she had one son by him who was called Abhaya. This Abhaya became a therā<sup>1</sup> and converted his mother who, after her conversion, changed her name into Abhayamātā. The stanzas 33 and 34 were, according to Dhammapāla, first uttered by Abhayatthera and then repeated by his mother.

Abhayamātā's friend was Abhayattherī (No. 27). At the time of the Buddha Sikhī she was the wife of King Aruṇa, of Aruṇavatī (Samy. vi. 2, 4), and honoured the Buddha, who resided at her husband's palace by presenting him with a bunch of water-lilies. In this Buddhuppāda she was born at Ujjenī, and after having been ordained by Abhayamātā she went together with her to Rājagaha; there the teacher addressed her stanzas 35 and 36.

The therī Somā (No. 36) has, according to Dhammapāla, the same Apadāna as Abhayattherī. After having realised arahatship she was tempted by Māra, who reproached her the women's two-finger intellect which renders it impossible for them to reach a high point of knowledge (stanza 60). This stanza and the first of those by which Somā rebuked Māra (61) occur again in the Bhikkhunī-samyutta v. 3. (Comp. Caroline Foley, p. 6). The arhatī Somā mentioned in the Avadāna Ćataka VIII. 4 seems to be altogether a different person.

Selā (No. 35) was the daughter of the King of Ālavi and was also called Ālavikā. Māra addressed her stanza 57 and she rebuked him in stanzas 58 and 59 with the same

---

<sup>1</sup> To him are ascribed stanzas 26 and 98 of the Thera-gāthā.

words Khemā had spoken at a similar occasion (stanzas 141, 142). In the *Bhikkhunīsaṃyutta* of the *Saṃyutta-nikāya* *Selā* and *Ālavikā* are considered as two different persons. Both are tempted by *Māra*, but our stanzas 57 and 58 are given under the heading "*Ālavikā*" (*Saṃy. V. 1, 3, and 6*).

No 38 contains the *gāthās* of *Mahāpajāpati's* nurse *Vaḍḍhesī*. After having renounced the world, she was troubled during 25 years by sensual desires and could not find tranquillity of mind even for a minute (stanza 67) until, at last, she took her refuge to *Dhammadinnā*, who preached her the *Dhamma*.

*Vimalā* (No. 39) was the daughter of a courtesan at *Vesālī*, and tried to seduce *Moggallāna* when she met him on his begging rounds. Most probably she did so at the instigation of the *Titthiyas*. The *thera* rebuked her and gave her an admonition (*ovāda*) which, according to *Dhammapāla*, is to be found in the *Theragāthā*. I have, however, not been able to discover *Vimalā's* name in the portion ascribed there to *Moggallāna* (1146-1208). Comp. *Caroline Foley*, p. 8.

*Sihā* (No. 40) was the daughter of the *Licchavi* General *Siha's* sister, and was called after her uncle. Together with him she received religious instruction from the *Buddha* (cf. *Mahāvagga VI. 31*) and was ordained, but during seven years she was engaged in evil thoughts and could not obtain tranquillity of mind. In her despair she seized a rope, passed it round her neck, and was going to fasten it at a tree, when suddenly her mind was "freed from the *āsavas*" and she could realise *arahatship*.

*Cālā* (No 59), *Upacālā* (No. 60), and *Sisūpacālā* (No. 61) were the daughters of the *brahmin* woman *Surūpasārī* at *Nālakagāma* in the *Magadha* country and sisters to *Sāriputta*. They were all tempted by *Māra*, and their respective *gāthās* contain a dialogue in which *Māra* tries to persuade them to enjoy the sensual pleasures, but the *theris* refuse. These stanzas, with a few introductory words, are also contained in the *Bhikkhunīsaṃyutta V. 6-8*, but

their order is inverted. The stanzas spoken by Cālā<sup>1</sup> in the Therīgāthā are attributed here to Sīsūpacālā, those spoken by Upacālā are attributed to Cālā, and those spoken by Sīsūpacālā are attributed to Upacālā.

Vaḍḍhamātā (No. 62) was born as the daughter of a noble family at Bhārukacchanagara. Her proper name not being given in the Commentary, we only know her as “Vaḍḍha’s mother.” The stanzas ascribed to her form a dialogue between herself and her son Vaḍḍha.<sup>2</sup> Stanzas 204–206 are spoken by Vaḍḍhamātā to her son in order to encourage him to give up the world and to follow the example of the “munayo.” Stanza 207 is Vaḍḍha’s reply, 208 and 209 are again spoken by his mother, and in stanzas 210–212 Vaḍḍha sums up the result of his mother’s exhortations which led to his reaching arahatship.

Cāpā (No. 68) was the daughter of a hunter in the Vaṇkahāra country. Her husband was Upaka, an adherent of the ājīvaka sect; Dhammapāla, in his introduction, tells us all he knows about the life of this mendicant. When Buddha was on his way from Uruvelā to Benares, he was seen by Upaka, the naked ascetic, who asked him: “In whose name have you retired from the world? Who is your teacher? Whose doctrines do you profess?” Thereupon the Blessed One addressed him the stanzas: Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū ’ham asmi, &c.<sup>3</sup> Upaka replied: “You profess then, friend, to be the absolute Jina.” Buddha said: “I have overcome all states of sinfulness, therefore, Upaka, I am the Jina.” When he had spoken thus,

<sup>1</sup> Or by Māra to Cālā.

<sup>2</sup> To him are ascribed stanzas 335–339 of the Therīgāthā.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Majjhima Nikāya 170 f., Mahāvagga I. 6, 7 seq. and the Commentary on Dhṛp. stanza 393, where the whole story is repeated; a short allusion only is found Jāt. I. 81. For the northern version of the legend, which agrees almost *verbo tenus* with the Mahāvagga, see Lalitavistara, pp. 526–528.



Upaka replied : " It may be so, friend," shook his head, and went to the Vanikahāra country. There he fell in love with a hunter's daughter, Cāpā, married her, and had a son by her who was called Subhadda. Cāpā, however, insulted her husband by giving him all sorts of nicknames, and when he could endure her abuse no longer he left her, went to Benares and inquired if any one knew the absolute Jina. The people directed him to the Jetavana at Sāvattthi where the Buddha resided. On his arrival he was admitted by the Buddha in spite of his old age, and, after his death, he was born in the Avriha heaven. There were only seven theras<sup>1</sup> who realised arahatship after having been born in the Avriha heaven, and he was one of them.

When Upaka had left her, Cāpā was in despair. The stanzas ascribed to her contain a dialogue between husband<sup>2</sup> and wife, in which the latter tries to persuade the former that he should return to the domestic life. Seeing, at last, that all her efforts in this direction were useless, Cāpā abandoned her child, went to Sāvattthi, and following her husband's example, sought admission to Gotama's order.

Sundarī (No. 69) was the daughter of the brahmin Sujāta at Benares. Grieving for her brother's death and imitating her afflicted father, who had been converted by the therī Vāseṭṭhī, she entered the order with her whole family. The paribbājikā Sundarī mentioned Jāt. II. 415 f., Udāna IV. 8, and in the Commentary to Dhṛp. 306 seems to be a different person. The story of Kāṇḍisundarī as given in the Avadāna Ćataka VIII. 6 (Annales du Musée Guinet, xviii. p. 284 f.) agrees more with the introductory tale to No. 54 (Anopamā) than with this one.

Subhā Jivambavanikā (No. 71) was the daughter of a brahmin at Rājagaha. One day, when she had gone to

<sup>1</sup> The list is repeated Samy I. 5, 10; II. 3, 4, with the difference that instead of Salakaṇṭha we have Phalagaṇḍa, and instead of Bahunandī we have Bāhuraggī in the Samy.

<sup>2</sup> Upaka is always called Kāla in the stanzas.

rest in the Jivakambavana,<sup>1</sup> a young man from Rājagaha followed her and solicited her affection. Subhā tried to show him the guilt of evil desires, and to preach him the Dhamma, but as this proved useless and he did not listen to her, she pulled out one of her eyes and presented it to him on the palm of her hand. Having seen this the young man was frightened and withdrew, while Subhā took her refuge to the Buddha, who restored her eye in its ancient place. A story analogous to this is that of "the prince who tore out his own eye" in the *Kathāsarisāgara* translated by Tawney, I. 247, and further analogies are given in Tawney's note on p. 248, and in two articles by Whitley Stokes and Henri Gaidoz in the *Revue Celtique*, III. 443 ff., and V. 129 f.

No. 72 comprises the gāthās of the therī Isidāsī. Stanzas 400-402 are attributed to the saṅgītikāras, and tell us that two bhikkhunīs belonging to the Sakya race Isidāsī and Bodhi met on their begging rounds at Pāṭaliputta and uttered the following verses. Stanza 403 is spoken by Bodhi to Isidāsī, and stanza 404 again by the saṅgītikāras. The following stanzas are all uttered by Isidāsī, who tells us her whole life. She was born as the daughter of a seṭṭhi at Ujjenī. Her father gave her in marriage to a seṭṭhi of Sāketa, but in spite of all the trouble she took she could never satisfy her husband, and was sent back to her parents. A second marriage, which was concluded for half the prize (upaḍḍhasuṇkena) had no better results. Then her father advised her to receive religious instruction from the therī Jinadattā and to take holy orders; seven days after she had been ordained she knew the history of her former births. She remembered that she had been a goldsmith at Erakakaccha and had loved another man's wife, in consequence of which misdeed she was reborn, one after another, in the wombs of a monkey, a goat, and a cow; later on she was the child, neither male nor female, of a slave girl, and

---

<sup>1</sup> This grove belonged to Jivaka Komārabhacca, the physician to King Bimbisāra.

then the daughter of a carter ; in this last capacity she married Giridāsa, the son of another carter, and created enmity between him and his first wife. All these adventures Isidāsī related to her friend Bodhi while sitting on a sand-bed in the river Ganges.

I have now briefly examined all the historical and mythological matter contained in Dhammapāla's introductions, and in the Therī Apadāna as far as the therīs of the Therī Gāthā collection are concerned. Only a small number of them has been left out, as about these there was nothing particular to say. Of course I might have given a great deal more analogies from other collections of fables, both Oriental and Occidental, had I not feared that this introduction would be too extensive.

My best thanks are due to Subhūti for procuring me the Paramatthadīpanī MS., and to Dr. Rost in London as well as to the authorities of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, for the loan of their Apadāna and Therīgāthā MSS.

E. MÜLLER.

BERNE, *July*, 1893.

# Paramatthadīpanī

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Idāni therīgāthānaṃ atthasaṃvaṇṇanāya okāso anupatto. Tattha yasmā bhikkhunīnaṃ ādito yathā pabbajjā upasampadā ca paṭiladdhā taṃ pakāsetvā atthavaṇṇanāya kayiramānāya tattha tattha gāthānaṃ atthupatti vibhāvetuṃ sukarā hoti supākaṭṭhā ca, tasmā taṃ pakāsetuṃ ādito paṭṭhāya saṃkhepato ayaṃ anupubbikathā.

Ayaṃ hi lokanātho manussattaṃ līngasampattinyādinā vuttāni atṭhaṅgaṇi samodhānetvā Dipaṅkarassa bhagavato pādamūle katamahābhinihāro samatimsapāramiyo pūrento catuvīsatiyā buddhānaṃ santike laddhabyākaraṇato anukamena pāramiyo pūretvā ñānatthacariyāya lokatthacariyāya buddhatthacariyāya ca koṭiṃ patvā<sup>1</sup> Tusitabhavane nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukaṃ thatvā dasasahassacakkavāladevatāhi buddhabhāvāya :

Kālo kho te mahāvira uppajja mātukucchiyaṃ  
sadevakan tārayanto bujjhassu amataṃ padam

ti āyācitamanussūpapattiyo tāsāṃ devatānaṃ patiññānaṃ datvā katapañcamahāvīlokato Sakyarājakule Suddhodanamahārājassa gehe sato sampajāno mātukucchi-okkanto dasamāse sato sampajāno tattha thatvā sato sampajāno tato nikkhanto Lumbinīvane laddhābhijātiko vividhā dhātiyo ādikatvā mahatā parihārena sammade (?) parihariyamāno anukkamena vuḍḍhipatto tisu pāsādesu vividhanāṭakajana-parivuto devo viya sampattiṃ anubhavanto jīṇavyādhi-matadassanena jātasamvego ñāpassa paripākaṃ gatattā kāmesu ādinavaṃ nekkhamme ca ānisaṃsaṃ disvā Rāhulakumārassa jātadivase Channasahāyo Kanthakaṃ assa-

<sup>1</sup> koṭipatvā, cd.

rājaṃ āruyha devatāhi vivatādvārena aḍḍharattikasaṃmaye mahābhiniikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā teneva rattāvasesena tiṇi rajjāni atikkamitvā Anomaṇaditiraṃ patvā Ghaṭṭikāramahābrahmuṇā ānīte arahattadhaje gahetvā pabbajito. Tāvad ev'assa Saṭṭhikathero viya ākappasampanno hutvā pāsādikena iriyāpathena anukkamena Rājagahaṃ patvā tattha piṇḍāya caritvā Paṇḍavapabbatapabbhāre piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjitvā Māgadharājena rajjena nimantiyamāno taṃ paṭikkhipitvā Bhaggavassārāmaṃ gantvā tassa saṃayaṃ parigaṇhitvā tato Ālāruddakānaṃ saṃayaṃ pariggahitvā taṃ sabbaṃ analaṃkaritvā anukkamena Uruvelaṃ gantvā tattha chabbassāni dukkarakārikāṃ katvā tāya ariyadhammapativedhassābhāvaṃ ñatvā nāyaṃ maggo bodhāyāti oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āharanto katipāhena balaṃ gāhetvā Visākhapunnāmadivase Sujātāya dīnāvarabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā suvaṇṇapātiraṃ nadiyā paṭisotaṃ khipitvā ajja buddho bhavissāmīti katasannitthāno sāyaṇhasaṃmaye Kālena nāgarājena abhitthutagaṇo Bodhimaṇḍaṃ āruyha acalatthāne pācīnalokadhātuabhimukho aparājita-pallaṅke nisinna caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ viriyaṃ atitthāya suriye anattaṅgamine yeva Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsaṃ amussaritvā majjhimayāme dibbacakkhūṃ visodhetvā pacchimayāme paṭiccasamuppāde ñānaṃ otāretvā<sup>1</sup> anulomapaṭilomaṃ paccayākāraṃ sammāsanto vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā sabbabuddhehi adhigataṃ anaññasādhāraṇaṃ sammāsambodhiṃ adhigantvā nibbānārammanāya phalasamāpattiyā tattheva sattāhaṃ vitināmetvā teneva nāyena itarasattāhe pi Bodhimaṇḍe yeva vitināmetvā Rājāyatanamūle madhupiṇḍikabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā puna Ajapālanigrodhamūle nisinna dhammatāya dhammagambhīrataṃ paccavekkhitvā appossukkatāya cittaṇa matte mahābrahmuṇā āyācīto buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ oloketvā tikkhindriyamudindriyādiṇe satte disvā mahābrahmuṇo dhammadesanāya katapatiṇṇo “kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammaṃ desissāmī” ti āvajjanto Ālāruddakānaṃ kālakaṭabbhāvaṃ ñatvā “bahūpakāra kho me pañcavaggiyā

<sup>1</sup> cd. okāretvā

ye maṃ padhānapabbhinnaṃ upatṭhahimsu. Yannūnāhaṃ tesam pañcavaggiyānaṃ paṭhamam dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ ” ti cintetvā Āsāhipuṇṇamāyaṃ mahābodhino Bārāṇasim uddissa aṭṭhārasayojanaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjanto antarāmagge Upakena ājivikena saddhim mantetvā anukkamena Isipatanam patvā tattha pañcavaggiye saññāpetvā dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevitaḥḥā ti Dhammacakkapavattanasuttantadesanāya Aññakoṇḍaññapamukhā aṭṭhārasa Brahmakoṭṭiyo dhammāmatam pāyetvā paṭipade Bhaddajittheram pakkhassa dutiyāyaṃ Vappattheram pakkhassa tatiyāyaṃ Mahānāmattheram catutthiyaṃ Assajittheram sotāpattimagge patitṭhāpetvā pañcamiyaṃ pana pakkhassa anattalakkhaṇasuttantadesanāya sabbe pi arahatte patitṭhāpetvā tato param Yasadārakapamukhe pañcapaññāsapurise Kappāsikavanasaṇḍe tiṃsamatte Bhaddavaggiye Gayāsise piṭṭhipāsāne saḥassamatte purāṇajāṭile ti evaṃ mahājanaṃ ariyabhūmiṃ otāretvā Bimbisārapamukhāni ekādasanahutāni sotāpattiphale ekanahutaṃ saraṇataye patitṭhāpetvā Veluvanaṃ paṭiggahetvā tattha viharanto Assajitherassa adhigatapaṭhamamagge Sañjayaṃ āpucchitvā saddhim parisāya attano santikaṃ upagate Sāriputtamoggallāne aggaphalaṃ sacchikatvā sāvakaparamiyā matthakaṃ patte aggasāvakaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā Kāludāyittherassa abhiyācanāya Kapilavattumaṃ gantvā mānattṭhaddhe ñātake yamakapāṭihāriyena dametvā pitaraṃ anāgāmiṃphale Mahāpajāpatim sotāpattiphale patitṭhāpetvā Nandakumāraṃ Rāhulakumāraṃ ca pabbājetvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi.

Athāparena samayena satthari Vesālī<sup>1</sup> upanissāya kūtāgārasālāyaṃ viharante Suddhodanamahārājā setacchattass’eva heṭṭhā va arahattaṃ sacchikatvā parinibbāyi. Atha Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā pabbajjāya cittaṃ uppajji. Tato Rohaṇinaditire Kalahaviyādasuttantadesanāya pariya-sāne nikkhamitvā pabbajitānaṃ pañcannaṃ kumārasatānaṃ pādaparicārīkā ekajjhāsaya ’va hutvā Mahāpajāpatiyā santikaṃ gantvā : “ sabbā ’va satthu santike pabbajissāmā ”

<sup>1</sup> Vesālī, cd.

ti Mahāpajāpatim<sup>1</sup> jeṭṭhikam katvā satthu santikam gantukāmā ahesum. Ayam ca Mahāpajāpatī pubbe pi ekavāram satthāram pabbajjam yācitvā nālattha. Tasmā kappakam pakkosāpetvā kese chindāpetvā kāsāyāni acchādetvā sabbā tā Sākiyāniyo ādāya Vesālim gantvā Ānandattherena dasabalam<sup>2</sup> yācāpetvā atthagarudhammapaṭiggahaṇena pabbajjam upasampadañca alattha. Itarā pana sabbā pi ekato upasampannā ahesum. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo. Vitthārato pan' ettha vatthum tattha tattha pāliyam āgatam eva.<sup>3</sup>

Evam upasampannā pana Mahāpajāpatī satthāram upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi. Ath' assā satthā dhammam desesi. Sā satthu santike<sup>4</sup> kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Sesā pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo Nandakovādapariyosāne arahattam pāpuṇimsu. Evam bhikkhunīsamghe suppatitṭhite puthubhūte tattha tattha gāmanigamajanapadarājadhānīsu kulitthiyo kulasuṇhāyo kulakumāriyo buddhasubuddhatam dhammasudhammatam saṃghasuppatipattim ca sutvā sāsane abhippasannā saṃsāre ca jātasamvegā attano sāmike<sup>5</sup> mātāpitaro ñātake ca anujānāpetvā sāsane uram datvā pabbajimsu.<sup>6</sup> Pabbajitvā<sup>7</sup> ca silācārasampannā satthuno ca therānam ca santike ovādam labhitvā ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo na cirass' eva arahattam sacchākamsu. Tā hi udānādivasena tattha tattha bhāsītā gāthā pacchā saṃgītikārakehi ekajjham katvā ekanipātādivasena saṃgītim āropayimsu. Imā theriyā gāthā nāmā ti. Tāsam nipātādivibhāgo heṭṭhā vutto yeva. Tattha nipātesu eko nipātādi. Tattha pi :

## I.

Sukham supāhi Therike katvā colena pārutā  
 upasanto hi te rāgo sukkhadākam va kumbhiyan<sup>8</sup> ti  
 ayam gāthā ādi. Tassā kā uppatti. Atīte kira aññatarā

<sup>1</sup> Mahāpaja pati, ed.

<sup>2</sup> dasaphalam, ed.

<sup>3</sup> See especially Cullavagga x. 1.

<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu santike, ed.

<sup>5</sup> sāmikā, ed.

<sup>6</sup> pabbajimsu, ed.

<sup>7</sup> pabbajitvā, ed.

<sup>8</sup> kumbhiyā, ed.

kuladhītā Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle sāsane abhippa-  
sannā hutvā satthāraṃ nimantetvā dutiyadivase sākhaṃaṃ-  
ḍapaṃ kāretvā vālikaṃ attharivā uparivitānaṃ bandhitvā  
gandhapupphādini pūjaṃ katvā satthu kālaṃ ārocāpesi.  
Satthā tattha gantvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Sā bhaga-  
vantaṃ vanditvā paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena pari-  
bhunṇāpetvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvīm<sup>1</sup> onītapattapāṇim  
ticivarena acchādesi. Tassā bhagavā anumodanaṃ vatvā  
pakkāmi. Sā yāvātāyukaṃ puññāni katvā āyupariyosāne  
devaloke nibbattitvā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ sugatim samsa-  
ranti Kassapabhagavato kāle patikule<sup>2</sup> nibbattitvā viññutaṃ  
patvā samsāre jātasaṃvegā sāsane pabbajitvā upasampādetvā  
vīsati vassasahassāni sīlaṃ pūretvā puthujjanakalakiriyaṃ  
katvā sagge nibbattā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ saggasampattim  
anubhavitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ khattiyama-  
hāsālakule nibbatti. Taṃ thirasantasarirātāya Therikā ti  
voharimsu. Sā vayappattā kulapadesādinaṃ samānajātikassa  
khattiyakumārassa mātāpitūhi dinnā patidevatā<sup>3</sup> hutvā  
vasati.<sup>4</sup> Satthu Vesāligamane sāsane patiladdhasaddhā upā-  
sikā hutvā aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamitheriyā santike  
dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajjāya rucim uppādetvā “ahaṃ pab-  
bajissāmi” sāmikassārocesi. Sāmiko nānujānāti. Sāsane  
katādhikāratāya yathāsukhaṃ dhammaṃ paccavekkhitvā  
rūpārūpadhamme pariggahetvā vipassanaṃ anuyuttā viha-  
rati. Ath’ ekadivasaṃ mahānase vyañjane paccamāne  
mahatī aggijālā utthahi. Sā aggijālā sakalabhājanaṃ tata-  
tatāyantaṃ jhāyati. Sā taṃ disvā taṃ evārammaṇaṃ katvā  
sutthutaraṃ aniccatāṃ upatthahantaṃ upadhāretvā tato  
tattha dukkhāniccānantatañ ca āropetvā vipassanaṃ anuk-  
kamaṇa ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā anāgāmiphale paṭi-  
ṭṭhahi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya ābharaṇaṃ vā alaṃkāraṃ vā na  
dhāreti. Tassā<sup>5</sup> sāmiko : “kasmā tvaṃ bhaddhe idāni pubbe  
viya ābharaṇaṃ vā alaṃkāraṃ vā na dhāresi” ti vutte at-  
tano gihibhāve abhabbhāvaṃ ārocetvā pabbajjaṃ anujā-  
nāpesi. So Visākha-upāsako viya Dhammadinnaṃ<sup>6</sup> mahatā

<sup>1</sup> bhuttāvī, cd.      <sup>2</sup> patikule, cd.      <sup>3</sup> patidevatā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> vasanti, cd.      <sup>5</sup> tassa, cd.      <sup>6</sup> Dhammadinnaṃ, cd.



parihārena Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santikaṃ netvā : “ imāṃ ayyā pabbājethā ” ti āha. Atha Pajāpatigotamī taṃ pabbā-jetvā upasampādetvā vihāraṃ netvā satthāraṃ dassesi. Satthā tassā pakatiyā diṭṭhārammaṇaṃ eva vibhāvento sukhāṃ supāhī ti gāthaṃ āha.

Tattha sukhānti bhāvanapūmsakaniddeso. Supāhī ti ānattivacanāṃ. Therike ti āmantavacanāṃ. Katvā colēna pārutā ti appicchatāya niyojanaṃ. Upasanto hi te rāgo ti paṭipattikittanaṃ. Sukkhaḍḍakāṃ vā ti upasametabbassa kilesassa asārabhāvanidassanaṃ. kumbhiyaṃ ti tadādhāraṃ aniccacucchādhāvanidassanaṃ. Sukhānti cetāṃ itṭhādhivacanāṃ sukhena nidukkhā hutvā ti attho. Supāhī ti nippajjanidassanaṃ cetāṃ catunnaṃ iriyāpathānaṃ. Tasmā cattāro pi iriyā-pathē sukhēṃ eva kappehi sukhaṃ vihārā ti attho. Therike ti idaṃ yadi pi tasmā nāmakittanaṃ anvatthasaññābhāvato pana thire sāsane thirabhāvappatte thirehi silādidhammehi samannāgato ti attho. Katvā colēna pārutā ti paṃsukūlakacolehi cīvaram katvā acchādita-sarīrā. Taṃ nivatthā c’eva pārutā ca. Upasanto hi te rāgo ti. Hisaddo hetvattho. Yasmā tava santāne uppajjanakakāmarāgo upasanto anāgāmimaggañānagginā daḍḍho idāni tadavasesaṃ rāgaṃ aggamaggañānagginā dahitvā sukhaṃ supāhīti adhippāyo. Sukkhaḍḍakāṃ va kumbhiyaṃ ti yathā taṃ pakke bhājane appakāṃ ḍākavyaṇṇaṃ mahatiyā aggijālāya pacamānaṃ jhāyitvā sussantaṃ vūpasammati yathā vā udakamisse ḍākavyaṇṇjane uddha-naṃ āropetvā pacamāne udake taṃ ciccitāyati udake pana chinne upasantaṃ eva hoti, evaṃ tava santāne kāmarāgo upasanto itarampi upasamitvā sukhaṃ supāhī ti. Therī indriyānaṃ yathā paripākāṃ katattā satthu desanāvīlāsena ca gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Koṇāgamanabuddhassa maṇḍapo kārīto mayā.

dhuvam ticivaram dāsim buddhassa lokabandhuno. 1.

Yam yam janapadaṃ yāmi nigame rājadhāniyo<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> rājatṭhāniyo, A.

sabbattha pūjito homi puññakammass' idam phalam. 2.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham bhavā sabbe samūhata  
 nāgi va bandhanam chetvā viharāmi anāsavā. 3.  
 Svāgataṃ vata me āsi buddhasēṭṭhassa santike  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 4.  
 Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokkhā pi ca aṭṭha me  
 chaḷābhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 5.

Arahattam pana patvā therī udānenti tam eva gātham  
 abhāsi. Tenāyaṃ gāthā tassā theriyā gāthā ahosi. Tattha  
 theriyā vuttagāthāya <sup>1</sup> anavaseso rāgo pariggahito agga-  
 maggena, tassa vūpasamassa adhipetattā rāgavūpasam-  
 en'eva c'ettha sabbesampi kilesānaṃ vūpasamo vutto ti  
 daṭṭhabbam. Tadekaṭṭhatāya sabbesaṃ kilesadhammānaṃ  
 vūpasamasiddhito tathā hi vuccati

“Uddhaccavicikicchāhi <sup>2</sup> yo moho sahaḥ mato  
 pahānekaṭṭhabhāvena rāgena sarakhehi so” ti.

Yathā c'ettha sabbesaṃ kilesānaṃ vūpasamo vutto evaṃ  
 sabbatthāpi tesam vūpasamo vutto ti veditabbam. Pubba-  
 bhāge tadanūgavasena samathavipassanākhāṇe vikkham-  
 bhanavasena lakkhaṇe paṭipassaddhivasena vūpasama-  
 siddhito, tena catubbidhassāpi pahānassa siddhi veditabbā.  
 Tattha tadanūgapahānena silasampadā siddhi vikkhambha-  
 nappahānena samādhisampadā siddhi. Itarehi paññāsam-  
 padā siddhi dassitā hoti. Pahānābhisamayā <sup>3</sup> va sijjhanto  
 yathā bhāvanābhisamayam sādheti. Tasmiṃ asati tada-  
 bhāvato tathā sacchikiriyābhisamayam pariññābhisam-  
 ayaṃ ca sādheti evāti caturāsītisamayāsiddhiyā tisso  
 sikkhā paṭipattiyā tivīdhakalyāṇatā pattivisuddhiyo ca  
 paripunnā imāya gāthāya pakāsītā honti ti veditabbam.

Aññatarā therī aññātāti nāmagottādivasena apākaṭā,  
 ekā therīlakkhaṇasampannā bhikkhunī imaṃ gātham  
 abhāsi ti adhippāyo.

Aññatarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> vuttāgo, ed.

<sup>2</sup> ovicikicchāhi, ed.

## II.

Mutte muñcassu yogehi cando Rāhuggaho iva  
vippamuttēna cittenā<sup>1</sup> bhuñja piṇḍakam ti. 2.

Ayam Muttāya nāma sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā, tattha tattha bhavē vivaṭṭupaniṣsayam kusalam upacinantī Vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadivasam satthāram rathiyam gacchantam disvā pasannamānasā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā pīṭivegena satthu pādamūle avakujjā nippajji. Sā tena puññakammena deva-loke nibbattitvā aparāparam sugatisu yeva saṃsarantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam brāhmaṇamahāsālakule<sup>2</sup> nibbatti. Muttā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā upaniṣaya-sampannatāya vīsativassakāle Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā sikkhamānā hutvā kammaṭṭhānam kathāpetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Sā ekadivasam bhattakiccam katvā piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā therīnam bhikkhunīnam vattam dassetvā divāṭṭhānam gantvā raho nisinnā vipassanāmanasikāram ārabhi. Satthā surabhigandhakūṭiyā nisinno 'va obhāsam vissajjetvā tassā purato nisinno viya attānam dassetvā Mutte muccassu yogehi ti imam gātham āha.

Tattha Mutte ti tassā ālapanam. muccassu yogehi ti maggapaṭipāṭiyā kāmayogādīhi catūhi yogehi muccāhi vimuttacittā hohi. Yathā kiṃ? cando Rāhuggaho ivā ti Rāhusaṅkhātato gahato cando viya upakkilesato muccassu. Vippamuttēna cittenā ti ariyamagge samucchēdavimuttiyā suṭṭhu vimuttēna cittenā. Ittham-bhūtalakkhaṇam cetam karaṇavacanam. Anaññā<sup>3</sup> bhuñja piṇḍakan ti kilesaṇam pahāya anaññā<sup>4</sup> hutvā ratṭha-piṇḍam bhuñjeyyāsi. Yo hi kilese appahāya satthārā anuññātapaccaye paribhuñjati so sāno bhuñjati nāma yathāha āyasmā Vakkulo: Sattāham eva kho ayam āvuso

<sup>1</sup> anaññā, cd.<sup>2</sup> osālāya kule, cd.<sup>3</sup> Anaññā, cd.<sup>4</sup> anaññā, cd.

sāno ratthapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Tasmā sāsane pabbajitena kāmaccchandādiṇaṃ pahāya anaṇo <sup>1</sup> hutvā saddhādeyyaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. Piṇḍa ka n ti desanāsīsam eva cattāro pi paccaya <sup>2</sup> ti attho. Abhinhaṃ ovadati ariyamaggapattiyā, upakkilese <sup>3</sup> visodhento bahuso ovādaṃ deti, sā tasmim ovāde thatvā nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpunī.

Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Vipassissa bhagavato lokajetthassa tādino rathiyam paṭipannassa tārayantassa paṇino 1. Gharato nikkhamitvāna avakujjā nipajj' ahaṃ anukampako lokanātho <sup>4</sup> sīsante akkami mama. 2. Akkamitvāna sambuddho agamā lokanāyako tena cittappasādena Tusitaṃ upapajj' ahaṃ. <sup>5</sup> 3. Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pe— kataṃ buddhassa sāsa-nanti. 4.

Arabattaṃ patvāna sū taṃ eva gātham udānesi. pari-puṇṇasikkhā upasampajjitvā aparabhāge parinibbānakāle taṃ eva gātham ajjhabhāsi ti.

Muttāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### III.

Puṇṇe pū r assu dham me h i ti Puṇṇāya nāma sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī buddhasuññe loke Candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnariyoniyaṃ nibbattā. Ekadivasaṃ tattha aññātaraṃ paccekabuddhaṃ disvā pasannamānasā naḷamālāya taṃ pūjितvā <sup>6</sup> añja-lim paggayha atthāsi. Sā tena puññakammena sugatisu <sup>7</sup> samsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ gahapa-timahāsālakule nibbatti. Puṇṇā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā upanissayasampannatāya <sup>8</sup> vīsati vassāni vasamānā Mahā-pajāpatigotamiyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdha-

<sup>1</sup> anaṇo, cd.      <sup>2</sup> paccayo, cd.      <sup>3</sup> upakkileso, cd.

<sup>4</sup> lokajettho, A.      <sup>5</sup> agamās' ahaṃ, A.

<sup>6</sup> pūjitā, cd.      <sup>7</sup> sugatiyo, cd.      <sup>8</sup> upanissatāya, cd.

saddhā pabbajitvā<sup>1</sup> sikkhamānā eva hutvā vipassanam  
ārabhi. Satthā tassā gandhakūṭiyam nisinno eva obhāsam  
vissajjitvā :

Puṇṇe pūrassu dhammehi cando pannarase-r-iva |  
paripuṇṇāya paññāya tamokkhandham padālayā ti. || 3.

Imam gātham āha. Tattha Puṇṇe ti tassā ālapanam.  
Pūrassu dhammehi ti sattatimsabodhipakkhiya-  
dhammehi paripuṇṇā hohi. Cando pannarase-r-ivā  
ti. Rakāro padasandhikaro. Pannarase puṇṇamāsiyam.  
Sabbāhi kalāhi paripuṇṇo cando viya. Paripuṇṇāya  
paññāyā ti solasannam kiccānam pāripūriyā paripu-  
ṇṇāya arahattamaggapaññāya. Tamokkhandham<sup>2</sup> bhavasesato bhinna-  
samucchinnamohakkhandhapadālanena sah'eva sabbe pi  
kilesā padālītā honti. Sā tam katham sutvā vipassanam  
vaddhetvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Candabhāgānadīre ahoṣim kinnarī tadā  
addasam virajam buddham sayambhum aparājitam. 1.  
Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali  
naḷamālam gahetvāna sayambhum abhipūjayim. 2.  
Tena kammena sukatenā agaṇichim tidasam gaṇam<sup>3</sup>  
chattimsa devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim. 3.  
Dasannam cakkavattīnam mahesittam akārayim  
samvejayitvā me cittam pabbajim<sup>4</sup> anagāriyam. 4.  
Catunavute ito kappe yam puppham<sup>5</sup> abhipūjayim  
duggatim<sup>6</sup> nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 5.  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam  
ti. 6.

Arahattam pana patvā<sup>7</sup> sā therī tam eva gātham udānesi.

<sup>1</sup> pabbajjitvā, ed.

<sup>2</sup> tamohakkhandham, ed.

<sup>3</sup> tidasam gatim, A.

<sup>4</sup> pabbajjim, P.

<sup>5</sup> yapuppham, P.

<sup>6</sup> duggati, P.

<sup>7</sup> patvāpana, ed.

Ayaṃ eva c'assā aññā<sup>1</sup> vyākaraṇagāthā hoti ti.  
Puṇṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## IV.

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāyā<sup>2</sup> ti Tissāya sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā sambhatakusalapaccayā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kapilavatthusmiṃ Sākyarājakule<sup>3</sup> nibbattitvā vayappattā bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā sadhiṃ nikkhamitvā<sup>4</sup> pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Tassā satthā heṭṭhāvuttanāyen'eva obhāsaṃ vissajjitvā :

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāya mā taṃ yogā upaccagum |  
sabbayogavisamuyuttā cara loke anāsavā ti. || 4.

gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha Tisse ti tassā lapanam. Sikkhassu sikkhāyā ti adhisīlasikkhādikāya tividdhāya sikkhāya sikkha, magga-sampayuttā tisso sikkhāyo sampādehi ti attho. Idāni tāsāṃ sampādane kāraṇaṃ āha. Mā taṃ yogā upaccagum ti manussattaṃ indriyā vekallaṃ buddhuppādo saddhāpaṭilābho ti. Ime yogā samayā dullabhakkaṇā taṃ mā atikkamum. Kāmayogādayo eva vā te cattāro yogā. Mā upaccagum mā abhibhaveyyum. Sabbayogavisamuyuttā ti sabbehi kāmayogādīhi yogehi vimuttā tato eva anāsavā hutvā loke ca ditṭhadhamma-sukhavihārena viharāhīti attho. Sā taṃ gāthaṃ sutvā vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi ti ādinayaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanāyen'eva veditabbaṃ.

Tissāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## V—X.

Tisse yuñjassu<sup>5</sup> dhammehi ti Tissāya theriyā

<sup>1</sup> aññāṃ, ed.

<sup>2</sup> sikkha susikkhāya, ed.

<sup>3</sup> Sākyar°, ed.

<sup>4</sup> nikkamitvā, ed.

<sup>5</sup> yuñja sudh°, ed.

gāthā, tassā vatthu Tissāya sikkhamānāya vatthusadisam. Ayam pana theri hutvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Yathā ca ayam eva ito parā Dhīrā Dhīrā Mittā Bhadrā Upasamā<sup>1</sup> ti pañcannam therīnam vatthu ekasadisam eva. Sabbā pi imā Kapilavattuvāsiniyo bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā<sup>2</sup> obhāsagāthāya ca arahattam pattā t̥hapetvā sattamim.<sup>3</sup> Sā pana obhāsagāthāya vinā samvegam satthu santike laddham ovādam nissāya vipassanam ussukkāpetvā arahattam pāpuṇitvā<sup>4</sup> udānavasena Dhīrā dhīrehi ti gātham abhāsi. Itarā pi arahattam patvā :

Tisse yuñjassu dhammehi khaṇo tam mā upaccagā khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. 5.  
 Dhīre nirodham phussehi paññāvupasamam sukham āradhayāhi nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaram. 6.  
 Dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam. 7.  
 Saddhāya pabbajitvāna Mitte mittaratā bhava bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemassa pattiya. 8.  
 Saddhāya pabbajitvāna Bhadre bhadraratā bhava bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemam anuttaram. 9.  
 Upasame tare ogham maccudheyyam suduttaram dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam ti. 10.

gāthāyo abhāsimsu.

Tattha yuñjassu dhammehi ti samathavipassanā-dhammehi ariyehi bodhipakkhiyadhammehi ca yuñja yogam karohi. Khaṇo tam mā upaccagā ti yo evam yogabhāvanam na karoti tam puggalam paṭirūpadese uppattikkhaṇo channam āyatanānam avekallakkhaṇo buddhuppādakkhaṇo saddhāya paṭiladdhakkhaṇo sabbo pi ayam khaṇo atikkamati nāma. So khaṇo tam mā atikkami. Khaṇātītā ti ye hi khaṇam atītā yehi ca puggalehi so khaṇo atīto te nirayamhi samappitā

<sup>1</sup> Upasamādhī, cd.

<sup>2</sup> nikkhandhā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sattamam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pāpuṇetvā, cd.

hutvā 'socanti. Tattha nibbattitvā mahādukkhaṃ paccanubhavanti ti attho.

Nirodhaṃ phussehi ti kilesanirodhaṃ phussa paṭilābhaṃ. Saññāvupasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ ārādhayāhi nibbānaṃ ti kāmasaññādināṃ pāpasaññānaṃ upasaṃsaṃ nibbānaṃ accantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhehi.

Dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi ti viriyappadhānatāya dhīrehi tejussadehi ariyamaggadhammehi. Bhāvitindriyā vaḍḍhitasaddhādindriyā. Dhīrā bhikkhunī vatthukāmehi savāhanaṃ kilesamāraṃ jinitvā āyatipunabbhavā bhāvato antimaṃ dehaṃ dhārehi ti therī aññaṃ viya katvā attānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dasseti.

Mitte ti taṃ ālapati. Mittaratā ti kalyāṇamittesu abhiratā. Tattha sakkārasaṃmānaratā hohi. Bhāvehi kusale dhamme ti ariyamaggadhamme vaḍḍhehi. Yogakkhemassa arahattassa nibbānassa ca pattiya adhigamāya.

Bhadre ti taṃ ālapati. Bhadraratā ti bhadresu sīlādiddhammesu ratā abhiratā hohi. Yogakkhemāṃ anuttaraṃ ti catūhi yogehi khemaṃ anuppadavaṃ. Anuttaraṃ ti suduttaraṃ nibbānaṃ. Tassa pattiya kusale bodhipakkhiyadhamme bhāvehi ti attho.

Upasame ti taṃ ālapati. Tare oghaṃ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ti. Maccu ettha dhiyati ti maccudheyyaṃ. Anupacitakusalasambhārehi sutṭhu duttaraṃ ti suduttaraṃ saṃsāramahoghaṃ. Tare ariyamagganāvāya tāressāmi. Dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ ti tassa dhāraṇe no antimaṃ dehaṃ dharā hohi ti attho.

Tissāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Niṭṭhitā paṭhamavaggaṇṇanā.

## XI.

Sumuttā sādhu mutt' amhī ti ādikā Muttatheriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha

<sup>1</sup> atthānaṃ, ed.



tattha bhavesu kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kosalajanapade Oghāṭakaṣṣa nāma daḷiddabrāhmaṇassa-dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattakāle ekassa khujja-brāhmaṇassa adamsu. Sā tena gharāvāsaṃ ārocati. Taṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā<sup>1</sup> vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Tassā bahiddhārammaṇesu cittaṃ vidhāvati. Sā taṃ niggaṇhāti.<sup>2</sup> Sumuttā sādhu muttā mhi ti gāthaṃ vadanti yeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā  
pāṇino anugaṇhanto piṇḍāya pāvisi puram. 1.  
Tassa āgacchato satthu sabbe nagaravāsino  
haṭṭhatutṭhā samāgantvā vālikā akarimsu te. 2.  
Vithisammajjanaṃ katvā kadalipunnakaddhaje  
dhūmaṃ cunṇaṃ ca mālāṃ ca sakkāraṃ katvāna sat-  
thuno 3.

Maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādetvā nimantetvā vināyakam  
mahādānaṃ daditvāna sambodhim<sup>3</sup> abhipatthayi. 4.  
Padumuttaro mahāvīro tāraṇo sabbapāṇinaṃ  
anumodaniyaṃ katvā vyākāsi aggapuggalo. 5.  
Satasahassee atikkante kappo hessati bhaddako  
bhavābhavā sukhaṃ laddhā pāpuṇissati bodhijam. 6.  
Haṭṭhakammañ ca ye keci kadāci naranāriyo  
anāgatasmiṃ addhāne sabbe hessanti<sup>4</sup> sammukhā. 7.  
Tena kammavipākena cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca  
uppannā devabhavanaṃ tuyhaṃ te paricārīkā. 8.  
Dibbasukhaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ<sup>5</sup> mānusaṃ ca asaṅkheyyaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
anubhonti eiraṃ kālāṃ saṃsaritvā bhavābhavā. 9.  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ kammam akarī tadā  
sukhumālā manussesu atho devapuresu ca 10.  
Rūpaṃ bhogaṃ sayāṃ āyu atho kitti sukhaṃ piyaṃ  
labhāmi satthu taṃ sabbaṃ sukataṃ kammāsaṃpadam. 11.  
Pacchime bhavasampatte jātāhaṃ brahmaṇe kule

<sup>1</sup> pabbajitvā, cd.<sup>2</sup> niggaṇhāti, cd.<sup>3</sup> sambodhi, P.<sup>4</sup> hissanti, P.<sup>5</sup> asaṅkheyyuṃ, P.<sup>6</sup> mānusaṃ ca asaṅkheyyaṃ, P.

sukhumālahatthapādā ramanīye nivesane. 12.

Sabbakālam pi paṭhavim apassāma' analaṅkatam  
cikkhallabhūmiṃ asuciṃ <sup>1</sup> apassāmi kudācanam. 13.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ katama buddhassa sāsanam ti. 14.

Arahattam pana patvā udānenti :

Sumuttā sādhu mutt' amhi tihi khujjehi muttiyā |  
udukkhaleṇa musaleṇa patinā khujjakeṇa ca |  
mutt' amhi jātimaraṇā bhavanetti samūhatā ti. || 11.

Imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tattha sumuttā ti suṭṭhu  
muttā. Sādhu mutt' amhi ti sādhu sammad eva muttā  
amhi. Kuto pana sumuttā sādhu muttā ti āha? Tihi  
khujjehi muttiyā ti vaṅkakehi parimuttiyā ti attho.

Iti tāni sarūpato dassenti udukkhaleṇa musaleṇa  
patinā khujjakeṇa ca ti āha. Udukkhale hi dhaññaṃ  
pakkhipantiyā parivattentiyaṃ musaleṇa koṭṭentiyaṃ piṭṭhi  
onāmetabbā hoti ti.<sup>2</sup> Khujjakāraṇaḥetutāya tad ubhayaṃ  
khujjan ti vuttam. Sāmiako<sup>3</sup> pañ assā khujjo eva. Idāni  
yassā muttiyā nidassanavasena tihi khujjehi mutti vuttā  
taṃ eva dassenti mutt' amhi jātimaraṇā ti vatvā  
tattha kāraṇam āha. Bhavanetti samūhatā<sup>4</sup> ti  
tass' attho na kevalaṃ mahatikhujjehi eva muttā. Atha  
kho sabbasmā jaramaraṇā pi yasmā sabbassa pi bhava-  
nettināyikā taṇhā aggamaggena mayā samugghātita<sup>5</sup> ti.

Muttatheriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## XII.

Chandajātā avasāye ti Dhammadinnattheriyā  
gāthā. Sā kira Padumuttarabuddhakāle Haṃsavatinagare  
parādhinavuttikā hutvā jīvati.<sup>6</sup> Nirodhato vuṭṭhitassa  
aggasāvakassa pūjāsakkārapubbakam dānam datvā devaloke  
nibbattā. Tato cavitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranāti Phus-  
sassa bhagavato kāle satthu vemātikabhātikanam kammi-

<sup>1</sup> °bhūmi asuci, P.

<sup>2</sup> hohīti, ed.

<sup>3</sup> sāmikā, ed.

<sup>4</sup> samohatā, ed.

<sup>5</sup> sammuggh°, ed.

<sup>6</sup> jīvanti, ed.

kassa gehe vasamānānaṃ dānaṃ paṭicca ekam delī ti sāmikena vutte dve denti bahum puññaṃ katvā Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño gehe paṭisandhim gahetvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ caritvā ekam buddhantaram devamanussesu saṃsaraṇtī imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe kulagehe sā nibbattitvā vayappattā Visākhassa seṭṭhino gehe gantvā—ath' ekadivasam Visākho seṭṭhi satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā anāgāmī hutvā gharaṃ gantvā pāsādaṃ abhiruhanto sopānamatthake dhītāya Dhammadinnāya sārītabhatthaṃ anālambitvā 'va pāsādaṃ 'bhiruhitvā bhuñjamāno pi tuṇhibhūto va bhuñji. Dhammadinnā taṃ apadbāretvā “ayyaputta kasmā tvaṃ mama haṭṭhaṃ nālambi, bhuñjamāno pi na kiñci kathesi? Atthi nu kho mayhaṃ doso” ti āha? Visākho “Dhammadinne<sup>1</sup> na te doso atthi, ahaṃ pana ajja paṭṭhāya itthisarīraṃ phusitum āhāre ca lolabhāvaṃ kātum anaraho. Tādiso mayā dhammo paṭividdho, tvaṃ pana sāce icchasi imasmim yeva gehe vasa, no ce icchasi yattakena dhanena te attho tattakaṃ gahetvā kulagharaṃ gacchāhi” ti āha. “Nāhaṃ ayyaputta tassāgantugamaṇaṃ āgamissāmi, pabbajjaṃ me anujānāhi” ti Visākho “sādhu<sup>2</sup> Dhammadinne” ti taṃ suvaṇṇasivikāya bhikkhuniupassayaṃ pesesi. Sā pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā vivekāvasaṃ vasitukāmā ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā “ayye ākiṇṇatṭhāne mayhaṃ cittaṃ na ramati gāmakāvāsaṃ gacchāmi” ti āha. Bhikkhuniyo taṃ gāmakāvāsaṃ nayimsu. Sā tattha vasati. Atite madditasamkhāratāya nacirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpunī.

Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ kule aññātare ahaṃ  
parakammakārī āsim nipakā silasaṃvutā. 2.  
Padumuttarabuddhassa Sujāto aggasāvako

<sup>1</sup> Dhammadinnā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sādhu om., cd.

vihārā abhinikkhamma piṇḍapātāya gacchati.<sup>1</sup> 3.  
 Ghaṭam gahetvā gacchantī tadā udakahārikā  
 taṃ disvā adadam pūvam<sup>2</sup> pasannā sehi pāṇihi. 4.  
 Paṭiggahetvā tattheva nisinno paribhuñji so  
 tato netvāna taṃ geham adāsim tassa bhojanam. 5.  
 Tato me ayyako tuṭṭho akari sunisam sakam  
 sassuyā samāgantvāna<sup>3</sup> sambuddham abhivādayim. 6.  
 Tadā so dhammakathikam bhikkhunim<sup>4</sup> parikittayam  
 thapesi etadaggamhi ; taṃ sutvā muditā aham. 7.  
 Nimantayitvā sugatam sasamgham lokanāyakam  
 mahādānam daditvāna<sup>5</sup> taṃ thānam abhipatthayim. 8.  
 Tato maṃ sugato āha ghananinnādasussare<sup>6</sup>  
 samuṭṭhānaniggatā tvam sasamghaparivesike.<sup>7</sup> 9.  
 Saddhammasavane yutte guṇavaddhitamānase<sup>8</sup>  
 bhadde bhavassu<sup>9</sup> muditā lacchase paṇidhiphalam.<sup>10</sup> 10.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loka bhavissati. 11.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Dhammadinnā ti nāmena hessasi<sup>11</sup> satthu sāvikā. 12.  
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajivam mahāmuniṃ<sup>12</sup>  
 mettacittā paricarim paccayehi vināyakam. 13.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ deham tāvatimsam agacch' aham. 14.  
 Imasmim bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. 15.  
 Upatṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 16.  
 Chatṭhā tassās' aham dhītā Sudhammā iti vissutā  
 dhammam sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjam samarocayim. 17.  
 Nānujānāsi maṃ tāto,<sup>13</sup> agāre va tadā mayam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> pattam ādayag°, A.<sup>2</sup> adadim, P. ; pūvam, A.<sup>3</sup> sahaḡantvāna, A. <sup>4</sup> bhikkhunī, P. <sup>5</sup> adatvāna, P.<sup>6</sup> gharadinnasassurika, P. ; mamupatṭhānanirate, A.<sup>7</sup> samghāparivesikā, P. <sup>8</sup> yuttā °manasā, P.<sup>9</sup> avassam, P.<sup>10</sup> laccham sapaṇ°, P.<sup>11</sup> hessati. A.<sup>12</sup> mahāmuni, P.<sup>13</sup> anujāni tato tato, P.<sup>14</sup> agāre tālayā mayam, P.

vīsa vassasahassāni vicarimha<sup>1</sup> atanditā<sup>2</sup> 18.  
 Komāriṃ<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyaṃ<sup>4</sup> rājakaññā sukhedhita  
 buddhopatṭhānaniratā<sup>5</sup> muditā satta dhītarō. 19.  
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhudāyikā  
 Dhammā ceva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā. 20.  
 Khemā Uppalavannā ca Patācārā ca Kuṇḍalā  
 Gotamī ca ahaṃ c'eva Visākhā hoti sattamī. 21.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhīhi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ tāvatimsaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 22.  
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Giribajapuruttame  
 jātā setṭhikule phite<sup>6</sup> sabbakāmasamiddhine.<sup>7</sup> 23.  
 Yadā<sup>8</sup> rūpaṇopetā pathame yobbane tṭhitā  
 tadā parakulaṃ gantvā vasiṃ sukkhasamappitā. 24.  
 Upetvā<sup>9</sup> lokasaraṇaṃ sunitvā dhammadesanaṃ  
 anāgāmiphalaṃ patto sāmiko me subuddhimā. 25.  
 Tadā taṃ anujānetvā<sup>10</sup> pabbajim anagāriyaṃ  
 Naciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. 26.  
 Tadā upāsako so maṃ<sup>11</sup> upagantvā apucchatha  
 gambhīre nipuṇe<sup>12</sup> pañhe, te sabbe vyākariṃ ahaṃ. 27.  
 Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge tṭhapesi maṃ  
 bhikkhuniṃ dhammakathikaṃ, n'aññaṃ passāmiedisam. 28.  
 Dhammadinnā yathā dhīrā evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo  
 evāhaṃ paṇḍitā homi<sup>13</sup> nāyakenānukampitā. 29.  
 Pariciṇṇo mayā satthā<sup>14</sup> katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 30.  
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. 31.  
 Iddhīsu ca vasi homi dībbāya sotadhātuyā  
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 32.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dībbacakkhum visodhitaṃ  
 khepetvā āsava sabbe visuddh' amhi sunimmaḷā. 33.

<sup>1</sup> vicaramhi, P.<sup>2</sup> atandikā, A.<sup>3</sup> komāri, P.<sup>4</sup> brahmacariyā, P.<sup>5</sup> oṇiyatā, P.<sup>6</sup> tṭhite, P.<sup>7</sup> oṣamiddhino, P.<sup>8</sup> tadā, P.<sup>9</sup> upetā, P.<sup>10</sup> tadāhaṃ anujānitvā, P.<sup>11</sup> sā maṃ, P.<sup>12</sup> nipuṇe, P.<sup>13</sup> evāyaṃ paṇḍitā jātā, P.<sup>14</sup> pariciṇṇo yo tatthā, P.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ti. 34.

Arahattam pana patvā mayham matthakam pattam,  
idāni idha vasitvā kiṃ karissāmi. “Rājagaham eva gantvā  
satthāraṇ ca vandissāmi bahū ca me ñatakā puññāni karis-  
santi” ti bhikkhunihi saddhim Rājagaham eva paccāgatā.<sup>1</sup>  
Visākho tassā āgatabbhāvam ñatvā sutvā tassā<sup>2</sup> adhigamam  
vīmaṃsanto<sup>3</sup> pañcakkhandhādivasena pañham pucchi.  
Dhammadinnā sunissitena<sup>4</sup> satthena kumudanāle chin-  
danti viya pucchitam pañham vissajjesi. Visākho sabbam  
pucchāvissajjananissayam satthu ārocesi. Satthā “paṇḍitā  
Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhuni” ti ādinā tam pasamsanto  
sabbaññūtañāṇena saddhim sandhetvā<sup>5</sup> vyākatabbhāvam  
paveditvā tam eva Cūlavedallasuttam atthupattim katvā  
tam dhammakathikānam bhikkhunīnam aggaṭṭhāne  
ṭhapesi. Tadā pana sā tasmim gāmakāvāse vasanti  
heṭṭhimamagge adhigantvā aggamaggaṭṭhāya vipassanaṃ  
paṭṭhapesi. Tadā:

Chandajātā avasāye<sup>6</sup> manasā ca phutā siyā

kāmesu appaṭibaddhacittā uddhamsoṭā vimuccatī ti. 12.

Imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha cha nd a j ā t ā ti agga-  
phalattham jātacchandā. A v a s ā y e<sup>6</sup> ti. Avasāyo vuccati  
avasānam niṭṭhānam, tam pi kāmesu appaṭibaddhacitta-  
tāya<sup>7</sup> uddhamsoṭā ti vakkhamānattā samānakiccassa niṭ-  
ṭhānam veditabbam yassa kassaci. Tasmā padadvayenāpi  
appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā ti  
ayam ettho vuttā<sup>8</sup>hoti. Manasā ca phutā siyā ti  
heṭṭhimehi nītimaggacittehi nibbānam phutā phusitā  
bhaveyya. K ā m e s u c a a p p a ṭ i b a d d h a c i t t ā<sup>9</sup> ti  
anāgāmiaggavasena kāmesu na paṭibaddhacittā.<sup>10</sup> U d -  
d h a m s o ṭ ā ti uddham eva maggasoto saṃsārasoto ca

<sup>1</sup> paccāgatā, cd.      <sup>2</sup> tassa, cd.      <sup>3</sup> vīmaṃsato, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sunissitena, cd.      <sup>5</sup> sanditvā, cd.      <sup>6</sup> avasāyi, cd.

<sup>7</sup> appaṭipannacitto, cd.      <sup>8</sup> vutto, cd.

<sup>9</sup> appaṭibandhac°, cd.      <sup>10</sup> paṭibandhac°, cd.

ekissā ti uddhamsoṭā anāgāmino hi yathā aggamaggā ca uppajjati. Na aññā evaṃ avihādisu uppannassa yā vā kanitṭhā uddham eva uppatti hotī ti.

Dhammadinnāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XIII.

Karotha buddhasāsanaṃ ti Visākhāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthu Dhirātheriyā vatthusadisam eva. Sā arahattam patvā vimuttisukhena vitināmentī :—

Karotha buddhasāsanaṃ yaṃ katvānānutappati  
khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdathā ti. 13.

Imāya gāthāya aññam vyākāsi. Tattha karotha. buddhasāsanaṃ ti buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ ovādaṃ anusitṭhaṃ karotha yathānusitṭhi paṭipajjathā ti attho. Yaṃ katvānānutappatī ti anusitṭhikātvā karaṇahetuṇa anutappati takkarassa sammaḍ eva adhippāyānaṃ samijjhanato. Khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdathā ti. Idaṃ yasmā sayam pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ vattaṃ dassetvā attano divātṭhāne pādaṃ dhovitvā raho nisinnā arahattamatthakaṃ pāpesi. Tasmā tattha aññe pi niyojenti avoca.

Visākhāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XIV.

Dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti Sumanāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthu Tissātheriyā vatthusadisam. Imissā pi hi satthā obhāsaṃ vissajjetvā purato nisinno viya attānaṃ dassetvā :

“Dhātuyo dukkhato disvā mā jāti punar āgami  
bhava chandaṃ virājetvā upasantaṃ carissasi.” 14.

Imaṃ gātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam

pāpunī. Tattha dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti santatim pariyāpannā dukkhādidhātuyo<sup>1</sup> itarā pi ca udayabbayassa<sup>2</sup> patipīlanādinā dukkhā ti ñāṇacakkhunā disvā mā jāti punar āga mī ti puna jātiāyatipunabbhavaṃ mā uggañchi. Bhave chandaṃ virājetvā ti kāmabhavādi ke sabbasmim bhave taṇhā chandaṃ virāgasamkhātena maggena pajahitvā upasantā carissasī ti sabbaso na kilesatāya nibbutā viharissasi.<sup>3</sup> Ettha ca dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti iminā dukkhānupassanāmukhena vipassanā dassitā. Bhave chandaṃ virājetvā ti iminā maggo. Upasantā<sup>4</sup> carissasi ti iminā saupādisesā nibbānadhātu. Mā jāti punar āga mī ti iminā anupādisesā<sup>5</sup> nibbānadhātu dassitā ti datṭhabbaṃ.

Sumanāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XV.

Kāyena saṃvutā āsī ti Uttarāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā pi vatthu Tissātheriyā vatthusadisam. Sā pi hi Sākyakulappasutā bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhiṃ nikkhantā obhāsagāthāya arahattaṃ patvā pana :

Kāyena saṃvutā āsi vācāya uda cetasā  
saṃulāṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti || 15.

Udānavasena taṃ eva gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha kāyena saṃvutā āsī ti kāyikena saṃvutā aho sī ti. Vācāyā ti vācasikena saṃvutā āsī ti yojanā. Padadvayenāpi saṃsa-saṃvaram āha. Udā ti atha. Cetasā ti samādhicittena. Etena vipassanābhāvanam āha. Saṃulāṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyhā ti sānusayam. Sahavā avijjāya hi paṭicchādanādinave bhavattāye taṇhā uppajjati.

Aparo nayo kāyena saṃvutā ti sammākamman-

<sup>1</sup> cakkhādicatuyo, cd.

<sup>2</sup> udayabbassa, cd.

<sup>3</sup> viharissati, cd. <sup>4</sup> maggopasantā, cd. <sup>5</sup> anupādā, cd.



tena sabbaso micchākammantassa pahānā maggasaṃvaren'eva kāyena saṃvutā āsi. Vācāyā ti sammāvācāya sabbaso micchāvācāya pahānā maggasaṃvaren'eva vācāya saṃvutā āsi ti attho. Cetasā ti samādhinā. Cetosīsenā h'ettha samādhi vutto. Sammāsamādhigahaṇena ekalakkhaṇā sammāditthiādayo gahitā 'va hontī ti maggasaṃvarena abhiijhādikassa asaṃvarassa anavasesato pahānaṃ dassitaṃ hoti. Ten'eva saṃulāma<sup>1</sup> taṇhaṃ abbuyha<sup>2</sup> sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti sabbaso kilesaparilābhābhāvena sītibhāvappattā anupādisesanibbānadhātuyā nibbutā amhiti.

Uttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XVI.

Sukhaṃ tvaṃ<sup>3</sup> vuddhike sehi ti Sumanāya vuddhapabbajitāya gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava kusalaṃ upacinitvā<sup>4</sup> imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ Mahākosalarāñño bhagini hutvā nibbatti. Sā satthārā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa "cattāro kho mahārāja daharā<sup>5</sup> na uññātabbā" ti ādinā desitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā laddhapasādā saraṇesu sīlesu ca patitthāya pabbajitukāmā<sup>6</sup> pi "ayyakam patijaggissāmi" ti cirakālaṃ vītināmetvā aparabhāge ayyikāya<sup>7</sup> kālāṃkatāya raññā<sup>8</sup> saddhiṃ mahagghāni attharaṇapāvuranāni gāhāpetvā vihāraṃ gantvā saṃghassa dāpetvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā anāgāmiphale patitthitā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā tassā ñānaparipākāṃ disvā :

Sukhaṃ tvaṃ vuddhike sehi katvā coḷena pārutā upasanto hi te rāgo sītibhūtā<sup>9</sup> si nibbutā ti. 16.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne saha<sup>10</sup> paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> tenevāssama<sup>o</sup>, cd. <sup>2</sup> abbuyhā ti, cd. <sup>3</sup> tvaṃ om. cd.

<sup>4</sup> upanicitvā, cd. <sup>5</sup> daharā ti, cd. <sup>6</sup> pabbajjituk<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>7</sup> ayyikā, cd.

<sup>8</sup> raññāya, cd.

<sup>9</sup> sītibhūt'amhi, cd.

<sup>10</sup> sahi, cd.

sambhidāhi arahattam patvā udānavasena tam eva gātham abhāsi. Idam eva c'assā aññam vyākaraṇam ahoṣi. Sā tāvad eva pabbaji.<sup>1</sup> Gāthāya pana vaddhikehi vuddho yo vuddho ti<sup>2</sup> attho. Ayaṃ pana silādiguṇehi pi vuddhā. Theriyā vuttagāthāya catutthapade sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti yojetabbam. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Vuddhapabbajitāya Sumanāya gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## XVII.

Piṇḍapātāṃ caritvānā ti Dhammāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalam upacinitvā sambhavā puññasambhārā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ kulaghare nibbattitvā vayappattā patirūpassa sāmikassa gehaṃ gantvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitukāmā hutvā sāmikena ananuññātā pacchā sāmike kālaṅkate pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekadivasam bhikkhāya caritvā vihāraṃ āgacchanti parivattitvā tam eva ārammaṇam katvā vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā :

Piṇḍapātāṃ caritvāna daṇḍaṃ olubbha dubbalā  
vedhamānehi gattehi tath'eva nipati chamā  
disvā ādinavaṃ kāye atha cittaṃ vimucci<sup>3</sup> me ti. 17.

Udānavasena imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tattha piṇḍapātāṃ caritvāna daṇḍaṃ olubbhā ti piṇḍapātattāya yaṭṭhiupatthambhena nagare vicaritvā bhikkhāya āhiṇḍetvā. Chamā ti chamāyaṃ. Bhūmiyaṃ pādāya avasānena bhūmiyaṃ nipatanti ti attho. Disvā ādinavaṃ kāye ti asubhāniccadukkhānantatādīhi nānappakārehi pāde dosam paññācakkhunā disvā.

Atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti ādinavānupassanāya parato pavattehi nibbidānupassanādihi vikkhambhana-

<sup>1</sup> pabbajji, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vuddhe ti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vimucca, cd.

vasena mama cittaṃ kilesacittaṃ kilesehi vimucci<sup>1</sup> puna maggaphalehi yathākkamaṃ samucchedavasena ceva paṭi-passaddhivasena ca sabbaso vimucci. Vimuttaṃ na dāni'ssā vimocetabbaṃ<sup>2</sup> atthīti. Idam eva c'assa aññaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣī ti.

Dhammāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XVIII.

Hitvā<sup>3</sup> ghare pabbajitā ti Saṃghāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthu Dhīrātheriyā vatthusadisam. Gāthā pana :

Hitvā ghare pabbajitvā<sup>4</sup> hitvā puttaṃ<sup>5</sup> pasupiyaṃ hitvā rāgañ ca dosaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca avijjañ ca virājiya samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha upasant' amhi nibbutā ti. 18.

gāthā abhāsi. Tattha hitvā ti chaḍḍetvā. Ghare ti gehaṃ. Gharasaddo<sup>7</sup> hi ekasmiṃ abhidheyye kadāci bahusu bijaṃ viya rūḷhivasena vohariyati. Hitvā puttaṃ pasu piyaṃ ti piyāyitabbe ceva gavādimahisādikesu ca tappatibandhachandarāgappahānena pahāya. Hitvā rāgañ ca dosañ cā ti rajjanasabhāvaṃ rāgaṃ dussana-sabhāvaṃ dosaṃ ca ariyamaggena samucchinditvā. Avijjañ ca virājiyā ti sabbākusalesu pubbaṅgamam mohaṃ ca virājitvā maggena samugghāṭetvā icceva attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Saṃghāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Ekanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

### XIX.

Dukanipāte āturaṃ asuciṃ<sup>8</sup> pūtiṃ<sup>9</sup> ti ādikā Abhirūpanandāya sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Vipasa-

<sup>1</sup> vimuccinā, ed.

<sup>2</sup> imeva, ed.

<sup>3</sup> hetvā, ed.

<sup>4</sup> pabbajitā, ed.

<sup>5</sup> muttaṃ, ed.

<sup>6</sup> desaṃ, ed.

<sup>7</sup> osaddā, ed.

<sup>8</sup> asuci, ed.

<sup>9</sup> sūtiṃ, ed.

sissa bhagavato kĀle Bandhumatīnagare gahapatimahāsā-  
lassa dhītā hutvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā saraṇesu  
ca silesu ca paṭiṭṭhitā satthari parinibbute dhātucetiyaṃ  
ratanapaṭimaṇḍitena suvaṇṇachattena pūjaṃ katvā kĀlaṃ  
katvā sagge nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatisu yeva saṃ-  
saranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kapilavatthunagare Khema-  
kassa Sakassa aggamahesiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatti. Nandā  
ti'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā atthabhāvassa ativiya rūpasobhag-  
gappattiyā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā.

Abhirūpanandā nāma tveva paññāyittha. Tassā vayap-  
pattāya<sup>1</sup> dhareyyadivase yeva Carabhūto Sākyakumāro  
kĀlaṃ akāsi. Atha naṃ mātāpitara akāmaṃ pabbājesuṃ.  
Sā pabbajitvā pi rūpaṃ nissāya uppannamadā. Satthā  
rūpaṃ vivaṇṇeti<sup>2</sup> garahati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādīna-  
vaṃ dasseti ti buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ na gacchati. Bhagavā  
tassā ṇānaparipākaṃ ṇatvā Mahāpajāpatiṃ<sup>3</sup> āṇāpesi  
“sabbā pi bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā ovādaṃ āgacchantū” ti.  
Sā attano vāre sampatte aññaṃ pesesi. Bhagavā “vāre  
sampatte attano 'va āgantabbaṃ na aññaṃ<sup>4</sup> pesetabban  
ti” āha. Sā<sup>5</sup> satthu āṇaṃ laṅghitūṃ asakkonti bhikkhu-  
nihi saddhiṃ buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> āgamāsi. Bhagavā  
iddhiyā ekaṃ abhirūpaṃ māpetvā puna jarājiṇṇaṃ das-  
setvā saṃvegaṃ uppādetvā :

Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ<sup>7</sup> passa Nande samussayaṃ  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susaṇhitaṃ. 19.

Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi mānānusayaṃ ujjaha  
tato mānābhisamayā upasanta carissasi ti. 20.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tāsaṃ attho heṭṭhā vuttanayo<sup>8</sup>  
eva. Gāthāpariyosāne Abhirūpanandā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.  
Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo  
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikā cārayāma' ahaṃ.<sup>9</sup> 1.

<sup>1</sup> vayappattā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vivanneti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> Mahāpajāpati, cd.

<sup>4</sup> añña, cd.

<sup>5</sup> So, cd.

<sup>6</sup> baddhup°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pūti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> vuttanayā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> ekaccaṃ vādayamaṃ, B. ; ekicchā cārayāma' ahaṃ, A.

Rahogatā nisīditvā evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ tadā<sup>1</sup>  
 ādāya gamaniyaṃ hi kusalaṃ n'atthi me kataṃ.<sup>2</sup> 2.  
 Mahābhitāpaṃ kaṭukaṃ ghorarūpaṃ sudāruṇaṃ  
 nirayaṃ nūna<sup>3</sup> gacchāmi ettha me n'atthi samsayo. 3.  
<sup>4</sup> Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna pahamaṣṭvāna mānasaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
 rājānaṃ upasaṃgamaṃ<sup>5</sup> idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim. 4.  
<sup>6</sup> Itthitā mama yaṃ deva purisānugatā sadā<sup>6</sup>  
 ekaṃ me samaṇaṃ dehi bhojayissāmi khattiya. 5.  
 Adāsi me tadā rājā<sup>7</sup> samaṇaṃ bhāvitindriyaṃ  
 tassa pattam<sup>8</sup> gahetvāna paramannena pūrayim. 6.  
 Pūrayitvā paramannaṃ sahaṣṣagghanaken' ahaṃ  
 vatthayugena chādetvā adāsi tuṭṭhamānasā. 7.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhīhi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 8.  
 Saḥassaṃ devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim  
 saḥassaṃ cakkaṇvattinaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 9.  
 Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṃkhayaṃ  
 nānāvidhaṃ bahu puññaṃ tassa kammaphalaṃ tato. 10.  
 Uppalass' eva me vaṇṇā abhirūpā sudassanā  
 itthisabbaṅgasampannā abhiyātā jutindharā. 11.  
 Pacchime bhavasampatte ajāyim Sākiyakule  
 nārisaḥṣapāmoḁkhā Suddhodanasutass' ahaṃ. 12.  
 Nibbinditvā agāre 'haṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ  
 sattamim rattim sampatvā catusaccaṃ apāpunim. 13.  
 Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanam  
 parimetuṃ na sakkomi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.  
 Yaṃ mayhaṃ purimaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ janitaṃ muni  
 tuyh' atthāya mahāvīra paricinnaṃ bahuṃ mayā. 15.  
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā  
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 16.  
 Duve gatī pajānāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ  
 aññaṃ gatiṃ na jānāmi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 17.

<sup>1</sup> evaṃ cintesi tāvade, P.

<sup>2</sup> kusalaṃ me kataṃ n'atthi ādāya gamiyaṃ mama, P.

<sup>3</sup> nidassaṃ nūna, P.

<sup>4—4</sup> not in A.

<sup>5</sup> upasaṃgantvā, P.

<sup>6—6</sup> not in A.

<sup>7</sup> maharājā, A.

<sup>8</sup> tappayim, A. B.

Ucce kule pajānāmi tayo sāle mahādhane  
 aññam kulam na jānāmi piṇḍapātass' idam phalam. 18.  
 Bhavābhaye saṃsaritvā sukkamūlena coditā  
 amanāpaṃ na passāmi somanassakatam phalam. 19.  
 Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune. 20.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam  
 sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 21.  
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāne tath' eva ca  
 ñāṇam mama mahāvīra uppannam tava santike. 22.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsa-  
 nan ti. 23.

Arahattam patvā pana sā sayam pi udānavasena tā  
 yeva gāthā abhāsi. Idha-m-eva c' assā aññam vyākaraṇam  
 ahoṣī ti.

Abhirūpanandāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XX.

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā ti ādikā Jentāya theriyā  
 gāthā. Tassā atitam paccuppannam ca vatthu Abhirūpa-  
 nandāvatthusadisam. Ayam pana Vesāliyam Licchavirā-  
 jakule nibbatti ti. Ayam eva viseso: Satthārā desitam  
 dhammam sutvā desanāpariyosāne arahattam patvā attano  
 adhigatam visesam paccavekkhitvā pītivasena :

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiya  
 bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. 21.

Diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo 'yam samussayo  
 vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti. 22.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ye ime satta boj-  
 jhaṅgā ti ye ime satta<sup>1</sup> dhammavicayaviriyapītipas-  
 saddhisamādhiupekkhā saṃkhātā bodhiyā yathāvuttāya

<sup>1</sup> ime sati, cd.

dhammasāmaggiyā bodhissavā bojḡhaṅgassa samaṅgino puggalassa aṅgabhūtatā bojḡhaṅgā ti laddhanāmā satta dhammā. Maggā nibbānapattiya<sup>1</sup> ti nibbānādhigamassa upāyabhūtā. Bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā ti te sattatimsa bodhipakkhiyadhammā sabbehi mayā yathā buddhena bhagavatā desitā tathā mayā uppāditā<sup>2</sup> vaḍḍhitā ca. Diṭṭho hi<sup>3</sup> me so bhagavā ti hisaddo hetuattho. Yasmā so bhagavā dhammakāyo sammāsambuddho attano adhigataariyadhammadassanena diṭṭho tasmā antimo 'yaṃ samussayo' ti yojanā. Ariyadhammadassanena hi buddhā bhagavanto aññe ca ariyā diṭṭhā nāma honti, na rūpakāyadassanamattena yathāha: “Yo kho Vakkali dhammaṃ passati so maṃ passati” ti. “Sutavā ca kho ariyasāvako bhikkhave ariyānaṃ dassāvī” ti ca ādi. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Jentāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XXI.

Sumuttike ti ādikā Sumaṅgalamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ daḷiddakule nibbatitvā vayappattā aññatarassa naḷakārassa dinnā paṭhamagabbhe yeva pacchimabhavikaṃ puttam labhitvā tassa Sumaṅgalo ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Tato paṭṭhāya Sumaṅgalamātā ti paññāyittha. Yasmā pan' assā nāmaṃ<sup>4</sup> gottam na pākaṭam, tasmā aññatarā bhikkhunī asaṇṇātā ti<sup>5</sup> pāliyaṃ vuttā.<sup>6</sup> So pi 'ssā putto<sup>7</sup> viññutaṃ patto pabbajitvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā Sumaṅgalathero ti pākaṭo ahosi. Tassa mātā bhikkhunī pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekadivasam gihikāle attanā pattadukkhaṃ paccavekkhitvā sam-

<sup>1</sup> nibbanap°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> uppādikā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> diṭṭho ti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> nāma, cd.

<sup>5</sup> asaṇṇā ti, cd.

<sup>6</sup> vuttam, cd.

<sup>7</sup> putto, om. cd.

vegajātā vipassanam vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā udānentī :

Sumuttike sumuttikā sādhu muttik' <sup>1</sup> amhi musalassa ahiriko me chattakam vā pi ukkhalikā me daddubhāvā. <sup>2</sup> 23. Rāgañ ca ahaṃ dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmi <sup>3</sup> sā rukkhamūlaṃ upagamma aho sukham ti sukhatō jhāyāmī ti. 24.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sumuttike ti sumuttā. Kakāro padapūraṇamattam. Suttu muttā vatā ti attho. Sāsane attanā paṭiladdhasampattiṃ disvā pasādavasena tassā vā pasamsāvasena āmantetvā vuttam sumuttike sumuttikā ti. Yam <sup>4</sup> pana gihikā visesato <sup>5</sup> jigucchati tato vimuttiṃ <sup>6</sup> dassenti: sādhu muttik' amhi ādiṃ āha. Tattha sādhu muttik' amhi ti sammad eva muttā vata amhi. Musalassā ti musalato. Ayam kira daliddabhāvena gihikāle sayam eva musalakammam karoti, tasmā evam āha.

Ahiriko me ti mama sāmiko <sup>7</sup> ahiriko nillajjo. So mama na ruccati ti vacanaseso. Pakatiyā 'va kāmesu virattacittatāya kāmādhimuttānam pavattiṃ <sup>8</sup> jigucchanti vadati: chattakam vā sī ti. Jīvitahetukena kariyamānam chattakam pi me na ruccati ti attho. Vāsaddo avuttasamuccayattho. Tena peḷācaṅgotakādi saṃgaṇhāti. Veḷudaṇḍādini gahe tvā divase divase chattādīnam karāṇavasena dukkhajīvitam jigucchanti vadati <sup>9</sup>: ahitako me tato ti. Keci tato ti vatvā ahitako jarāvaho gihikāle <sup>10</sup> mama sarīrato vāyati ti attham vadanti. Apare pana ahitako paresam duggandhataro ca mama sarīrato vāyati ti attham vadanti. Ukkhalikā me daliddabhāvā <sup>11</sup> ti me mama bhattapacānabhājanam cīrapāri-

<sup>1</sup> sādhu muttik', om. cd.

<sup>2</sup> daddubh°, M.

<sup>3</sup> vicchindi, cd.; vihanāmi, m.

<sup>4</sup> yā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sesato, cd.

<sup>6</sup> vimutti, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sāvako, cd.

<sup>8</sup> pavatti, cd.

<sup>9</sup> vadasi, cd.

<sup>10</sup> jarāvabhogīhikāle, cd.

<sup>11</sup> daddubhāvā, corr. cd.



vāsikabhāvena aparisuddhatāya udakasabbagandham vāyati. Tato ayaṃ sādhu muttik' amhī ti yojanā.

Rāgañ ca ahaṃ dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmī ti ahaṃ kilesajetṭhakam rāgañ ca dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmī ti. Iminā saddhena saddhi viharāmī vināsemi vijahāmī ti attho. Sā kira attano sāmikam jigucchanti tena divase divase piḷiyamānānam dukkham veludandādīnam saddam arahantī. Tassa pahānam rāgado-sappahāne samam katvā avoca. Sā rukkhamaṭṭham upagamma ti sā ahaṃ Sumaṅgalamātā vivittam rukkhamaṭṭham upasamkamitvā. Sukhato jhāyāmī ti sukhanti jhāyāmi. Kālena kālam samāpajjantī phalasukham ca paṭivedayamānā phalajjhānena jhāyāmī ti attho Aho sukhanti idam pan' assa samāpattito pacchā pavattamanasikāravasena vuttam. Pubbābhogavasenā ti pi yujjate.<sup>1</sup>

Sumaṅgalamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇana samattā.

## XXII.

Yāva Kāsijana padō<sup>2</sup> ti ādikā Aḍḍhakāsiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Kassapassa dasabalassa kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā bhikkhunīnam santikam gantvā dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā bhikkhunī sīle tṭhitam aññataram paṭisambhidāpattam khināsavatherim<sup>3</sup> gaṇikāvādena akkositvā tato cutā niraye pacitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kāsiratṭhe ulāravibhave seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā vuddhippattā pubbe katassa vacīduccaritassa nissandena dhātuto pariṭṭhā gaṇikā ahosi nāmena Aḍḍhakāsi nāma. Tassā pabbajjā ca dūtena upasampadā ca khandhake āgatā yeva, vuttam h'etaṃ: Tena kho pana samayena Aḍḍhakāsi gaṇikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā<sup>4</sup> hoti, sā Sāvattṭhim gantukāmā hoti “bhagavato santiṭṭhe upasampajjissāmī” ti. Assosum kho dhuttā: “Aḍḍhakāsi

<sup>1</sup> yujjato, cd.

<sup>2</sup> yāva kāpij°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sakhiṇās°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pajjita, cd.

kira gaṇikā Sāvattṭhiṃ gantukāmā” ti, te magge pari-yuṭṭhimsu. Assosi<sup>1</sup> kho Addhakāsī gaṇikā “dhuttā kira magge pariyuṭṭhitā” ti, sā bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi: “ahaṃ pi upasampajjitukāmā kathaṃ tu mayā paṭipajjitabbhaṃ” ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammi-kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Anujānāmi bhikkhave dūtena pi upasampādetuṃ ti. Evaṃ laddhūpasampadā pana vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti nacirass’ eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apa-dāne:

Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadattaṃ varo. 1.  
Tadāhaṃ pabbajitvāna<sup>2</sup> tassa buddhassa sāsane  
saṃvutā pātimokkhamhi indriyesu ca pañcaṣu 2.  
Mattaññū nīcaāsane<sup>3</sup> suttā jāgariye pi ca  
vasanti yuttayogāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhunim vigatāsavaṃ 3.  
Akkosim duṭṭhacittāhaṃ “gaṇike” ti bhaṇin tadā<sup>5</sup>  
tena pāpena kammena nirayamhi apaccisaṃ. 4.  
Ten’eva kammasesena<sup>6</sup> ajāyim gaṇikākule  
bahuso parivattanti<sup>7</sup> pacchimāyaṃ pi jātiyaṃ.<sup>8</sup> 5.  
Kāsikaratthe seṭṭhikule<sup>9</sup> brahmacārābalen’ ahaṃ  
accharā viya devesu ahoṣim rūpasampadā. 6.  
Disvāna dassanīyaṃ maṃ Giribbajapuruttame  
gaṇikatte nivesesum akkosanabalena me. 7.  
Sāhaṃ sunitvā saddhammaṃ<sup>10</sup> buddhasseṭṭhena desitaṃ  
pubbavāsanasampannā pabbajim<sup>11</sup> anagāriyaṃ. 8.  
Tad upasampadatthāya gacchanti jinasantikāṃ.  
magge dhutte tṭhite sutvā labhiṃ dūto ’pasampadaṃ. 9.  
Sabbakammaṃ<sup>12</sup> parikkhiṇaṃ puññaṃ<sup>13</sup> pāpaṃ tath’  
eva ca

<sup>1</sup> Assosum, cd.<sup>2</sup> pabbajjitvāna, P.<sup>3</sup> abhiāsane, P.<sup>4</sup> yuttayogaṃ, P.<sup>5</sup> sahi tadā, P.<sup>6</sup> tena kammāvasesena, A.<sup>7</sup> bahuso ’va parādhīnā, A.<sup>8</sup> pacchimāya ca j°, A.<sup>9</sup> Kāsīsu seṭṭhikulajā, A.<sup>10</sup> sutvāna saddhammaṃ, A.<sup>11</sup> pabbajji, P.<sup>12</sup> sabbakamma, P.<sup>13</sup> puñña, P.

sabbasamsāraṃ uttinṇā<sup>1</sup> gaṇikattañ ca khepitaṃ. 10.  
 Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotudhātuyā  
 cetopariyaññāssa vasī homi mahāmune. 11.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhū visodhitaṃ  
 sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 12.  
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāṇe tath' eva ca  
 ñāṇaṃ mama mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. 13.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katam buddhassa sāsana-  
 naṃ. 14.

Arahattam pana patvā udānavasena :

Yāva Kāsijanapado suṅko me tattako<sup>2</sup> ahu  
 taṃ katvā negamo agghaṃ agghe<sup>3</sup> 'nagghaṃ tḥapesi  
 maṃ. 25.

Atha nibbind' ahaṃ rūpe nibbindaṃ ca virajj' ahaṃ  
 mā puna jātisamsāraṃ<sup>4</sup> sandhāveyyaṃ punappunaṃ  
 tisso vijjā sacchikatā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 26.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha yāva Kāsijanapado  
 suṅko me tattako<sup>5</sup> ahūti Kāsīsu janapadesu gato  
 suṅko Kāsijanapado. So yāvatako<sup>6</sup> tattha mayhaṃ suṅko  
 ahu ahosi. Kittako pana so ti sahassamatto Kāsiratṭhe  
 kira tadā suṅkavasena ekadivasaṃ rañño uppajjanakaayo  
 ahosi. Sahassamatto imāya pi purisānaṃ hatthato ekadi-  
 vasaṃ laddhadhanaṃ tattakaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ yāva  
 Kāsijanapado suṅko me tattako<sup>7</sup> ahūti. Sā  
 pana Kāsīsuṅkaparimānatāya Kāsī ti samaññaṃ labhi.  
 Tattha yebhuyyena manusso<sup>8</sup> sahassaṃ dātuṃ asakkonto  
 tato upadāhaṃ datvā divasabhāgaṃ eva ramitvā gacchati<sup>9</sup>  
 tesam vasenāya Addhakāsi ti paññāyittha. Tena vuttaṃ  
 taṃ katvā<sup>10</sup> negamo agghaṃ agghe 'nagghaṃ  
 tḥapesi maṃ ti. Taṃ pañcasatamattaṃ dhanam

<sup>1</sup> uttinṇā, P.

<sup>2</sup> tatthako, cd.

<sup>3</sup> addhe, m.

<sup>4</sup> °samsāro, cd.

<sup>5</sup> tatthako, cd.

<sup>6</sup> yāvattthako, cd.

<sup>7</sup> hatthako, cd.

<sup>8</sup> manussā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> gacchanti, cd.

<sup>10</sup> vuttakaṃ katvā, cd.

agghaṃ katvā negaṃ o nigamavāsī jano itthirata-  
nabhāvena anagghaṃ pi samānaṃ agghena agghanimittaṃ  
Addhakāsī ti samaññāvasena maṃ ṭhapesi, tathā maṃ  
vohari ti attho. Atha nibbind' ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> rūpe tievaṃ  
rūpūpajīvinī hutvā ṭhitā. Atha pacchā sāsaṇaṃ nissāya  
rūpe ahaṃ nibbindanti iti pi rūpaṃ aniccaṃ iti rūpaṃ  
dukkhaṃ asubhaṃ ti passanti tattha ukkaṇṭhi. Nib-  
bindaṇṇa virajj' ahaṃ ti nibbindanti cāhaṃ tato  
paraṃ virāgaṃ āpajjin ti nibbindagahaṇena c' ettha taru-  
ṇavipassanaṃ dasseti. Virāgagahaṇena balavavipassanaṃ  
nibbindanto virajjati virāgā vimuccati ti hi vuttaṃ. Mā  
puna jāti saṃsāraṃ sandhāveyyaṃ puna p-  
punaṃ ti iminā nibbindanavirajjanākārena dasseti.  
Tisso vijjā ti ādinā tesā atthaṃ kappati, taṃ vutta-  
nayaṃ eva.

Addhakāsīyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XXIII.

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi kisikā ti ādikā Cittāya the-  
riyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha  
tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī ito  
catuṇavute kappe Candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnarīyonī-  
yaṃ nibbatti. Sā ekadivasā ekaṃ paccekasambuddhaṃ  
rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā pasādamānasā atṭha pupphehi  
pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā añjaliṃ gahetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā  
pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammaṇa devamanussesu saṃsa-  
ranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe gahapatimahāsāla-  
kule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu Rājagahappavesane  
paṭiladdhasaddhā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike  
pabbajitvā mahallikakāle Gijjhakūṭapabbataṃ abhirūhitvā  
samaṇadhammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā saha  
paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apa-  
dāne :

Candabhāgānaditīre ahoṣiṃ kinnarī tadā  
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ sayambhuṃ aparājitam. 1.

<sup>1</sup> nibbindayaṃ, ed.

Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali  
 naḷapuppham<sup>1</sup> gahetvāna Sayambhum abhipūjayim. 2.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā agañchim tidasāgaṇam  
 chattimsadevarājūnam mahesittam akārayim. 3.  
 Dasannam cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim  
 kilesā jhāpitā mayham bhavā saṃghātītā mama. 4.  
 Sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo.  
 Saṃvejayitvā me cittaṃ pabbajim anagāriyam. 5.  
 Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayim  
 duggatim nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 6.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 7.

Sā pana arahattam patvā attano paṭipattim paccavek-  
 khitvā :

Kiñcāpi kho 'mhi kisikā gilānā bālhadubbālā  
 daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbatam abhirūhiya. 27.  
 Saṃghātim nikkhipitvāna<sup>2</sup> pattakam ca nikujjiya<sup>3</sup>  
 sele khambhesi attānam tamokkhandham padāliya<sup>4</sup> ti. 28.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kiṃ cāpi kho 'mhi  
 kisikā ti aham jarājiṇṇā appamamsalohitabhāvena kisa-  
 sarīrā amhi. Gilānā bālhadubbālā ti dhātvaḍiv-  
 kārena gilānā ten'eva gelaññena ativiya dubbālā. Da-  
 ṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi ti yattha kattihi gacchan-  
 ti kattarayatthim ālambitvā 'va gacchāmi. Pabbatam  
 abhirūhiyā ti evambhūtā vivekakāmatāya Gijjhakūta-  
 pabbatam abhirūhitvā. Saṃghātim<sup>5</sup> nikkhipitvānā ti  
 santaruttarā eva hutvā yathā saṃghātiṃse ṭhapitam saṃ-  
 ghātihatthapasse ṭhapetvā. Pattakam ca nikuj-  
 jiya<sup>6</sup> ti mayham valañjanamattikā mattikāpattam  
 adhomukham katvā ekamante ṭhapetvā. Sele kham-  
 bhesi attānam tamokkhandham padāliya<sup>7</sup>  
 ti pabbate nisinnā iminā dighena addhunā apadālitapubbe  
 mohakkhandham padālitvā ten'evaca mohakkhandhapadā-

<sup>1</sup> A. naḷamālam.

<sup>2</sup> nikkhepetvāna, cd.

<sup>3</sup> nikucchiya, cd.

<sup>4</sup> padālayā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> saṃghāti, cd.

<sup>6</sup> nikucchiya, cd.

<sup>7</sup> padālayā, cd.

lanena attānaṃ attabhāvaṃ khambhesi mama sattānaṃ  
āyatim anuppattidhammatāpadānena vikkhambhesi ti attho.

Cittāya theriyā gāthāya vaṇṇanā samattā.

#### XXIV.

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi dukkhitā ti ādi Metti-  
kāya<sup>1</sup> theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katā-  
dhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ puññaṃ  
upacinanti Siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle gahapatikule  
nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu cetiye ratanena pati-  
maṇḍitāya mekhalāya<sup>2</sup> pūjam akāsi. Sā tena puññakam-  
mena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde  
Rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti. Sesāṃ anan-  
tare vuttasadisāṃ. Ayaṃ pana paṭibhāgakūṭaṃ abhirū-  
hitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā  
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ  
Apadāne :

Siddhatthassa bhagavato thūpakārādhikā ahuṃ<sup>3</sup>  
mekhalikā mayā dinnā navakammāya satthuno. 1.  
Niṭṭhite ca mahāthūpe mekhalāṃ<sup>4</sup> puna dās'ahaṃ  
lokanāthassa munino pasannā sehi pāṇihi. 2.  
catunavute ito kappe yaṃ mekhalāṃ adaṃ<sup>5</sup> tadā  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi thūpapūjāy'<sup>6</sup> idaṃ phalaṃ. 3.  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ti. 4.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā  
udānavasena :

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi dukkhitā dubbalā gatayobbanā  
daṇḍaṃ olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. 29.  
Nikkhipitvāna saṃghātiṃ<sup>7</sup> pattakaṃ ca nikujjiya

<sup>1</sup> Pettikāya, ed.

<sup>2</sup> makhalāya, ed.

<sup>3</sup> Supakārāpure ahū, P.

<sup>4</sup> mekhali, P.

<sup>5</sup> adi, P.

<sup>6</sup> thūpakārass', A.

<sup>7</sup> saṃghāti, ed.

nisinnā c'amhi selamhi atha cittaṃ vimucci me  
tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 30.

Imā gāthā abbāsi. Tattha dukkhitā ti rogābhibhava-  
vena dukkhitā sañjātadukkhappattā. D u b b a l ā ti tāya  
ceva dukkhappattiya jarājinnatāya balavirahitā.<sup>1</sup> Tenāha  
g a t a y o b b a n ā ti addhagatā ti attho. Atha cittaṃ  
vimucci me ti. S e l a m h i pāsāṇe. Nisinnā c'amhi  
athavānantaram viriyasamatāya sammad eva yojitattā  
maggapaṭipāṭiya sabbhehi pi āsavehi mama cittaṃ vimucci.  
Sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.

Mettikāya<sup>2</sup> theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XXV.

C ā t u d d a s i p a ñ c a d d a s i ti ādikā aparāya Mettāya  
theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha  
tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Vipas-  
sissa bhagavato kāle khattiyakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ  
patvā Bandhumassa rañño antepurikā hutvā Vipassissa  
bhagavato sāvikaṃ ekaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ theriṃ disvā pasanna-  
mānasā hutvā tassā hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā paṇitassa  
khādanīyabhojanīyassa pūritvā mahagghena sātakayugena  
saddhiṃ adāsi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu  
saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kapilavatthusmiṃ Sāk-  
yarājakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu santike  
dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahosi. Sā  
aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā kata-  
pubbakiccā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti nacirass' eva  
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ  
Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo  
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikaṃ cārayāṃ' aham.<sup>3</sup> 1.  
Rahogatā nisiditvā evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ tadā

<sup>1</sup> phalavirahitatā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> Pettikāya, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ekicchā cārayāṃ āham, A. ; caritaṃ cāriyāṃ', P.

ādāya gamanīyaṃ hi kusalaṃ n'atthi me kataṃ. 2.  
 Mahābhitāpaṃ kaṭukaṃ ghorarūpaṃ sudāruṇaṃ  
 nirayaṃ nūna gacchāmi tattha me n'atthi samsayo. 3.  
 Rājānaṃ upasaṅkamma <sup>1</sup> idañ vacanaṃ abravim  
 "ekaṃ me samaṇaṃ dehi bhojayissāmi khattiya." 4.  
 Adāsi me mahārājā samaṇaṃ bhāvitindriyaṃ  
 tassa pattaṃ gahetvāna paramannaena tappayim. 5.  
 Pūrayitvā paramannaṃ gandhālepaṃ akās' ahaṃ  
<sup>2</sup> sahaṣṣagghanaṇaṇa'eva <sup>2</sup> vatthayugena chādayim. 6.  
 Ārammaṇaṃ mama etaṃ sarāmi yāvajīvitaṃ  
 tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañchi'ahaṃ. <sup>3</sup> 7.  
 Timsānaṃ devarājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim  
 manasā patthitaṃ <sup>4</sup> mayhaṃ nibbattati yathiechitaṃ. 8.  
 Visānaṃ cakkavattiṇaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim  
 ocitattā <sup>5</sup> ca hutvāna samsarāmi bhavesu 'haṃ. 9.  
 Sabbabandhanaṃ uttāhaṃ asekkhā me upādikā <sup>6</sup>  
 sabbāsavaṃ parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 10.  
 Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā  
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi piṇḍapātass' idañ phalaṃ. 11.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 12.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā <sup>7</sup> attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pītisomaṇassajātā udānavasena :

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yā va paṅkhassa aṭṭhami  
 paṭihārikapakkhāñ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ  
 uposathaṃ upagañchi devakāyābhinandinī. <sup>8</sup> 31.  
 Sājja <sup>9</sup> ekena bhāttena muṇḍā saṅghātipārutā  
 devakāyaṃ na patthe'haṃ vineyya hadaye daram ti. 32.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cātuddasī <sup>10</sup> pañca-

<sup>1</sup> upasaṅgama, A.

<sup>2</sup> jālena pidahitvāna, A. B. ; mahātelena ch<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>3</sup> añchiyaṃ, P. <sup>4</sup> patthitaṃ, B. <sup>5</sup> ocitattā, A.

<sup>6</sup> apetaṃ me upāditaṃ, B.

<sup>7</sup> patvā om. cd.

<sup>8</sup> ābhinandani, cd.

<sup>9</sup> sajja, cd.

<sup>10</sup> catuddasī, cd.



da sī ti cūddasannam pūraṇī cātuddasī<sup>1</sup> pañcadasannam  
pūraṇī pañcadasī ti. Cātuddasī pañcadasī yā va pakkhassā  
ti sambandho. Accantasamyoge c'etaṃ upayogavacanam.  
Yā va pakkhassa aṭṭhamī ti yā cā<sup>2</sup> ti yojanā. Pā-  
ṭihārikapakkaṇṇā cā ti parihāraṇakapakkaṇṇā ca cā-  
tuddasīpañcadasīaṭṭhamīnam yathākkamam ādito antato  
vā pavesanigamavasena uposathasīlassa pariharitabbapak-  
kaṇṇā ca. Terasī<sup>3</sup>pāṭipadasattamīnavamīsu cā ti attho.  
Aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatān ti pāṇātipātā veramanīā-  
dīhi aṭṭhahi aṅgehi suṭṭhu samannāgatam<sup>4</sup> uposatham  
upagañchī ti upagamim upavasin ti attho. Yam san-  
dhāya vuttam :

Pāṇam na hāne na cādinnaṃ ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā.  
Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam.  
Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandham ācare  
mañce chamāyam va sayetha santhate.  
Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
buddhena dukkhaṇṇagunā<sup>5</sup> pakāsitan ti.

Devakāyābhīnandinī ti nandūpapattiākam-  
khāvasena<sup>6</sup> cātumahārājikadevakāyam abhipatthentī uposa-  
tham upagañchin ti yojanā. Sājja<sup>7</sup> ekena bhat-  
tenā ti sā aham ajja imasmim yeva divase ekena bhatta-  
bhojanakkhaṇṇena muṇḍā saṃghāṭipārutā ti  
muṇḍitakesā saṃghāṭipārutasarirā ca hutvā pabbajitā<sup>8</sup> ti  
attho. Devakāyam na patthe 'ham ti aggama-  
gassa adhigatattā kiṃcid eva nikāyam aham na patthaye.  
Ten' evāha vineyya hadaye daran ti cittakataṃ  
kilesapatham samucchedavasena vinītā ti attho. Idam  
eva c'assā aññaṃ vyākaraṇam ahosi.

Aparāya Mettāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> catuddasī, cd.    <sup>2</sup> aṭṭhamī yañ cā, cd.    <sup>3</sup> terasa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sampannāgatam, cd.    <sup>5</sup> dukkhandhagunā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> oākamkhav°, cd.    <sup>7</sup> sajjā, cd.    <sup>8</sup> pabbajitā, cd.

## XXVI.

U d d h a m p ā d a t a l ā ti ādikā Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinantī Tissassa bhagavato kāle kula-gehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadivasam satthāram piṇḍāya carantam disvā pasannamānasā pattam gahetvā kaṭacchumattam bhikkham adāsi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde tādisena kammanissandena <sup>1</sup> Ujjeniyam Padumavatī nāma nagara-sobhanī ahosi. Rājā Bimbisāro tassā rūpasampattiādike guṇe sutvā purohitassa ācikkhi: “Ujjeniyam kira Padumavati nāma gaṇikā ahosi, tam aham datṭhukāmo ‘mhī” ti. Purohito “sādhu devā” ti mantabalena Kumbhīram nāma yakkham āvahetvā yakkhānubhāvena rājānam tāvad eva Ujjenīnagaram nesi. Rājā tāya saddhim ekarattim saṇvāsam kappesi. Sā tena gabbham gaṇhi rañño ca ārocesi: “Mama kucchiyam gabbho patitṭhahī” ti. Tam sutvā rājā nam “sace putto bhaveyya vaddhetvā mam dassēhi” ti vatvā muddikam datvā agamāsi. Sā dasamāsaccayena puttam vijāyitvā nāmagahaṇadivase Abhayo ti nāmam akāsi, puttañ ca sattavassikakāle “tava pitā Bimbisāra-rājā” ti rañño santikam paṇiṇi. Rājā tam passitvā putta-sineham paṭilabbhitvā kumārakaparihārena vaddhesi. Tassa saddhāpaṭilābho pabbajjāvisesādhigamo ca hetṭhā āgato yeva. Tassa mātā aparabhāge puttassa Abhayattherassa santike dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhunisu pabbajitvā vipassanāya kamman karonti nacirass’ eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne:

Piṇḍapātam <sup>2</sup> carantassa Tissanāmassa satthuno kaṭacchubhikkham paggayha buddhasetṭhass’ adās’ aham. 1.

Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Tisso lokaggaṇāyako vithiyā saṃṭhito satthā <sup>3</sup> akā me anumodanam. 2.

<sup>1</sup> °nisandena, cd.    <sup>2</sup> piṇḍacāram, A.    <sup>3</sup> satthu, P.

Kaṭacchubhikkham datvāna Tāvatiṃsaṃ gamissasi  
 chattimsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittam karissasi. 3.  
 Paññāsaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam karissasi  
 manasā patthitam <sup>1</sup> sabbam paṭilacchasi sabbadā. 4.  
 sampattim <sup>2</sup> anubhotvāna pabbajissasi 'kiñcanā  
 sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissasi <sup>3</sup> 'nāsavā. 5.  
 Idam vatvāna sambuddho Tisso lokagganāyako  
 nabham abbhuggami dhīro haṃsarājā va ambare. 6.  
 Sudinnaṃ me dānavaraṃ suyitṭhā yāgasampadā <sup>4</sup>  
 kaṭacchubhikkham datvāna pattāham acalam padam. 7.  
 Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akari tadā <sup>5</sup>  
 duggatim nābhijānāmi bhikkhādānass' idam phalam. 8.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 9.

Arahattam pana patvā attano puttena Abhayatherena  
 dhammaṃ kathentena ovādavasena tā gāthā <sup>6</sup> bhāsītā,  
 udānavasena sayam pi tā eva paccudāharanti:

Uddham pādatalā amma adho ve kesamatthakā  
 paccavekkhassu 'mam kāyaṃ asuciṃ pūtigandhikam. 33.  
 Evaṃ viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato  
 parilāho samucchinno sitibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 34.

āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva ayaṃ saṃkhepattho:  
 Amma Padumavati pādatalato uddham kesamatthakato  
 adho nānappakāram asucipucchitāya asuci sabbakālam  
 pūtigandhavāyanato pūtigandhikam imam kucchitānam  
 yathā yathāyaṃ sariraṃ nānacakkhunā paccavekkhasū <sup>7</sup> ti.  
 Ayaṃ hi sā puttena ovādadānavasena bhāsītā gāthā.  
 Sā tam sutvā arahattam patvā udānenti ācariyapūjāvasena  
 tam eva gātham paṭhamam vatvā attano paṭipattim <sup>8</sup>  
 kathenti, evaṃ viharāmanāyā ti dutiyagātham āha.  
 Tattha evaṃ viharāmanāyā ti evaṃ mama puttena  
 Abhayatherena: Uddham pādatalā ti ādinā dinne ovāde

<sup>1</sup> patthitam, B.    <sup>2</sup> sampatti, P.    <sup>3</sup> nibbāyissati, B.

<sup>4</sup> cārasampadā, P.    <sup>5</sup> yaṃ dānam adadin tadā, A.

<sup>6</sup> sāgāthā, cd.    <sup>7</sup> paṭiavekkhasū, cd.    <sup>8</sup> paṭipatti, cd.

thatvā sabbakāyaṃ asubhato disvā ekaggacittā tattha bhūtūpādāya bhede rūpadhamme tappatibandhe vedanā-dike arūpadhamme pariggahetvā tattha tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā aniccānupassanādivasena viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato ti vutthānagāminivipassanāya maggena ghaṭitāya maggapaṭipāṭikāya aggamaggena sabbo rāgo mayā samūhato samugghātito. Parilāho samucchinnō tato eva sabbo kilesaparilāho sammad eva ucchinno tassa ca samucchinnattā evaṃ sītibhūtā saupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā nibbutā ambhī ti.

Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XXVII.

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo ti ādikā Abhayatheriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivattūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato kāle khattiyamahāsālakule nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ patvā Aruṇarañño mahesī ahosi. Rājā tassā ekadivasam gandhasampannāni rattauppalāni adāsi. Sā tāni gahetvānime imehi piḷandhehi “yannūnāhaṃ imehi taṃ bhagavantaṃ pūjissāmi” ti cintetvā nisīdi, bhagavā ca bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ rājanivesanaṃ pāvīsi. Sā bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānasā paccuggantvā tehi pupphehi pūjetvā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā-sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranāni imasmim buddhuppāde Ujjeniyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā Abhayamātu sahāyikā hutvā tāya pabbajitāya sinehena sayam pi pabbajitvā tāya saddhiṃ Rājagahe vasamānā ekadivasam asubhadassanattā Sītavanaṃ agamāsi. Sattā gandhakūṭiyaṃ nisinno’va tassānubhūtapubbaṃ ārammaṇaṃ purato katvā tassā uddhumātakādiribhāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> pakāsesi. Taṃ disvā saṃvegamānasā atthāsi. Sattā obhāsaṃ pharitvā purato nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassesi :

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo yattha sattā puthujānā  
nikkhipissāṃ’ imāṃ dehaṃ sampajānā satimātī.<sup>2</sup> 35.

<sup>1</sup> uddhumātakādiribhāvaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> satimatā, m.

bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me  
taṇhākkhaya anuppatto kaṭaṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 36.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ  
pāpunī. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Aruṇavatiyā Aruṇo nāma <sup>1</sup> khattiyo  
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikaṃ cārayāṃ' <sup>2</sup> ahaṃ. 1.  
Satta mālā gaheṭvāna uppalā devagandhikā  
nisajja pāsādavare evaṃ cintesi tāvade : 2.  
Kiṃ me imāhi mālāhi sīrasi ropitāhi <sup>3</sup> me  
varam me buddhasetṭhassa ñāṇamhi abhiropitaṃ. 3.  
Sambuddhaṃ paṭimānenti dvārāsanne nisīd'ahaṃ  
yadi ehi sambuddho pūjayissaṃ mahāmunim. <sup>4</sup> 4.  
Kakudho vilapanto <sup>5</sup> va migarājā va kesarī  
bhikkhusaṅghena sahito āgañchi vithiyā jino. 5.  
Buddhassa raṃsim <sup>6</sup> disvāna haṭṭhā saṃviggamānasā  
dvāraṃ apāpuritvāna buddhasetṭhaṃ apūjayim. 6.  
Satta uppalapupphāni parikiṇṇāni <sup>7</sup> ambare  
chādiṃ <sup>8</sup> karonti <sup>9</sup> buddhassa. Matthake dhārayanti te. 7.  
Udaggacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali  
tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatisaṃ agañchi 'ham. 8.  
Mahānilassa chadanam <sup>10</sup> dhārenti mama muddhani  
dibbaṃ gandhaṃ pavāyāmi, sattuppalass' <sup>11</sup> idaṃ phalaṃ. 9.  
Kadāci niyamānāya ñātisaṅghena me tadā <sup>12</sup>  
yāvatā parisā <sup>13</sup> mayhaṃ mahānilam <sup>14</sup> dharīyati. <sup>15</sup> 10.  
Sattati devarājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim  
sabbattha issarā hutvā saṃsarāmi bhavābhavā. 11.  
Tesatṭhi cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim  
sabbe maṃ anuvattanti : ādeyyavacanā <sup>16</sup> ahaṃ. <sup>17</sup> 12.

<sup>1</sup> Aruṇavā nāma, A.

<sup>2</sup> vāritaṃ vār°, A. ; naralam pādayāṃ', B.

<sup>3</sup> ropitehi, A.B. <sup>4</sup> mahāmuni, P. <sup>5</sup> vilasanto, A.

<sup>6</sup> raṃsi, P. <sup>7</sup> parikkhīṇani, P. <sup>8</sup> chādi, P.

<sup>9</sup> karonto, A. <sup>10</sup> mahānelassa chādanam, A. B.

<sup>11</sup> sattuppalān', P. ; satta mālān', B. <sup>12</sup> mamtadā, A.

<sup>13</sup> yāva tāya disā, P. <sup>14</sup> mahānelam, A. B.

<sup>15</sup> padissati, P. <sup>16</sup> ādeyyav°, P. <sup>17</sup> ahaṃ, A.

Uppalass' eva me vaṇṇo gandho c'eva pavāyati  
 dubbañṇiyaṃ na jānāmi <sup>1</sup> buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalaṃ. 13.  
 Iddhipādesu kusalā <sup>2</sup> bojjhaṅgabhāvanā ratā  
 abhiññāpāramippattā buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.  
 Satipatthānakusalā samādhijjhānagocarā  
 sammappadhānamanuyuttā <sup>3</sup> buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalaṃ. 15.  
 Viriyaṃ me dhuradhorayaṃ yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ <sup>4</sup>  
 sabbāsavaṃ parikkhiṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 16.  
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akarī tadā <sup>5</sup>  
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphadānass' idaṃ <sup>6</sup> phalaṃ. 17.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ — pa — kataṃ buddhassa sāsa-  
 naṃ. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā udānenti tā eva gāthā parivat-  
 titvā abhāsi. Tattha Abhaye ti attānaṃ eva ālapati.  
 Bhiduro ti bhijjanasabhāvo anicco ti attho. Yattha  
 sattā puthujjānā ti yasmim khāṇe bhijjanasile  
 asuciduggandhajigucchāpatikūlasabhāve kāye ime andha-  
 puthujjānā sattā laggā laggitā. Nikkhipissāṃ'  
 imaṃ dehaṃ ti ahaṃ pana imaṃ dehaṃ pūtikāyaṃ  
 puna anādānena nirapekkhā khipissāmi. Tattha kāraṇaṃ  
 āha: sam pajānā satimati <sup>7</sup> bahūhi dukkhadham-  
 mehi jātijarādihi anekehi dukkhadhammehi phutthāyā ti  
 adhippāyo. Appamādaratāyā ti tāya eva duk-  
 khokinnatāya patiladdhasaṃvegattā satī avippavāsasaṅ-  
 khāte appamāde ratāya. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva. Ettha  
 ca satthārā desitaniyāmena nikkhipāhi imaṃ dehaṃ <sup>8</sup>  
 appamādaratāya te taṇhākkhayaṃ pāpuṇāti. Karohi  
 buddhasāsaṇaṃ ti pāṭho. Theriyā vuttaniyāmen'eva pana  
 saṅgiti āropitā appamādaratāya tassā bhavitabban ti  
 attho.

Abhayatheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> duggatinābhijānāmi, B.; ājānāmi, P.

<sup>2</sup> kusalo, P.

<sup>3</sup> samapadhānamayattā, B.

<sup>4</sup> °khemānivāho, P. <sup>5</sup> yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayiṃ, A. B.

<sup>6</sup> buddhapūjāy' idaṃ, A. B.

<sup>7</sup> satimatā ti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> idaṃ dehaṃ cd.

## XXVIII.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum ti ādikā Sāmāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā<sup>1</sup> sugatisu yeva saṃsaranāti imasmim buddhuppāde Kosambiyaṃ gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā Sāmāti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā Sāmāvatīyā upāsikāya piya-sahāyikā hutvā tāya kālāṃ katāya sañjātasamvegā pabbajī. Pabbajitvā 'va Sāmāvatikaṃ ārabha uppannasokaṃ vinodetum asakkonti ariyamaggaṃ gaṇhitum nāsakkhi. Aparabhāge āsanāsālāya nisinnā Ānandattherassa ovādaṃ sutvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tato sattame divase saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā taṃ pakāsentī :

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami  
aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattinī. 37.

Tassā me atṭhamī ratti taṇhā mayhaṃ samūhatā.

Bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me  
taṇhakkhaya anuppatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 38.

Udānavasena dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami ti mama vasanakavihāre vipassanāmanasikārena nisinnā samanakkiccaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetum asakkonti utusappāyābhāvena "na nu kho mayhaṃ vipassanāmaggena ghaṭṭeti" ti cintetvā cattāro pañca cā ti nava vāre viharā upassayato<sup>2</sup> bhi nikkhami, tenāha aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattinī ti. Tattha cetaso santin ti<sup>3</sup> ariya maggasaṃādhiṃ<sup>4</sup> sandhāyāha. Citte avasavattinī ti viriyasamathāya abhāvena mama bhāvanācittena vasavattinī ti. Sā kira ativiya paggaḥitaviriyaṃ ahosi. Tassā me atṭhamī ratti ti yato paṭṭhāya Ānandattherassa santike ovādaṃ paṭilabhi, tato paṭṭhāya rattindivaṃ atanditā

<sup>1</sup> upacinetvā cd.

<sup>2</sup> upapassayato, cd.

<sup>3</sup> santi ti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> °samādhi, cd.

vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī rattiyaṃ catukkhattum pañ-  
cakkhattum vihārato nikkhamitvā manasikāraṃ pavattenti  
visesaṃ anadhigantvā aṭṭhamiyaṃ rattiyaṃ viriyasama-  
thaṃ labhitvā maggapaṭipāṭiya kilese khepentī ti attho.  
Tena vuttaṃ tassā me aṭṭhamī ratti yato  
taṇhā samūhatā ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Sāmāya theriyā gāthāya vaṇṇanā samattā.

Dukanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

## XXIX.

Tikanipāte paṇṇavīsati<sup>1</sup> vassānī ti ādikā aparāya  
Sāmāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katā-  
dhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ  
upacinanti Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Candabhāgāya nadiyā  
tīre kinnariyoniyaṃ nibbatti. Sā tattha kinnarehi saddhimi  
kīlāpasutā vicarati. Ath' ekadivasam satthā sattākusa-  
labijam ropanattham tattha gantvā naditīre caṅkami. Sā  
bhagavantam disvā haṭṭhatutthā salaḷapupphāni ādāya  
satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā tehi pupphehi bhagavan-  
tam pūjesi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu  
saṃsaranā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kosambiyaṃ kulaghare  
nibbattitvā vayappattā Sāmāvatīyā sahāyikā hutvā tassā  
maraṇakāle<sup>2</sup> saṃvegajātā pabbajitvā pañcavīsati vassāni  
cittasamodhānaṃ alabhitvā mahallakakāle sugatovādaṃ  
labhitvā vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi ara-  
hattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Candabhāgānaditīre ahosi kinnarī tadā  
ath' addasaṃ devadevaṃ caṅkamantaṃ narāsabhaṃ. 1.  
Ocinitvāna salaḷaṃ buddhasetṭhassa dās' ahaṃ  
upasiṅgha mahāvīra salaḷaṃ devagandhikaṃ. 2.  
Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Vipassī lokanāyako  
upasiṅghi mahāvīro pekkhamānāya me tadā. 3.  
Añjaliṃ paggaḥetvāna vanditvā dipaduttamaṃ

<sup>1</sup> paṇṇavīsati, ed.

<sup>2</sup> manakāle, ed.



sakam cittam pasādetvā tato pabbatam āruhi. 4.  
 Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayim  
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 5.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham—pa—katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 6.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ<sup>1</sup> paccavek-  
 khitvā udānavasena :

Paṇṇavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitāya me  
 nābhijānāmi cittassa samam laddham kudācanaṃ. 39.  
 Aladdhā cetaso santim<sup>2</sup> citte avasavattini  
 tato samvegam āpādi saritvā jinasāsanam. 40.  
 Bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me  
 taṇhakkhayo anuppatto katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ.  
 Ajja me sattamī ratti yato taṇhā visositā ti. 41.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cittassa samam ti  
 cittassa vūpasamam cetosamāthamaggaphalasamādhī ti  
 attho. Tato ti tasmā. Cittavasam vattetum asamattha-  
 bhāvato samvegam āpādi ti satthari dharante pi  
 pabbajitakiccamaṃ matthakam pāpetum asakkonti pacchā-  
 katham pāpissasi ti samvegañānutrāsam āpajji. Saritvā  
 jinasāsanam ti kāṇakacchapūpamādi satthu ovādam  
 anussaritvā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Aparāya Sāmāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

### XXX.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum ti ādikā  
 Uttamāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katā-  
 dhikārā, tattha tattha bhave vivattūpanissayam kusalam  
 upacinantī Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Bandhumatinagare  
 aññatarassa kuṭimbikassa gehe gharadāsi hutvā nibbatti.  
 Sā vayappattā attano ayyakānam veyyāvaccam karonti  
 jīvati. Tena ca samayena Bandhumarājā anuposatham

<sup>1</sup> paṭipatti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> santi, cd.

uposathiko hutvā purebhattam dānāni datvā pacchābhattam dhammam suṇāti. Atha mahājanā yathā rājā paṭipajjati tath'eva anuposatham uposathaṅgāni samādāya vattanti, ath' assā dāsiyā etad ahosi: "Etarahi kho rājā mahājanā ca uposathaṅgāni samādāya vattanti, yannūnāham uposathadivasesu uposathasilam samādāya vatteyyan ti." Sā tathā karontī suparisuddham uposathasilam rakkhितvā Tāvatis-sesu nibbattā, aparāparam sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranti imas-mim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā, viññutam pattā, Paṭācārāya theriyā santike dhammam sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā tam matthakam pāpetum nāsakki. Paṭācārā therī tassā citta-cāram ñatvā ovādam adāsi. Sā tassā ovāde ṭhatvā saha paṭisambhidaḥi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo divase puṇṇamāyam so upagañchi uposatham. 1. Aham tena samayena kumbhadāsi ahum tahiṃ divā sarājikam <sup>1</sup> senam evāham cintayim tadā. 2. Rājā pi rajjam chaddetvā upagañchi uposatham saphalam vata <sup>2</sup> tam kammam janakāyo pamodito. 3. Yoniso paccavekkhitvā duccajam ca daliddakam <sup>3</sup> mānasam sampahamsitvā <sup>4</sup> upagañchim uposatham. 4. Aham uposatham katvā sammāsambuddhasāsane tena kammena sukatena Tāvatisam agañchi 'ham. <sup>5</sup> 5. Tattha me sukatam brahmam ubbhayojanam uggaṭam kūṭāgaravarūpetam mahāsayanabhūsitam. <sup>6</sup> 6. Accharāsatasahassāni <sup>7</sup> upatiṭṭhantim sadā aññe deve atikkamma <sup>8</sup> atirocāmi sabbadā. 7. Catusatṭhi devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim tesatṭhi cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim. 8. Suvannavannā hutvāna bhavesu saṃsarām' aham sabbattha pavarā homi, uposathass' idam phalam. 9.

<sup>1</sup> sarājakam, A.

<sup>2</sup> saphalam nūna, A.

<sup>3</sup> duggaccañ ca daliddakam, A. <sup>4</sup> sampahīsivā, P.

<sup>5</sup> agacch' aham, A.

<sup>6</sup> mahāsanasubhūsitam, A.

<sup>7</sup> °satasahassā, A.

<sup>8</sup> atikkama, P.

Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ rathayānaṃ va kevalaṃ <sup>1</sup>  
 labhāmi sabbam etaṃ <sup>2</sup> ca, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 10.  
 Sovanṇamayam <sup>3</sup> rūpimayam atho pi phalikāmayam  
 lohitaṅkamayam <sup>4</sup> c'eva sabbam paṭilabhām' aham. 11.  
 Koseyyakambaliyāni khomakappāsikāni ca  
 mahagghāni ca vatthāni sabbam paṭilabhām' aham. 12.  
 Annapānaṃ khādanīyam vatthasenāsanāni ca  
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 13.  
 Varagandhaṃ ca mālāṃ ca cunnakam <sup>5</sup> ca vilepanam  
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.  
 Kūṭāgāraṃ ca pāsādam maṇḍapaṃ hammiyam guhaṃ  
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 15.  
 Jātiyā sattavassāham pabbajim anagāriyam <sup>6</sup>  
 aḍḍhamāse asampatte arahattam apāpuṇim. 16.  
 Ekanavute ito kappe <sup>7</sup> yaṃ uposatham upāvasim <sup>7</sup>  
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 17.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanā  
 ti. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā  
 udānavasena :

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami  
 aladdhā cetaso santim <sup>8</sup> citte avasavattini. 42.  
 Sā bhikkhunim <sup>9</sup> upāgañchi yā me saddhāyikā ahū  
 sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. 43.  
 Tassā dhammaṃ sunītvāna yathā maṃ anusāsi sā  
 sattāham ekapallāṅke nisīdi pītisukhasamappitā.  
 atthamiyā pāde pasāremi tamokkhandham padāliyā <sup>10</sup> ti. 44.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha s ā b h i k k h u n i m <sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> rathayānaṃ ca sivikaṃ, A.

<sup>2</sup> etaṃ pi.

<sup>3</sup> soṇṇamayam, A.

<sup>4</sup> lohitaṅgamayam, A.

<sup>5</sup> cunnakam, P.

<sup>6</sup> anāgāriyam, A.

<sup>7</sup>—7 yaṃ kammaṃ akarim tadā, A.

<sup>8</sup> santi, cd.

<sup>9</sup> bhikkhunī, cd.

<sup>10</sup> padālayā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> bhikkhuni, cd.

u p a g a ñ c h i y ā m e s a d d h ā y i k ā a h ū t i y ā m a y ā  
 s a d d h ā t a b b ā s a d d h e y y a v a c a n ā a h o s i, t a m b h i k k h u n i m <sup>1</sup>  
 s ā h a m u p a g a ñ c h i u p a s a m k a m i. P a ṭ ā c ā r a t h e r i m <sup>2</sup> s a n d h ā y a  
 v a d a t i. S ā b h i k k h u n i u p a g a ñ c h i y ā m e s a d -  
 d h ā y i k ā y i p i p ā t h o. S ā P a ṭ ā c ā r ā b h i k k h u n i a n u k a m -  
 p ā y a m a m u p a g a ñ c h i y ā m a y h a m p a d a t t h a s s a s ā d h i k ā t i  
 a t t h o. S ā m e d h a m m a m a d e s e s i k h a n d h ā y a -  
 t a n a d h ā t u y o t i P a ṭ ā c ā r ā t h e r i i m e p a ṇ c a k k h a n d h ā  
 i m ā n i d v ā d a s ā y a t a n ā n i i m ā a ṭ ṭ h ā r a s a d h ā t u y o t i k h a n d h ā -  
 d i k e v i r ā j e t v ā d a s s e n t i m a y h a m d h a m m a m a d e s e s i. T a s s ā  
 d h a m m a m s u n i t v ā n ā <sup>3</sup> t i t a s s ā p a ṭ i s a m b h i d ā p a n -  
 n ā y a t h e r i y ā s a n t i k e k h a n d h ā d i v i b h ā g a p u b b a ṅ g a m a m  
 a r i y a m a g g a m p ā p e t v ā d e s i t a s a ṇ h a s u k h u m a v i p a s s a n ā d h a m -  
 m a m s u t v ā. Y a t h ā m a m a n u s ā s i s ā t i s ā t h e r i  
 y a t h ā m a m a n u s ā s i [o v ā d o] t a t h ā p a ṭ i p a j j a n t i p a ṭ i p a t t i m a t -  
 t h a k a m p ā p e t v ā p i. S a t t ā h a m e k a p a l l a n i k e <sup>4</sup>  
 n i s i d i. K a t h a m? P i t i s u k h a s a m a p p i t ā j h ā n a v a -  
 y e n a p i t i s u k h e n a s a m a ṅ g i b h ū t ā. A ṭ ṭ h a m i y ā p ā d e  
 p a s ā r e s i t a m o k k h a n d h a m p a d ā l i y ā <sup>5</sup> t i a n a -  
 v a s e s a m o h a k k h a n d h a m a g g a m a g g e n a p a d ā l e t v ā a ṭ ṭ h a m e  
 d i v a s e p a l l a n i k a m a b h i n a n d a n t i <sup>6</sup> p ā d e p a s ā r e s i. I d a m e v a  
 c ' a s s ā <sup>7</sup> a ṇ ṇ a m v y ā k a r a n a m a h o s i.

Uttamāya theriyā gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

### XXXI.

Y e i m e s a t t a b o j j h a ṅ g ā t i ā d i k ā a p a r ā y a U t t a -  
 m ā y a t h e r i y ā g ā t h ā. A y a m p i p u r i m a b u d d h e s u k a t ā d h i -  
 k ā r ā t a t t h a t a t t h a b h a v e v i v a ṭ ṭ ū p a n i s s a y a m k u s a l a m  
 u p a c i n a n t i V i p a s s i s s a b h a g a v a t o k ā l e B a n d h u m a t i n a g a r e  
 k u l a d ā s i h u t v ā n i b b a t t ā. S ā e k a d i v a s a m s a t t h u s ā v a k a m  
 e k a m k h i ṇ ā s a v a t h e r a m p i ṇ ḍ ā y a c a r a n t a m d i s v ā p a s a n n a -  
 m ā n a s ā t i n i m o d a k ā n i a d ā s i. S ā t e n a p u ṇ ṇ a k a m m e n a

<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuni, cd.

<sup>2</sup> otherī, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sunitvānā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ekapallānika, cd.

<sup>5</sup> padālayā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> abhinandati, cd.

<sup>7</sup> ca sā, cd.

devamanussesu saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Kosala-  
janapade aññatarasmim brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbattitvā  
viññutam pattā janapadacārikam carantassa satthu santike  
dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā nacirass'eva  
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpunī. Tena vuttam  
Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā kumbhadāsī ahosi 'ham  
mama bhāgam gahetvāna agañchim udakahārikā. 1.  
Panthamhi<sup>1</sup> samaṇam disvā santacittam samāhitam  
pasannacittā sumanā modake tīni dās' aham. 2.  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpapaḍḍhihi ca  
ekanavuti kappāni vinipātam na gañchi 'ham. 3.  
Sampattikam karitvāna<sup>2</sup> sabbam anubhavim aham  
modake tīni datvāna pattāham acalam padam. 4.  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanan  
ti. 5.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā  
udānavasena :

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiyā  
bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. 45.  
Suññatassānimittassa<sup>3</sup> lābhini 'ham yad icchakam  
Orasā dhītā buddhassa nibbānābhiratā sadā. 46.  
Sabbe kāmā samucchinnā ye dībhā ye ca mānūsā  
vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti. 47.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha suññatassānimittassa<sup>4</sup>  
lābhini 'ham yad icchakan ti suññata-  
samāpattiya animittasamāpattiya ca aham yadicchakam  
lābhini. Tattha yaṃ yaṃ samāpajjitum icchāmi yattha  
yattha yadā yadā tam tam tattha tattha samāpajjitvā  
viharamī ti attho. Yadi pi hi suññataghaṇam hitāni nāma  
yassa kassaci pi maggassa suññatādibhedatividham pi

<sup>1</sup> pathamhi, P. B.

<sup>3</sup> suññatassa nim°, ed.

<sup>2</sup> sapattikamitvāna, B.

<sup>4</sup> suññatassa nim°, ed.

balam sambhavati, ayam pana therī suññatādinimittasamāpattiyo ca samāpajjī ti.<sup>1</sup> Tena vuttam suññatassānimittassa lābhinī 'ham yad icchakan ti. Yebhuyyavasena vā etam vuttam. Nidassanamattam etan ti. Apare ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ti ye devaloke pariyāpannā ye ca manussaloke pariyāpannā vatthukāmā te sabbe pi tappaṭibandhachandarāgappahānena sammad eva ucchinnā<sup>2</sup> aparibhogārāhā. Vuttam hi: abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāme paribhuñjitum. Seyyathāpi pubbe anagāriyabhūto ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Aparāya Uttamāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

### XXXII.

Divāvihārā nikkhammā ti ādikā Dantikātheriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā, tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinanti buddhasuññakāle<sup>3</sup> Candabhāgānaditire kinnariyoniyam nibbatti. Sā ekadivasam kinnarehi saddhim kilanti vicaramānā addasa aññataram paccekabuddham aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisinnam. Disvāna pasannamānasā upasamkamitvā pupphehi pūjam katvā vanditvā pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam Kosalarāṇṇo purohitabrāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā Jetavane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā Rājagahe vasamānā ekadivasam pacchābhaddham Gijjhakūṭam abhirūhitvā divāvihāram nisinnā hatthārohassa abhirūhanatthāya pādam pasārentam hatthim<sup>4</sup> disvā tam eva ārammaṇam katvā vipassanam vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Candabhāgānaditire ahoṣim kinnarī tadā  
addasam virajam buddham sayambhum aparājitam. 1.

<sup>1</sup> samāpajjim, ed.

<sup>2</sup> ucchinā, ed.

<sup>3</sup> buddhassuñña°, ed.

<sup>4</sup> hattic, ed.

Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali  
 sālamālaṃ <sup>1</sup> gahetvāna sayambhuṃ abhipūjayiṃ. 2.  
 Tena kammaena sukatena cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānuṣaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 3.  
 Chattiṃsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ  
<sup>2</sup> manasā patthitaṃ mayhaṃ nibbattati yath' icchitaṃ. <sup>2</sup> 4.  
 Dasannaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ.  
<sup>2</sup> Ocitattā 'va hutvāna saṃsarāmi bhavesvahaṃ. <sup>2</sup> 5.  
 Kusalaṃ vijjate mayhaṃ pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ  
 pūjārāhā ahaṃ ajja Sakyaputtassa sāsane. 6.  
 Visuddhamanasā ajja apetamanapāpikā  
 sabbāsavaparikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 7.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 8.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā  
 pītisomanassajātā udānavasena :

Divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate  
 nāgaṃ ogāha-m-uttinṇaṃ nadītiraṃhi addasaṃ. 48.  
 Puriso aṅkusaṃ ādāya "dehi pādaṃ" ti yācati.  
 nāgo pasārayi pādaṃ, puriso nāgaṃ āruhi. 49.  
 Disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ  
 tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanam gataṃ ti. 50.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha n ā g a m o g ā h a - m -  
 u t t i n ṇ a ṃ ti hatthināgaṃ nadiyaṃ ogāhaṃ katvā  
 ogayha tato uttinṇaṃ. O g a y h a - m - u t t i n ṇ a ṃ ti vā  
 pāṭho. Makāro padasandhikaro. Nadītiraṃhi addasaṃ  
 ti Candabhāgānadiyā tire apassi. Karontī ti c'etaṃ  
 dassetaṃ vuttaṃ puriso ti ādi. Tattha dehi pādaṃ  
 ti rājavithiārohaṇatthaṃ pādaṃ pasāretum saññaṃ deti,  
 yathā paricitaṃ saññaṃ dento idha y ā c a t i ti vutto.  
 Disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ ti pakatiyā pubbe adantaṃ  
 idāni hatthācariyena hatthisikkhāya damitadamitaṃ  
 upagataṃ kiriyaṃ. Manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ  
 yaṃ yaṃ manussā ānāpentī taṃ taṃ disvā ti yojanā.

Tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanam  
gatā ti. Khalū ti avadhāraṇatthe nipāto. Tato  
hatthidassanato pacchā. Tāya hatthino kiriyāya  
hetubhūtāya vanam araṇṇam gatā cittaṃ samā-  
dhemi yeva. Kathaṃ<sup>1</sup> ayam pi tiracchānagato hatthi  
hatthidamakassa vasena damanam gato? Kasmā manu-  
ssabhūtāya cittaṃ purisadamakassa satthu vasena  
damanam na gamissatī ti samvegajātā vipassanam vad-  
dhetvā aggamaggasamādhinā<sup>2</sup> mama cittaṃ samādhemi<sup>3</sup>  
accantaṃ samādānena sabbaso kilese khepesi ti attho.

Dantikāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

### XXXIII.

A m m a J i v ā 'ti ādikā Ubbiriyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam  
pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava  
vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalam upacinantī Padumuttarassa  
bhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā  
viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasaṃ mātāpītusu maṅgalaṃ  
anubhavitum gehantaragatesu adutiyaṃ sayam gehe ohinā  
upakattāyā velāya bhagavato sāvakam ekaṃ khīṇasa-  
vattheraṃ gehadvārasamīpena gacchantam disvā  
bhikkham dātukāmā bhante idha pavisathā 'ti vatvā  
there geḥam pavitṭhe pañcapatitṭhitena theram vanditvā  
goṇakādihi āsanam paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisīdi thero  
paññatte āsane. Sā pattam gahetvā piṇḍapātassa pūretvā  
therassa hatthe ṭhapesi. Thero anumodanam katvā  
pakkāmi. Sā tena puñṇakammena tāvatimṣesu nibbattitvā  
tattha yāvatāyukam ulāradibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā  
tato cutā sugatīsu yeva saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde  
Sāvatthiyaṃ gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā Ubbirī ti<sup>4</sup>  
nāma abhirūpā dassaniyā ahosi. Sā vayappattakāle  
Kosalaraṇṇo attano gehe nītā katipayasaṃvaccharātikka-  
mena ekaṃ dhītaram labhi. Tassā Jivanti ti nāmam

<sup>1</sup> Katam, cd. <sup>2</sup> samādhinam, cd. <sup>3</sup> samādemi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Ubbira ti, cd.



akamsu. Rājā tassā dhītarāṃ disvā tuṭṭhamānaso Ubbiriyā abhisekāṃ adāsi. Dhītā paṇ' assā ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle kālaṃ akāsi. Mātā yattha tassā sarīranikkhepo kato taṃ susānaṃ gantvā divase divase paridevesi. Ekadivasaṃ satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā thokaṃ nisīditvā gatā. Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre ṭhatvā dhītarāṃ ārabba paridevati.<sup>1</sup> Taṃ disvā satthā gandha-kutiyāṃ yathā nisinno 'va attānaṃ dassetvā "kasmā vippalapasi" ti pucchi. "Mama dhītarāṃ ārabba vippalapāmi<sup>2</sup> bhagavā" ti. "Imasmiṃ susāne jhāpitā tava dhītaro caturāsīti sahaṣṣamattā, tāsāṃ kataraṃ sandhāya vippalapasi" ti. Tāsāṃ taṃ taṃ alāhanatṭhānaṃ dassetvā:

Amma Jīvā ti vanamhi kandasī attānaṃ adhigaccha  
Ubbirī.  
cūḷāsītisahassāni sabbā Jīvasanāmikā  
etaṃh' alāhane daḍḍhā tāsāṃ kaṃ anusocasi ti. 51.

upaḍḍhagāthaṃ āha. Tattha amma Jīvā ti mātu-pacāraṇāmena dhītuyā ālapanāṃ. Idaṃ c' assā vippalapānākāradassanaṃ. Vanamhi kandasī ti vanamajjhe paridevasi. Attānaṃ adhigaccha Ubbirī ti Ubbirī tava attānaṃ eva tāva bujjhassu yathāvato jānāhi. Cūḷāsīti sahaṣṣāni ti caturāsīti sahaṣṣāni. Sabbā Jīvasanāmikā ti tā sabbā pi Jīvantiyā samānanāmikā. Sahaṣṣamattā sukhaṃ sandhāya tvaṃ anusocasi anusokaṃ<sup>3</sup> āpajjasi ti. Evaṃ satthārā dhamme<sup>3</sup> desīte desanānūsārena ñāṇaṃ pesitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā satthu desanāvīlāsena attano hetusampattiyaṃ yathā ṭhitā 'va vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggaṇipattiyā aggaphale arahattaṃ patitṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:

Nagare Haṃsavatiyā ahoṣiṃ bālīka tadā  
mātā ca me pitā ca<sup>5</sup> me kammantaṃ agamamsu te. 1.

<sup>1</sup> paridevasi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vippalapasi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> anu anusokaṃ, cd. <sup>4</sup> dhamma, cd. <sup>5</sup> pitāpica, A.

Majjhantikamhi suriye addasaṃ samanaṃ ahaṃ  
vīthiyā anugacchantam. Āsanaṃ paññāpes'<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ. 2.  
Gonakavikatikāhi<sup>2</sup> paññāpetvā tad āsanaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
pasannacittā sumanā idam vacanam abravim. 3.  
Santattā kuthitā<sup>4</sup> bhūmi sūro majjhantike t̥hito  
mālutā ca na vāyanti kālo c'ettha upaṭṭhito.<sup>5</sup> 4.  
Paññattam āsanaṃ idam tav' atthāya mahāmuni  
anukampam upādāya nisīda mama āsane. 5.  
Nisīdi tattha samaṇo sudanto<sup>6</sup> suddhamānaso  
tassa pattam gahetvāna yathārandham<sup>7</sup> adās' ahaṃ. 6.  
Tena kammaena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañchi' haṃ. 7.  
Tattha me sukataṃ brahmaṃ āsanena<sup>8</sup> sunimmitam  
saṭṭhiyojanam ubbedham<sup>9</sup> tiṃsayojanavittatam. 8.  
Soṇṇamayā<sup>10</sup> maṇimayā atho 'pi<sup>11</sup> phalikāmayā  
lohitaṅkamayā<sup>12</sup> c'eva pallaṅkā vividhā mama. 9.  
Tulikāvikatikāhi<sup>13</sup> kaṭṭhissacittakāhi<sup>14</sup> ca  
uddhaekantalomī<sup>15</sup> ca pallaṅkā me susaṇṭhitā. 10.  
Yadā icchāmi gamaṇam hāsakhiḍḍasamappitā<sup>16</sup>  
saha pallaṅkasetṭhena gacchāmi mama patthitam.<sup>17</sup> 11.  
Asīti devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim  
sattati cakkavattīnam mahesittam akārayim. 12.  
Bhavābhavā saṃsaraṇtī mahābhogaṃ labhām' ahaṃ  
bhogā me ūnakā<sup>18</sup> n'atthi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idam. 13.  
Duve bhavā saṃsarāmi devatte<sup>19</sup> atha mānuse  
aññe bhavā na jānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idam. 14.

<sup>1</sup> paññāpem', P.; paññāpetvāna ās°, P.

<sup>2</sup> vikatikādīhi, P.

<sup>3</sup> mam' āsanaṃ, A.

<sup>4</sup> kutitā, A<sub>2</sub>; santakā kuṭikā, P.

<sup>5</sup> kālo c'ev' ettha me hiti, A.

<sup>6</sup> sunando, P.

<sup>7</sup> yathāladham, P; yathārantam, B.

<sup>8</sup> āsane, P.

<sup>9</sup> ubbiddham, A.

<sup>10</sup> sovaṇṇamayā, P.

<sup>11</sup> atho 'si, P.

<sup>12</sup> lohitaṅgam°, A.

<sup>13</sup> tulitāv°, P.

<sup>14</sup> kattissacitt°, P.; kaṭṭissāc°, A.

<sup>15</sup> uddham ca kandalomīhi, P.

<sup>16</sup> pasādinna°, P.

<sup>17</sup> paṭṭhitam, B.

<sup>18</sup> bhoge me ūnatā, A.

<sup>19</sup> devatthe, A.

Duve kule pajāyāmi khattiye cāpi brāhmaṇe  
uccā kulīnā<sup>1</sup> sabbattha, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 15.  
Domanassaṃ na jānāmi cittasantāpanaṃ<sup>2</sup> mama  
vevaṇṇiyaṃ na jānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 16.  
Dhātiyo maṃ upatṭhanti<sup>3</sup> khujjā celātakā<sup>4</sup> bahū  
aṅgena<sup>5</sup> aṅgaṃ gacchāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 17.  
Aññā nhāpenti<sup>6</sup> bhojenti aññā ramanti<sup>7</sup> me sadā<sup>8</sup>  
aññā gandhaṃ vilimpanti,<sup>9</sup> ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 18.  
Maṇḍape rukkhamaṇi vā suññāgāre vasantiyā  
mama saṅkappaṃ aññāya pallaṅko me upatṭhahi.<sup>10</sup> 19.  
Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ<sup>11</sup> carimo<sup>12</sup> vattate bhavo  
ajjāpi rajjaṃ chaddetvā<sup>13</sup> pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 20.  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 21.  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ti. 22.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano adhigataṃ visesaṃ pakā-  
senti :

Abbahi vata me salaṃ duddasaṃ hadayanissitaṃ  
yaṃ me sokaparetāya dhītu sokaṃ apānudi. 52.  
Sajja<sup>14</sup> abbūhasallāhaṃ nicchātā parinibbutā  
buddhaṃ dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca upemi saraṇaṃ munim  
ti. 53.

diyaddhagāthaṃ āha. Tattha abbahi vata me  
salaṃ duddasaṃ hadayanissitaṃ ti anupaci-  
takusalasambhārehi yathāvato. Du dd a s a ṃ<sup>15</sup> mama cit-  
tasannissitaṃ piḷajananaṃ dunniharaṇaṃ anto nudakato ca

<sup>1</sup> kulikā, A.      <sup>2</sup> °santāsanam, P.      <sup>3</sup> upatṭhenti, A.

<sup>4</sup> celāpikā, A; celāyikā, B.

<sup>5</sup> aṅga, P.

<sup>6</sup> aññe tāpenti, P.

<sup>7</sup> aññe ramanti, P.

<sup>8</sup> dumentī maṃ, P.

<sup>9</sup> aññe g° vilepenti, P.

<sup>10</sup> pallaṅko upatṭṭhati, A.

<sup>11</sup> maññaṃ, P.

<sup>12</sup> carime, P.

<sup>13</sup> chaṭṭetvā, A.

<sup>14</sup> Sajja, ed.

<sup>15</sup> duddassam, ed.

sallan ti laddhanāmaṃ sokaṃ taṇhaṃ ca. Abba hi vata  
 nihari vata.<sup>1</sup> Yaṃ me soka pare tāyā ti yasmā sokena  
 abhibhūtāya mayhaṃ dhītu sokaṃ vyapānudi anavasesato  
 nihari, tasmā abba hi vata me sallan ti yojanā.  
 Sā jja abbū lha sallā han ti sā ahaṃ ajja sabbaso  
 uddhatataṇhāsallā tato eva nicchātā parinibbutā.  
 Munin ti sabbaññubuddhaṃ. Tassa desitaṃ magga-  
 phalaṃ nibbānappabhedanavividhaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ  
 tattha patitṭhitāṃ atthaariyapuggalasamūhasaṃkhātāṃ  
 saṃghaṇ ca. Anuttarehi tehi yojanato sakalavattādukkhaṃ  
 vināsanato saraṇaṃ taṇaṃ lenaṃ parāyanan ti upemi  
 upagacchāmi<sup>2</sup> bujjhāmi sevāmi cā ti attho.

Ubbiriyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

#### XXXIV.

Kiṃ me<sup>3</sup> katā Rājagahe ti ādikā Sukkāya  
 theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā  
 tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī  
 kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā upāsikāhi saddhim  
 vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭilad-  
 dhasaddhā pabbajitvā bahussutā dhammadharā paṭibhāṇa-  
 vatī ahoṣi. Sā tattha bahūni vassasatāni brahmacariyaṃ  
 caritvā puthujjanakālakiriyaṃ eva katvā Tusite nibbatti.  
 Tathā Vipassissa bhagavato Vessabhussa bhagavato kāle  
 ti evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sammāsamhuddhānaṃ sāsane silaṃ  
 rakkhitvā<sup>4</sup> bahussutā dhammadharā ahoṣi. Tathā  
 Kakusandhassa Koṇāgamanassa ca bhagavato sāsane  
 pabbajitvā visuddhasilā bahussutā dhammakathikā ahoṣi.  
 Evaṃ sā tattha tattha bahu puññaṃ upacinitvā sugatīsu  
 yeva saṃsarantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahanagare  
 gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā Sukkā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ  
 ahoṣi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā satthu Rājagahappavesane

<sup>1</sup> nihari va jāyaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> °gacchā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> Ki me, cd.

<sup>4</sup> rakkhettvā, cd.

laddhapasādā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge Dhammadinnāya  
theriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā samjātasamvegā tassā eva  
santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass'  
eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpunī. Tena vuttaṃ  
Apadāne :

Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako  
uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassako. 1.  
Tadāhaṃ Bandhumatiyaṃ jātā aññatare kule  
dhammaṃ sutvāna munino pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 2.  
Bahussutā <sup>1</sup> dhammadharā paṭibhāṇavati <sup>2</sup> tathā  
vicittakathikā cāpi <sup>3</sup> jinasāsanakārikā. 3.  
Tadā dhammakathaṃ sutvā <sup>4</sup> hitāya janataṃ bahum <sup>5</sup>  
tato cutā 'ham Tusitaṃ upapannā yasassini. 4.  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe Sikhī piyasikhī jino  
tapanto yasasā loke <sup>6</sup> uppajji vadataṃvaro. 5.  
Tadāpi pabbajitvāna buddhasāsanakovidā <sup>7</sup>  
jotetvā jinavākyāni ito pītdivaṃ <sup>8</sup> gatā. 6.  
Ekatiṃse 'va kappamhi Vessabhū nāma nāyako  
uppajjittha <sup>9</sup> mahāñāṇī tadā pi ca tath' ev' ahaṃ. 7.  
Pabbajitvā dhammadharā jotayim jinasāsanam  
gantvā marupuraṃ rammaṃ anubhosim mahāsukhaṃ. 8.  
Imasmim bhaddake kappe Kakusandho anuttaro <sup>10</sup>  
uppajji narasaraṇo tadā pi ca tath' ev' ahaṃ. 9.  
Pabbajitvā munimataṃ jotayitvā yathāsukhaṃ <sup>11</sup>  
tato cutā 'ham tīdivaṃ agaṃ sabhavanaṃ <sup>12</sup> yathā. 10.  
Imasmim yeva kappamhi Koṇāgamananāyako  
uppajji lokasaraṇo <sup>13</sup> araṇo amataṅgato. 11.  
Tadā pi pabbajitvāna sāsane tassa tādino  
bahussutā dhammadharā jotayim jinasāsanam. 12.  
Imasmim yeva kappamhi Kassapo purisuttamo <sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> bahutvātā, A.

<sup>2</sup> paṭibhāṇavasi, P.

<sup>3</sup> cāsi, A. B.

<sup>4</sup> katvā, A. B.

<sup>5</sup> janasaṃ pari, P.

<sup>6</sup> na patto 'yaṃ saha loke, P.

<sup>7</sup> 'okovidhā, P.

<sup>8</sup> tato pītido, A.

<sup>9</sup> uppajjitvā, P.

<sup>10</sup> jinuttamo, A. B.

<sup>11</sup> yathāyukaṃ, A. B.

<sup>12</sup> sasavanaṃ, P.

<sup>13</sup> uppajjitvā dīpavaro, B.

<sup>14</sup> muni-m-uttamo, A. B.

uppajji lokanāyako <sup>1</sup> saraṇo <sup>2</sup> maraṇantagū. 13.  
 Tassa pi naravīrassa pabbajitvāna sāsane  
 pariyāpuṇi saddhammaṃ <sup>3</sup> paripucehāvisārādā. 14.  
 Susilā lajjinī <sup>4</sup> c'eva tisu sikkhāsu kovidā  
 bahum dhammakathaṃ katvā yāvajivam mahāmune. 15.  
 Tena kammavipākena cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā <sup>5</sup> mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇhi 'haṃ. 16.  
 Pacchime 'va bhava dāni Giribbaje puruttame  
 jātā setthikule phīte mahāratanaśāṇḍe. 17.  
 Yadā bhikkhusahassena pareto <sup>6</sup> lokanāyako  
 upāgami Rājagahaṃ sahasakkeha vaṇṇito, 18.  
 Danto dantehi saha purāṇajāṭilehi ca <sup>7</sup>  
 vippamutto vippamuttehi siṅginikkhasavaṇṇo  
 Rājagahaṃ pavasi bhagavā. 19.  
 Disvā buddhānubhāvan taṃ sutvā 'va guṇasaṇḍeṇ  
 buddhe cittaṃ pasādetvā pūjayim taṃ yathābalaṃ. 20.  
 Aparena ca kālena Dhammadinnāya santi ke  
 agārā nikkhamitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 21.  
 Kesesu chijjamānesu kilese jhāpayim ahaṃ  
 uggahim sāsanaṃ sabbam pabbajitvā ciren'ahaṃ. <sup>8</sup> 22.  
 Tato dhammaṃ adesesiṃ mahājanasamāgame  
 dhamme desiyamānamhi <sup>9</sup> dhammābhisamayo ahū. 23.  
 Nekapāṇasahassānaṃ taṃ viditvā <sup>10</sup> 'ti vimhito  
 abhippasanno me yakkho bhamitvāna <sup>11</sup> Giribbajam. 24.  
 Kim me <sup>12</sup> katā Rājagahe manussā madhumpitā 'va acchare <sup>13</sup>  
 ye Sukkaṃ na upāsanti desentiṃ <sup>14</sup> amataṃ padaṃ. 25.  
 Taṃ ca appaṭivāniyaṃ <sup>15</sup> asecanakaṃ ojaṃ  
 pivanti maññe sappañña valāhakam iv'addhagū. <sup>16</sup> 26.

<sup>1</sup> lokasaraṇo, A. B.<sup>2</sup> araṇo, A. B.<sup>3</sup> pariyāpuṇasaddhammā, A. B.<sup>4</sup> lajjihī, P.<sup>5</sup> jahetvā, P.<sup>6</sup> apareto, P.<sup>7</sup> ca om. A.<sup>8</sup> cirena taṃ, P.<sup>9</sup> desiyamānehi, P.<sup>10</sup> samviditvā, B.<sup>11</sup> bhavitvā hi, P. B.<sup>12</sup> ki me, A. P.<sup>13</sup> acchaye, P.<sup>14</sup> desenti, P. B.<sup>15</sup> appaṭibhāniyaṃ, B.<sup>16</sup> valāhagāṃ ivantagū, P. ; kanakam iya vantagū, B.

Iddhiyā<sup>1</sup> ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasi homi mahāmune.<sup>2</sup> 27.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitāṃ  
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 28.  
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāṇe<sup>3</sup> tath'eva ca  
 ñāṇaṃ mama mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. 29.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanān  
 ti. 30.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā pañcasatabhikkhunīparivārā ma-  
 hādhammakathikā ahosi. Sā ekadivasāṃ Rājagahaṃ  
 piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakiccā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ pavi-  
 sitvā<sup>4</sup> sannisinnāya mahatīyā parisāya madhubhaṇḍaṃ pi-  
 letvā sumadhuraṃ pāyanti viya amatena abhisīcantī viya  
 dhammaṃ deseti. Parisā c'assā dhammakathaṃ ohitasotā  
 avikkhittā sakkaccaṃ suṇāti. Tasmim̐ khaṇe theriyā  
 caṅkamanakoṭṭiyaṃ rukke addivatthā devatā dhammade-  
 sanāya pasannā Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā<sup>5</sup> rathiyāya rathiyaṃ  
 siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ vicaritvā tassā guṇaṃ vibhā-  
 venti :

Kim me katā Rājagahe manussā madhu pitā'va acchare<sup>6</sup>  
 ye Sukkaṃ na upāsanti desentiṃ buddhasāsanāṃ. 54.  
 Tañ ca appaṭivāṇiyaṃ asecanakaṃ ojaṃ  
 pivanti maññe sappaññā valāhakaṃ iv' addhagū ti. 55.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kiṃ me katā Rājagahe  
 manussā ti ime Rājagahamanussā kiṃ katā<sup>7</sup> kismim̐  
 nāma kicce vyāvātā. Madhu pitā 'va acchare ti  
 yathā bhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā<sup>8</sup> madhuṃ pivantā<sup>9</sup> visaññino<sup>10</sup>  
 hutvā sīsaṃ ukkhipituṃ na sakkonti evaṃ ime pi dham-  
 masaññāya visaññino hutvā maññe sīsaṃ ukkhipituṃ na  
 sakkonti, kevalaṃ acchanti yevā 'ti attho. Ye Sukkaṃ

<sup>1</sup> iddhīsu, A.      <sup>2</sup> mahāmuni, P.      <sup>3</sup> paṭibhāṇe, P.

<sup>4</sup> pavisetvā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> pavisetvā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> acchaye, cd.

<sup>7</sup> kikatā, cd.

<sup>8</sup> gahetvā om. cd.      <sup>9</sup> pivanto, cd.      <sup>10</sup> vissaññino, cd.

na upāsanti desentiṃ<sup>1</sup> buddhasāsanān ti  
 buddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ yāthāvato desentiṃ pakā-  
 sentiṃ Sukkatheriṃ<sup>2</sup> na upāsanti na payirupāsanti. Te  
 ime Rājagahe manussā kiṃ katā ti yojanā. Taṃ ca appa-  
 tivāniya n ti tañ ca pana dhammaṃ anivattitabhāvāvaham  
 niyyānikaṃ<sup>3</sup> abhikkantatāya thāsotujanāsavanamanohara-  
 bhāvena avasecaniyaṃ a s e c a k a ṃ anāsittakaṃ pakatiyā  
 'va mahārasaṃ tato eva ojavantaṃ. Osadhaṇ ti pi pālī.  
 Vattaṃ dukkhavyādhihi kicchāya osadhaṃ bhūtaṃ pivanti  
 maññe. Sappaññā valāhakaṃ iv' addha gū ti  
 valāhakaṇṭarato nikkhantaudakaṃ nirudakakantāre saṇ-  
 hakā viya taṃ dhammaṃ sappaññā paṇḍitapurisā pivanti  
 maññe pivantā viya suṇanti.<sup>4</sup> Manussā taṃ sutvā pasan-  
 namānasā theriyā santikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā sakkaccaṃ  
 dhammaṃ suṇimsu. Aparabhāge theriyā āyupariyosāne  
 parinibbānakāle sāsanaṃ niyyānikabhāvanatthaṃ<sup>5</sup> aññaṃ  
 vyākaraṇti :

Sukkā sukkehi dhammehi vitarāgā samāhitā  
 dhārehi antimam dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ ti: 56.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha Sukkā ti Sukkā therī  
 attānaṃ eva paraṃ viya dasseti. Sukkehi dhammehi  
 ti suddhehi lokuttaradhammehi. Vitarāgā samāhitā  
 ti aggamaggena sabbaso vitarāgā arahattaphale samādhinā  
 samāhitā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Sukkāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

### XXXV.

N'atthi nissaraṇaṃ loke ti ādikā Selāya theriyā  
 gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha  
 bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṇti Hamsavatīna-  
 gare kulagehe nibbatitvā viññutaṃ pattā mātāpitūhi samā-

<sup>1</sup> desenti, P.      <sup>2</sup> desenti pakāsenti Sukkatheriye, cd.

<sup>3</sup> niyānikaṃ, cd.      <sup>4</sup> sunanti, cd.      <sup>5</sup> niyānika, cd.



najātikassa kulaputtassa dinnā. Tena saddhim bahūni vasasatāni sukhasamvāsaṃ vasitvā tasmim kalam kate sayam pi addhagatā vayo anuppattā samvegajātā kim kusalam gavesinī kālena kalam ārāmena ārāmaṃ vihārena vihāraṃ anu vicaranti “samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ santike dhammaṃ desessāmī” ti sā ekadivasaṃ satthu bodhirukkhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā “yadi buddho bhagavā asamo samasamo appatipuggalo dassetu me ayaṃ bodhipāṭihāriyaṃ” ti nisīdi. Tassā tathā cittuppādasamaṇantaram eva bodhi pajjali, sabbasoṇaṇamayā sākhā upatṭhahimsu, sabbā disā virocimsu, sā tam pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā pasannamānasā garucittikāraṃ upatṭhapetvā sirasi añjalim paggayha satta rattindivaṃ tattheva nisīdi. Sattame divase ulāraṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ akāsi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Ālavirātṭhe Ālavikassa rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti, Selā ti ’ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Ālavikassa pana rañño dhītā ti katvā Ālavikā ti pi naṃ voharanti. Sā viññutaṃ pattā satthari Ālavikaṃ<sup>1</sup> damitvā tassa hatthe pattacīvaraṃ datvā tena saddhim Ālavim nagaraṃ upagate dārikā hutvā raññā saddhim satthu santikaṃ upagantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahosi. Sā aparabhāge sañjātasamvegā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā saṅkhāre sammasantī upanissaya-sampannattā paripakkaññā naciress’ eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Hamsavatiyā cārikī<sup>2</sup> ās’ ahaṃ tadā ārāmena ca ārāmaṃ<sup>3</sup> carāmi kusalatthikā. 1. Kālapakkhamhi divase addasaṃ bodhim uttamaṃ tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā<sup>4</sup> bodhimūle nisīdi ’haṃ. 2. Garucittaṃ paṭṭhapetvā<sup>5</sup> sire katvāna añjalim<sup>6</sup> somanassaṃ pavedetvā evaṃ cintesi tāvade. 3. Yadi buddho amitaguṇo asamappaṭipuggalo dassetu pāṭihāraṃ me, bodhi<sup>7</sup> obhāsatu ayaṃ. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Ālavakaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> cāriṇī, B.

<sup>3</sup> ārāmena vihārena, P.

<sup>4</sup> uppādetvā, B.

<sup>5</sup> upatṭhitvā, A.

<sup>6</sup> añjali, P.

<sup>7</sup> odhi, B.

Saha āvajjite mayhaṃ bodhi pajjali tāvade  
 sabbasoṇṇamayā <sup>1</sup> āsi disā sabbā virocati. 5.  
 Satta rattindivaṃ tattha bodhimūle nisid'ahaṃ <sup>2</sup>  
 sattame divase patte <sup>3</sup> dīpapūjaṃ akās'ahaṃ. <sup>4</sup> 6.  
 Āsanaṃ parivāretvā pañca dīpāni pajjalum <sup>5</sup>  
 yāva udeti suriyo dīpā me <sup>6</sup> pajjalum <sup>7</sup> tadā. 7.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañch' ahaṃ. 8.  
 Tattha me sukataṃ brahmaṃ pañca dīpā ti vuccati <sup>8</sup>  
 satṭhiyojanaṃ <sup>9</sup> ubbidham <sup>10</sup> tiṃsayojanavittthatam. 9.  
 Asamkhayāni dīpāni parivāre <sup>11</sup> jalimsu me  
 yāvata devabhavanaṃ dīpā lokena jotati. 10.  
 Parammukhā nisiditvā yadi icchāmi passitum  
 uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ <sup>12</sup> sabbam passāmi cakkhunā. 11.  
 Yāvata abhikaṅkhāmi datthum sukataḍḍhakaṃ  
 tattha āvaraṇaṃ <sup>13</sup> n'atthi rukkhesu pabbatesu vā. 12.  
 Asiti devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim  
 satānaṃ <sup>14</sup> cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 13.  
 Yaṃ yaṃ yo nūpapajjāmi devattam atha mānusaṃ  
 dīpasatasahassāni parivāre <sup>15</sup> jalanti me. 14.  
 Devalokā cavitvāna uppajji mātu kucchiyaṃ  
 mātukucchigatā santi akkhi me na nimilati. <sup>16</sup> 15.  
 Dīpasatasahassāni puññakammamasamaṅgitā <sup>17</sup>  
 jalanti sūtike <sup>18</sup> gehe. Pañca dīpān' idam phalaṃ. 16.  
 Pacchime bhavasampatte mānasaṃ vinivattayim <sup>19</sup>  
 ajarāmatam <sup>20</sup> sītibhāvaṃ nibbānaṃ phassayim <sup>21</sup>  
 ahaṃ. 17.

<sup>1</sup> sabbasovaṇṇam°, P.<sup>2</sup> nisidayam, P.<sup>3</sup> sampatte, P.<sup>4</sup> adās'ahaṃ, P.<sup>5</sup> pajjalam, P.<sup>6</sup> divā me, P.<sup>7</sup> pajjalam, P.<sup>8</sup> dīpītivuccati, P.<sup>9</sup> oyojana, P.<sup>10</sup> ubbedham, B.<sup>11</sup> parivāretvā, P.<sup>12</sup> adho tathā tiriyaṃ, P.<sup>13</sup> me varaṇaṃ, B. <sup>14</sup> sattannaṃ, P. <sup>15</sup> parivāretvā, P.<sup>16</sup> nimilati, P. ; nimissati, B.<sup>17</sup> samaṅgino, P.<sup>18</sup> sūtikā, P. B.<sup>19</sup> vinivattayam, P. B.<sup>20</sup> ajarāmaranaṃ, P.<sup>21</sup> passayim, A. ; phussayī, P.

Jātiyā sattavassāham <sup>1</sup> arahattam apāpunim  
 upasampādayi buddho guṇam aññāya Gotamo. 18.  
 Maṇḍape rukkhāmūle vā suññāgāre vasantiyā  
 sadā pajjalate dīpaṃ. Pañca dīpān' idam phalaṃ. 19.  
<sup>2</sup> Pacchime bhavasappañño 'gāre vasantiyā sadā  
 sadā <sup>3</sup> pajjalate dīpaṃ. Pañca dīpān' idam phalaṃ. <sup>2</sup> 20.  
 Dibbacakkhu visuddham me samādhikusalā aham  
 abhiññāpāramippattā. Pañca dīpān' idam phalaṃ. 21.  
 Sabbe teṭṭake ñāṇā <sup>4</sup> katakiccā anāsavā  
 pañca dīpā mahāvira pāde vandāmi <sup>5</sup> cakkhuma. 22.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dīpaṃ abhipūjayim <sup>6</sup>  
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi. Pañca dīpān' idam phalaṃ. 23.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsa-  
 nam ti. 24.

Arahattam pana patvā therī Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.<sup>7</sup>  
 Ekadivasaṃ pacchābhattam Sāvattthito nikkhamitvā divāvi-  
 hāratthāya Andhavanam pavisitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkha-  
 mūle nisīdi. Atha naṃ Māro vivekato vicchinitukāmo añ-  
 ñātakarūpena upagantvā :

N'atthi nissaraṇaṃ loke kiṃ vivekena kāhasi <sup>8</sup>  
 bhunñāhi kāmaratiyo māhu <sup>9</sup> pacchānutāpinī ti. 57.

gātham āha. Tass' attho: imasmiṃ loke sabbasamayesu  
 pi uparikkhiyamānaṃ nissaraṇanibbānaṃ kiṃ vivekaṃ nā-  
 ma n'atthi. Tesam tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ chandaso  
 paṭiññāyamānaṃ vā chavatthum ev'etaṃ, tasmā kiṃ vive-  
 ke na kā ha si evarūpe sampanna paṭhame vaye tṭhitā  
 iminā kāyavivekena kiṃ karissasi? Atha kho bhunñāhi  
 kāmara tiyo vatthukāmakilesakāmasannissitā khīḍ-  
 dāratīyo paccanubhoḥi, tasmā māhu pacchānutā-

<sup>1</sup> sattavassāva, P.

<sup>2</sup>—<sup>3</sup> Om. A. <sup>3</sup> sadā om. P. <sup>4</sup> sabbavositavosānā, A.

<sup>5</sup> vandati, A. <sup>6</sup> yaṃ dīpaṃ adadim tadā, A.

<sup>7</sup> theriyā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharanti, ed.

<sup>8</sup> vivekakāhasi, ed.

<sup>9</sup> mātu, ed.

piṇī.<sup>1</sup> Nissarantaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, tad eva nibbānaṃ n'atthi, ten' eva taṃ nādhigataṃ kāmarāgo ca parihino anatto vata mayhaṃ ti vippaṭṭisārini<sup>2</sup> māhosī ti adhippāyo. Taṃ sutvā therī “bālo vatāyaṃ Māro yo mama paccakkhabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ paṭikkhipati kāmesu ca maṃ pavāreti, mama khīṇāsavabhāvaṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ taṃ jānāpetvā tajjessāmi” ti cintetvā :

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭanā<sup>3</sup>  
yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaraṭiṃ brūsi aratī dāni sā mama. 58.  
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito  
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvaṃ asi antakā ti. 59.

Imaṃ gāthādvayaṃ āha. Tattha sattisūlūpamā kāmā ti kāmā nāma yena adhiṭṭhitā tassa sattassa vinivijhanato nisītasatti viya sūlaṃ viya ca daṭṭhabbā. Khandhā ti upādānakkhandhā. N'atthi tesam adhikuṭṭanā<sup>4</sup> ti khandhānudiṭṭhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> accādānaṃ ti attho. Yato khandhe accādāya sattā kāmehi chijjabhijjaṃ pāpuṇanti. Yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaraṭiṃ<sup>6</sup> brūsi aratī dāni sā mama n ti<sup>7</sup> “pāpima tvaṃ yaṃ kāmaraṭiṃ ramitabbam sevitabbam katvā<sup>8</sup> tvaṃ vadasi, sā dāni mama nīratijātīkassa mīḷhasadisā, na tāya mama koci attho atthī ti tattha kāraṇaṃ āha. Sabbattha vihatā nandi ti ādinā tattha evaṃ jānāhi ti sabbaso pahīnataṇhā vijjā ti maṃ jānāhi. Tato eva vālavidhamanavipassanātikkamehi<sup>9</sup> antakā lāmaka<sup>10</sup> vā Māra tvaṃ mayā nihato bādrito. Asināhaṃ tayā bādhitabbā ti attho. Evaṃ theriyā Māro santajjito tatth' ev' antaradhāsī. Therī pi phalasamāpattisukhena Andhavane divasabhāgaṃ vītināmetvā sāyaṇhe vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva gatā.

Selāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> paccānutāpi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> adhikuṭṭanā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> candanudiṭṭhānaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> mamatā ti, cd.

<sup>9</sup> vipassāti<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vippatisāri, cd.

<sup>4</sup> adhikuṭṭanā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> kāmaraṭi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> kūmaraṭi, cd.

<sup>10</sup> lamakā, cd.

## XXXVI.

Yaṃ taṃ isihi<sup>1</sup> pattaḃban ti ādikā Somāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato kāle khattiyamahāsālakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā Aruṇavato rañño aggamahesī ahosi. Sabbam atītavatthum Abhayatheriyā vatthusadisam. Paccuppannavatthum pana: ayam therī tathā devamanussesu saṃsaranāti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe Bimbisārassa rañño purohitassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā Somā ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā satthu Rājagahappavese paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge saṃjāta-saṃvegā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā katabuddhakiccā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Aruṇavatiyā Aruṇavā nāma khattiyo  
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikam<sup>2</sup> cārayāṃ' ahaṃ. 1.

Yāvatakaṃ buddhasa sāsanaṃ ti sabbam Abhayatheriyā Apadānasadisam. Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimut-tisukhena Sāvattiya viharantī ekadivasam divāvihā-rattāya Andhavanam pavisitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Atha naṃ Māro vivekato vicchinditukāmo adissa-mānarūpo upagantvā ākāse thatvā :

Yan taṃ isihi pattaḃbam thānam<sup>3</sup> durabhisambhavam  
na taṃ dvaṅgulisaññāya sakkā pappotum itthiyā ti. 60.

Imam gātham āha. Tass' attho: silakkhandhādīnaṃ esanaṭṭhena isihi<sup>4</sup> laddhanāmehi buddhādīhi mahāpaññehi pattaḃbam,<sup>5</sup> taṃ aññehi pana durabhisambhavaṃ dunnipphādanīyaṃ<sup>6</sup> yan taṃ arahattasaṅkhātam paramassasatthānam. Na taṃ dvaṅgulisaññāya

<sup>1</sup> isihi vattaḃban, ed.    <sup>2</sup> vāditam, P.    <sup>3</sup> santam, ed.

<sup>4</sup> isi ti, ed.    <sup>5</sup> sattaḃbam, ed.    <sup>6</sup> nu duno, ed.

itthiyā pāpunitum sakkā. Itthiyo hi sattatthavassakālato patthāya sabbakālam odanam pacantiyo pakkuthite<sup>1</sup> uduke taṇḍule pakkhipitvā ettāvatā odanam pakkam ti na jānanti. Pakkuthiyamāne pana taṇḍule dabbiyā uddharitvā dvīhi aṅgulihi pīlitvā jānanti, tasmā dvaṅgulisaññāyā ti vuttā. Tam sutvā therī Māram apasādentī :

Itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā cittamhi susamāhite  
ñāṇamhi vattamānamhi sammā dhammam vipassato. 61.  
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito  
evam jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvaṃ asi antakā ti. 62.

Itarā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā ti mātugāmahāvo amhākam kiṃ kareyya<sup>2</sup> arahattapattiyā kīdisam bandhanam<sup>3</sup> uppādeyya. Cittamhi susamāhite ti citte aggamaggasamādhinā suṭṭhu samāhite. Ñāṇamhi vattamānamhi ti tato arahattamaggañāne pavattamāne. Sammā dhammam vipassato ti catusaccadhammam pariññādhividhinā sammad eva passato, ayaṃ h'ettha saṃkhepo. Pāpima itthi vā hotu puriso vā hotu aggamagge adhigate arahattam hatthagatam evā ti. Idāni tassa attano adhigatabhāvam ujukataṃ eva dassenti sabbattha vihatā nandi ti gātham āha. Tam vuttattham eva.

Somāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Tikanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

### XXXVII.

Catukkanipāte puttō buddhassa dāyādo ti ādikā Bhaddāya Kapilāniyā theriyā gāthā. Sā kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā satthu<sup>4</sup> santike dhammam suṇanti satthāram ekam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhunim pubbenivāsam

<sup>1</sup> pakkudhite, cd.

<sup>2</sup> kareyyum, cd.

<sup>3</sup> kīdisavibandham, cd.

<sup>4</sup> satthā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> etam, cd.

anussarantīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāra-  
kammaṃ katvā sayam pi taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthetvā yāvajīvaṃ  
puññāni katvā tato cutā<sup>1</sup> devamanussesu saṃsarati.<sup>2</sup>  
Anuppatte buddhe Vārāṇasiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā  
patikulāṃ gantvā ekadivasaṃ attano nanandāya saddhīṃ  
kalahaṃ karonti taya paccekabuddhassa piṇḍapāte dinne  
“ayaṃ imassa dānaṃ datvā ulārasampattiṃ labhissati”  
ti paccekabuddhassa hatthato pattaṃ gahe tvā bhattaṃ  
chaḍḍetvā kalalassa pūretvā adāsi. Mahājano garahi: “Bāle  
paccekabuddho te kiṃ aparajjhi” ti. Sā tesāṃ vacanena  
lajjamānā puna pattaṃ gahe tvā kalalaṃ niharitvā dhovitvā  
gandhacūṇṇena ubbaṭṭetvā<sup>3</sup> catumadhurassa pūretvā upari  
āsittena padumagabbhavaṇṇena sappinā vijjotamānaṃ  
paccekabuddhassa hatthe ṭhapetvā “yathā ayaṃ piṇḍapāto  
obhāsadāto, evaṃ obhāsadātaṃ me sariraṃ hotū” ti  
patthanaṃ ṭhapesi. Sā tato cavitvā sugatisu<sup>4</sup> yeva  
saṃsaranti Kassapabuddhakāle Bārāṇasiyaṃ mahāvibha-  
vassa seṭṭhino dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Pubbakammaphalena  
duggandhasarirā manussehi jigucchitabbā hutvā saṃvega-  
jātā attano ābharaṇehi suvaṇṇiṭṭhakaṃ karetvā bhagavato  
cetiye ṭhapesi uppalahatthena ca pūjaṃ akāsi. Ten’ assā  
sariraṃ tasmīṃ yeva bhava sugandhaṃ manoharaṃ  
jātaṃ. Sā patino piyā manāpā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ kusa-  
laṃ katvā tato cutā sagge nibbatti, tatthāpi yāvajīvaṃ  
dibbasukhaṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā Bārāṇasirañño dhītā  
hutvā tattha devasampattisadisāṃ sampattiṃ anubhavanti  
cirakālaṃ paccekabuddhe upaṭṭhahitvā tesu parinibbutesu  
saṃvegajātā tāpasapabbajjāya pabbajitvā uyyāne vasanti  
jhānāni bhāvetvā brahmaloke nibbattitvā tato cutā Sāgala-  
nagare Kosiyagottassa brāhmaṇakulassa gehe nibbattitvā  
mahatā parihārena vaḍḍhitvā vayappattā Mahātitthagāme  
Pippalikumārassa gehānītā. Tasmīṃ pabbajitūṃ nikkhante  
mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ nātīparivattaṃ pahāya pab-  
bajjatthāya nikkhamitvā pañca vassāni Titthiyārāme  
vasitvā aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbaji

<sup>1</sup> cuto, ed.<sup>2</sup> saṃsaranti, ed.<sup>3</sup> ubbiritvā, ed.<sup>4</sup> suggatisu, ed.

upasampadañ ca labhitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirass'  
eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Tadāhu <sup>1</sup> Hamsavatiyaṃ Videho nāma nāmako  
setṭhi pahūtaratano tassa jāyā ahosi 'haṃ. 2.  
Kadāci so narādiccaṃ upecca <sup>2</sup> saparijano  
dhammaṃ assosi buddhassa sabbadukkhabhayaṃ appahaṃ. <sup>3</sup> 3.  
Sāvakaṃ dhutavādānaṃ aggaṃ kittesi nāyako  
sutvā sattāhikaṃ dānaṃ datvā buddhassa tādino. 4.  
Nipacca <sup>4</sup> sirasā pāde taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipaṭṭhaya  
pahāsanto sapariyaṃ <sup>5</sup> tadāha narapuṇḍavo. 5.  
Setṭhino anukampāya imā gāthā abhāsatha :  
lacchasi paṭṭhitaṃ <sup>6</sup> ṭhānaṃ nibbuto hohi <sup>7</sup> puttaka. 6.  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loka bhavissati. 7.  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto  
Kassapo nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. 8.  
Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jīnaṃ  
mettacitto paricari paccayehe vināyakaṃ. 9.  
Sāsanaṃ jotayitvāna so madditvā kutitthiye <sup>8</sup>  
veneyye <sup>9</sup> vinayitvāna nibbuto so sasāvako. 10.  
Nibbuta tamhi lokagge pūjanatthāya satthuno  
ñātimitte samānetvā saha tehi akārayiṃ 11.  
Sattayojanikaṃ <sup>10</sup> thūpaṃ ubbidham <sup>11</sup> ratanāmayam  
jalantaṃ sataraṃsī va sālārājaṃ <sup>12</sup> va pupphitaṃ. <sup>13</sup> 12.  
Sattasatasahassāni pātiyo tattha kārayiṃ  
naḷaggi viya jotante <sup>14</sup> rataneḥ' <sup>15</sup> eva sattaḥi. <sup>16</sup> 13.  
Gandhatelena pūretvā dīpā 'nujjalayiṃ <sup>17</sup> tahiṃ

<sup>1</sup> tadāti, P.

<sup>2</sup> upacca, B. ; uppajja, P.

<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhayā ahaṃ, P.

<sup>4</sup> nipajja, P.

<sup>5</sup> pahāsayaṃto, B. ; pahāsaranta pariyaṃ tadā so nara°, P.

<sup>6</sup> paṭṭhitaṃ, B.

<sup>7</sup> hoti, P.

<sup>8</sup> kulitthiye, P.

<sup>9</sup> veneyyaṃ, A.

<sup>10</sup> tattha yojo°, P.

<sup>11</sup> ubbedham, P.

<sup>12</sup> sālārājāva, P.

<sup>13</sup> phullitaṃ, P.

<sup>14</sup> jātante, P.

<sup>15</sup> rataneva sova.

<sup>16</sup> sattati, P.

<sup>17</sup> divānujjalayi, P.



pūjanatthāya mahesissa sabbabhūtānukampino. 14.  
 Sattasatasahassāni punṇakumbhāni <sup>1</sup> kārayim  
 rataneh' eva punṇāni pūjatthāya mahesino. 15.  
 Majjhe sattatṭha <sup>2</sup> kumbhāni ussitā kañcanagghiyo  
 atirocanti vaṇṇena <sup>3</sup> sarade va divākaro. 16.  
 Catudvāresu sobhanti toraṇā ratanāmayā <sup>4</sup>  
 ussitā phalakā rammā sobhanti ratanāmayā. 17.  
 Virocanti parikkhittā avatamsā <sup>5</sup> sunimmitā  
 ussitāni patākāni <sup>6</sup> ratanāni virocare. 18.  
 Surattaṃ sukattaṃ cittaṃ <sup>7</sup> cetiyaṃ ratanāmayam  
 atirocati vaṇṇena sasimajjhe <sup>8</sup> divākaro. 19.  
 Thūpass' imādi pātiyo <sup>9</sup> haritālena pūrayim  
 ekaṃ manosilāy'ekaṃ <sup>10</sup> añjanena <sup>11</sup> ca ekikaṃ. 20.  
 Pūjam etādisaṃ rammaṃ <sup>12</sup> kāretvā varavādino  
 adāsi dānaṃ saṅghassa yāvajīvaṃ yathābalaṃ. <sup>13</sup> 21.  
 Sahā'va <sup>14</sup> seṭṭhinā tena tāni puññāni sabbaso  
 yāvajīvaṃ karitvāna sahā'va sugatiṃ <sup>15</sup> gatā. <sup>16</sup> 22.  
 Sampattiyo 'nubhotvāna devatte atha mānuse  
 chāyā viya sarīrena saha ten'eva saṃsariṃ. <sup>17</sup> 23.  
 Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako  
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassako. 24.  
 Tadāyaṃ <sup>18</sup> Bandhumatiyaṃ brāhmaṇo sādhusammato  
 andho santo guṇenāpi dhanena ca suduggato. 25.  
 Tadā pi tassāham āsim brāhmaṇī samacetasā <sup>19</sup>  
 kadāci so dijavaro <sup>20</sup> saṅgamesi <sup>21</sup> mahāmuniṃ. 26.

<sup>1</sup> so'ham satasahassāni punṇakumbhā paṇāmikā, P.

<sup>2</sup> atṭhatṭha kumbhīnaṃ, A.

<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇāni, P.

<sup>4</sup> ratanamayā, P.

<sup>5</sup> bhāvitamsā, P.

<sup>6</sup> dassitāni satākāni, P.

<sup>7</sup> cetam, P.

<sup>8</sup> sasañchāva, A.

<sup>9</sup> sātiyo, B.; pātiyo, P.

<sup>10</sup> ekā manosilāyekā, P.

<sup>11</sup> añcayena, P.

<sup>12</sup> pūjīyaṃ tādīsaṃ kammaṃ, P.

<sup>13</sup> yathāphalaṃ, P.

<sup>14</sup> sahāya, B.; pahāya, P.

<sup>15</sup> sugatī, P.

<sup>16</sup> aham, P.

<sup>17</sup> saṃsari, P.

<sup>18</sup> tadā hi, P.

<sup>19</sup> sammaco, B.; mama co, P.

<sup>20</sup> divāgantvā, P.

<sup>21</sup> saṃgame pi, P.

Nisinnam janakāyamhi desentam<sup>1</sup> amatam padam  
 sutvā dhammam pamudito adāsi ekasātakam. 27.  
 Gharam ekena vatthena gantvānedam mam abravi<sup>2</sup>  
 anumoda mahāpuñña<sup>3</sup> dinnam buddhassa sātakam. 28.  
 Tadāham añjalim katvā anumodim supīṇitā  
 sudinno sātako sāmi<sup>4</sup> buddhasettḥassa tādino. 29.  
 Sukhito pabbajito hutvā<sup>5</sup> saṃsaranto bhavābhavē  
 Bārāṇasipure ramme rājā āsi<sup>6</sup> mahipati. 30.  
 Tadā tassa mahesī<sup>7</sup> ham itthigumbassa uttamā  
 tassātidayitā<sup>8</sup> āsim pubbasnehena c'uttari.<sup>9</sup> 31.  
 Piṇḍāya vicarante<sup>9</sup> te aṭṭha paccekanāyake  
 disvā pamuditā hutvā datvā piṇḍam mahārahamaṃ 32.  
 Puna nimantayitvāna katvā ratanamamaṇḍapam  
 kammārehi katam pattam sovaṇṇam vata tattakam<sup>10</sup> 33.  
 Samānetvāna te sabbe<sup>11</sup> tesam dānam adāsi so  
 senāsane<sup>12</sup> pavitṭhānam pasanno sehi pāṇihi.<sup>13</sup> 34.  
 Tam pi dānam sahadāsim Kāsirājen'aham tadā  
 punāham<sup>14</sup> Bārāṇasiyam rājā pi dvāragāmake.<sup>15</sup> 35.  
 Kutimbikakule phite sukhito so sabhātuko  
 jetṭhassa bhātuno jāyā ahosi supaṭibbatā. 36.  
 Paccekabuddham disvāna mama bhattu kaṇīyasā<sup>16</sup>  
 bhāgannam tassa datvāham āgate tamhi<sup>17</sup> pāvadiṃ. 37.  
 Nābhinandittha<sup>18</sup> so dānam<sup>19</sup> tato tassa adās' aham  
 ukhā āniya tam annam puno<sup>20</sup> tass' eva so adā. 38.  
 Tad annam chaḍḍayitvāna duṭṭhā<sup>21</sup> buddhass' aham tadā  
 pattam kalalapuṇṇam tam adāsim tassa tādino. 39.

---

<sup>1</sup> desentī, P.                      <sup>2</sup> gantvānetam samabravi, A.  
<sup>3</sup> °puñña, P.                      + sāpi, P.                      <sup>5</sup> sajjito hutvā, A.  
<sup>6</sup> rājā āhu, P.                      <sup>7</sup> tassā hi dayitvā, P.  
<sup>8</sup> bhattari, P. ; uttarā, B.                      <sup>9</sup> vicarantesu, P.  
<sup>10</sup> sovaṇṇasatahatthakam, B. ; vata hatthakam, P.  
<sup>11</sup> tam sabbam, P.                      <sup>12</sup> soṇṇāsane, A. B.  
<sup>13</sup> pāṇibhi, A.                      <sup>14</sup> puna pi, P.  
<sup>15</sup> ajānetvāna kāmato, P.                      <sup>16</sup> khāṇīyasā, P.  
<sup>17</sup> āgate tassa, P.                      <sup>18</sup> ābhin°, P.  
<sup>19</sup> buddhā aniyatam dānam, B.                      <sup>20</sup> puna, P.  
<sup>21</sup> utṭhā, P.

Dāne ca gahaṇe c'eva apace paduse pi ca <sup>1</sup>  
 samacittamukhaṃ <sup>2</sup> disvā tadāhaṃ samvijjīṃ <sup>3</sup> bhusaṃ. 40.  
 Puno <sup>4</sup> pattaṃ gahetvāna sodhayitvā sugandhinā  
 pasannacittā pūretvā <sup>5</sup> saghataṃ sakkāraṃ adaṃ. 41.  
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi surūpā homi dānato  
 buddhassa apakārena duggandhā vadanena ca. 42.  
 Puna Kassapadhīrassa <sup>6</sup> niṭṭhāpentamhi <sup>7</sup> cetiye  
 sovaṇṇaṃ iṭṭhakaṃ vamaṃ <sup>8</sup> adāsīṃ muditā ahaṃ. 43.  
 Catujjātena gandhena nicayitvā <sup>9</sup> taṃ iṭṭhakaṃ  
 muttā duggandhadosaṃhā sabbaṅgasamupāgatā. <sup>10</sup> 44.  
 Satta pātisaḥassāni <sup>11</sup> rataneḥ' eva sattahi  
 kāretvā ghatapūrāni vaṭṭīni <sup>12</sup> ca saḥassaso. <sup>13</sup> 45.  
 Pakkhipitvā padipetvā <sup>14</sup> ṭhapayīṃ satta pantiyo <sup>15</sup>  
 pūjatthaṃ lokanāthassa vipasannena cetasā. 46.  
 Tadāpi tamhi puññaṃhi <sup>16</sup> bhāgīnī 'haṃ viśesato  
 puna Kāsīsu sañjāto Sumitto iti vissuto. 47.  
 Tassāhaṃ bhariyā āsīṃ sukhitā sajjitā piyā <sup>17</sup>  
 tadāhaṃ paccekamune <sup>18</sup> adāsī ghanavethanaṃ. <sup>19</sup> 48.  
 Tassāpi bhāgīnī <sup>20</sup> āsīṃ moditvā dānaṃ uttamaṃ  
 puna pi Kāsiraṭṭhaṃhi jātā <sup>21</sup> Koliyajātiyā. 49.  
 Tadā Koliyaputtānaṃ satehi saha pañcahi  
 pañca paccekabuddhānaṃ satāni samupaṭṭhahi. 50.  
 Temāsaṃ tappayitvāna <sup>22</sup> adamsu <sup>23</sup> ca ticivare  
 jāyā tassa tadā āsīṃ puññaṃkammaṃpathānugā. 51.  
 Tato cuto ahū rājā Nando nāma mahāyaso  
 tassāpi mahesī āsīṃ sabbakāmasamiddhinī. 52.

<sup>1</sup> amacce manase pi ca, B.

<sup>2</sup> samacittam sukhaṃ, P.

<sup>3</sup> samvijjīṃ, P.

<sup>4</sup> puna, P.

<sup>5</sup> pūritvā, P.

<sup>6</sup> Kassapavīrassa, A.

<sup>7</sup> nidhāyantamhi, A.

<sup>8</sup> iṭṭhakagharaṃ, B.

<sup>9</sup> necayitvā, P.

<sup>10</sup> °susamāgatā, A. B.

<sup>11</sup> pātiso, P.

<sup>12</sup> vaddhīni, P.

<sup>13</sup> saḥassayo, P.

<sup>14</sup> pasīditvā, P.

<sup>15</sup> paniyo, B.

<sup>16</sup> tasmīṃ kule, P.

<sup>17</sup> siyā, P.

<sup>18</sup> paccekabuddhassa, P.

<sup>19</sup> gana°, B.

<sup>20</sup> bhaginī, P.

<sup>21</sup> jāto, A.

<sup>22</sup> tapayitvāna, P.

<sup>23</sup> adāsī, P.

Tadā rājā bhavitvāna <sup>1</sup> Brahmadatto mahīpati  
 Padumavatīputtānaṃ paccakamuninaṃ tadā. 53.  
 Satāni pañc' anūnāni yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhahim  
 rājuyyāne nivāsetvā nibbutāni ca pūjayim. 54.  
 Cetiyaṇi ca kāretvā pabbajitvā ubho mayam  
 bhāvetvā appamaññāyo brahmalokaṃ agamhase. 55.  
 Tato cuto mahātitthe Sujāto Pippalāyano <sup>2</sup>  
 Mātā Sumanadevī ti Kosigotto dijo pitā. 56.  
 Ahaṃ Madde janapade Sāgalāyaṃ <sup>3</sup> puruttame  
 Kapilassa <sup>4</sup> dijassāsīm dhītā, <sup>5</sup> mātā Sucimatī. 57.  
 Ghanakañ cana bimbena <sup>6</sup> nimminivāna maṃ pitā  
 adā Kassapadhirassa kāmehi <sup>7</sup> vajjitassa maṃ. <sup>8</sup> 58.  
 Kadāci so kāruṇiko gantvā kammantapekkhako  
 kākādikehi <sup>9</sup> khajjante paṇe disvāna saṃviji. 59.  
 Ghare vāhaṃ <sup>10</sup> tile jāte <sup>11</sup> disvānātapatāpane <sup>12</sup>  
 kimikākehi khajjante saṃvegaṃ alabhim tadā. 60.  
 Tadā so pabbajī dhiro ahaṃ taṃ anupabbajim  
 pañca vassāni nivasim <sup>13</sup> paribbājavate ahaṃ. 61.  
 Yadā pabbajitā āsi Gotamī jinaposikā <sup>14</sup>  
 tadāhaṃ taṃ upagantvā <sup>15</sup> buddhena anusāsita. 62.  
 Naciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpunim  
 aho kalyāṇamittataṃ Kassapassa sirīmato. 63.  
 Suto <sup>16</sup> buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito  
 pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati. 64.  
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni  
 etāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brahmaṇo. 65.  
 Tath'eva Bhaddā Kapilāni <sup>17</sup> tevijjā maccuhāyini <sup>18</sup>  
 dhāreti antimam dehaṃ jetvā <sup>19</sup> Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. 66.

<sup>1</sup> tato ahū cavitvāna, P.                      <sup>2</sup> ajāto Pippale kule, P.

<sup>3</sup> Sākalāya, A.                                      <sup>4</sup> Kappilassa, A.

<sup>5</sup> dijassāpi ṭhitvā, P.                              <sup>6</sup> dhammena, B.

<sup>7</sup> kāmāhi, P.                      <sup>8</sup> otassa me, P.                      <sup>9</sup> kākādike, P.

<sup>10</sup> vā sā, B.    <sup>11</sup> jāto, P.

<sup>12</sup> otapane, P.; disvāna tapanāsane, B.                      <sup>13</sup> nivāsi, B.

<sup>14</sup> opositā, A. B.                      <sup>15</sup> samupag°, B.                      <sup>16</sup> sutto, P.

<sup>17</sup> Kāpilānī, A.                      <sup>18</sup> paccuhāyini, P.; maccuhārinī, A.

<sup>19</sup> jīvā, A.

Disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayam  
 ty amha <sup>1</sup> khīṇāsavā dantā sītībhūt' amha nibbutā. 67.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 68.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā pubbe nivāsaññāne ciṇṇavasī ahosi,  
 tattha sātisaṃ katādhikārattā. Aparabhāge taṃ satthā  
 Jetavane ariyagaṇamaññhe nisinno bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyū  
 ṭhānantaressu ṭhapento pubbenivāsaṃ anussarantīnaṃ  
 aggatṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā ekadivasaṃ Mahākassapaṭtherassa  
 guṇābhithavanapubbakaṃ attano katakiccakataḍḍivibhāva-  
 nāmukhena udānaṃ udānentī :

Putto buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito  
 pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passatī. 63.  
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni  
 etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo. 64.  
 Tath'eva Bhaddā Kapilānī tevijjā maccuḥāyini <sup>2</sup>  
 dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. 65.  
 Disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayam  
 ty amhā khīṇāsavā dantā sītībhūt' amha <sup>3</sup> nibbutā ti. 66.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha putto buddhassa dā-  
 yādo ti buddhānaṃ buddhabhāvato sammāsambuddhassa  
 anujātabhūto. Tato eva tassa dāyādabhūtassa navalokut-  
 taradhammassa ādānena dāyādo Kassapagotto lokiya-  
 lokuttarehi samādhīhi suṭṭhu samāhitacittatāya susa-  
 māhito. Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī ti yo Mahā-  
 kassapaṭthero pubbenivāsaṃ attano paresaṃ ca nivutthak-  
 khandhasattānaṃ pubbenivāsānussatiññānena pākaṭaṃ katvā  
 a vedī aññāsi paṭibujjhati. Saggāpāyañ ca pas-  
 satī ti chabbāsati devalokato saggam catubbidham apā-  
 yañ ca dibbacakkhunā hatthatale āmalakaṃ viya passatī.  
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto ti tatoparam jātikkhaya-  
 saṅkhātāṃ arahattaṃ patto. Abhiññāya abhivisuddhena  
 ñānena abhiññāya dhammaṃ abhijānitvā pariññeyyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> tamhā, P.<sup>2</sup> paccuho, cd.<sup>3</sup> amhi, cd.

parijānitvā pahātabbam pahāya sacchikātabbam sacchikatvā. Vosito niṭṭhappatto katakicco āsavakkhayapaññāsankhātaṃ monaṃ pattattā muni. Tath' eva Bhaddakapilānī ti yathā Mahākassapo etāhi yathāvuttāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo maccuhāyī<sup>1</sup> ca, tath' eva Bhaddakapilānī tevijjā maccuhāyini<sup>2</sup> ti. Tato eva dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanan ti attānaṃ eva paraṃ viya katvā dasseti. Idāni yathā therassa paṭipattiādimajjhapariyosānakalyāṇaṃ evaṃ amhasī ti dassenti disvā ādīnavaṇ ti osānagāthaṃ āha. Tattha ty amhā khīṇāsavā dantā ti te mayaṃ Mahākassapatthero ahañ ca uttamaṇa dāmanena dantā sabbaso khīṇāsavā<sup>3</sup> ca amha sītibhūt' amha nibbutā ti. Tato eva kilesapariṇāhābhāvato sītibhūtā saupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā nibbutā ca.

Bhaddakapilānitheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā. Catukkanipātaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

### XXXVIII.

Pañcakanipāte paṇṇavīsati vassānī ti ādikā aññatarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Devadahanagare Mahāpajāpatigotamīdhātī hutvā Vaddhesī nāma, gottato pana apaññātā ahoṣi. Sā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā pabbajitakāle sayam pi pabbajitvā pañcavīsati saṃvaccharāṇi kāmāragena upaddutā accharāsaṃghātamattaṃ pi kulaṃ cittakagataṃ alabhanti bahā paggayha kandaṃānā Dhammadīnattheriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā kāmehi vinivattitamānasā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvaṇaṃ anuyuñjanti na cirass' eva cchalabhiññā hutvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavaṣena :

<sup>1</sup> paccuhāyī, cd.

<sup>2</sup> paccuh°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> khīṇaso khīṇāsavā, cd.

Pañṇavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitā ahaṃ  
n'accharāsaṅghātamattam<sup>1</sup> pi cittass' upasam' ajjha-  
gam. 67.

Aladdhā cetaso santim kāmārāgen' avassutā  
bāhā paggayha kandantī vihāraṃ pāvisim ahaṃ. 68.

Sā bhikkhunim<sup>2</sup> upāgacchi yā me saddhāyikā ahu  
sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. 69.

Tassā dhammaṃ sunītvāna ekamante upāvisim  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam. 70.

Ceto paricca ñāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā  
iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhayo.

Cha me 'bhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan  
ti. 71.

Ime gāthā abhāsi. Tattha accharāsaṅghātamattam<sup>3</sup> pi khaṇaṃ aṅgulipoṭhanamat-  
tam pi kālan ti attho. Cittass' upasam' ajjhagan  
ti cittassa upasamaṃ cittekaggam na ajjhagaman ti yojanā.  
Na paṭilabhi ti attho. Kāmārāgen' avassutā ti  
kāmaguṇasaṅkhātesu vatthukāmesu dalhatarābhinivesitāya  
bahulena<sup>4</sup> chandarāgena tintacittā. Sā bhikkhunin<sup>5</sup>  
ti Dhammadinnattherim sandhāya vadati. Cetoparic-  
ca ñāṇaṃ ca ti cetopariyañāṇaṃ ca visodhitan ti sam-  
bandho. Adhigatan ti attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Aññatarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā sammattā.

### XXXIX.

Mattāvaṇṇena rūpenā ti ādikā Vimalāya theriyā  
gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katūdhikārā tattha tattha  
bhave vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim bud-  
dhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ aññatarāya rūpūpajiviniyā itthiyā dhītā  
hutvā nibbatti. Vimalā ti'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā vayappattā  
tato duccintitaṃ<sup>6</sup> kappentī ekadivasaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-

<sup>1</sup> accharā°, ed.      <sup>2</sup> bhikkhunī, ed.      <sup>3</sup> ghaṭikam°, ed.

<sup>4</sup> bahalena, ed.      <sup>5</sup> bhikkhunī ti, ed.      <sup>6</sup> ducintitaṃ, ed.

moggallānaṃ Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā therassa vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā theram uddissa palobhanakammaṃ kātum ārabhi. Tittthiyehi uyyojitā tathā akāsi ti keci vadanti. Thero tassā asubhavi-bhāvanāmukhena <sup>1</sup> santaṭṭhānaṃ katvā ovādaṃ adāsi. Taṃ heṭṭhā theragāthāhi āgataṃ eva. Tathā pana therena ovāde dinne sā saṃvegajātā hirottappaṃ paṇḍitaṭṭhāpetvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabbhāge bhikkhūsu pabbajitvā ghaṭenti vāyamaṇṇi hetusaṃpannatāya na cirass' eva arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ <sup>2</sup> paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Mattā vaṇṇena rūpena sobhaggena yasena ca  
yobbanena c' upatthaddhā aññā samatimaññi 'haṃ. 72.  
Vibhūsitvā imaṃ kāyaṃ sucittam bālālapanaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
atṭhāsi vesidvāramhi luddo pāsaṃ iv' oḍḍiya. <sup>4</sup> 73.  
Pīlandhanaṃ vīdaṃsentī <sup>5</sup> guyhaṃ pakāsikaṃ bahūṃ  
akāsi vividhaṃ māyaṃ ujjhagghanti <sup>6</sup> bahūṃ janaṃ. 74.  
Sāṇḍa piṇḍaṃ caritvāna muṇḍā saṅghātipārutā  
nisinnā rukkhamaṇḍalāhi avitakkassa lābhini. 75.  
Sabbe yogā samucchinnā ye dībhā ye ca mānusa  
khepetvā āsava sabbe sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 76.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha mattā vaṇṇena rūpenā ti guṇavaṇṇena c' eva rūpasampattiya ca. Sobhaggena ti subhagabhāvena. Yasenā ti parivārasampattiya. Mattā vaṇṇamadarūpamadasobhaggamadaparivāramadavasena madam āpannā ti attho. Yobbanena c' upatthaddhā ti yobbanamadena uparūparitthaddhā yobbanena nimittena ahaṃkārena upatthaddhacittā anupasantamānasā. Aññā samatimaññi 'haṃ ti aññā itthiyo attano vaṇṇādiguṇehi sabbathā pi atikkamitvā maññi. Ahaṃ aññāsaṃ vā itthiṇaṃ vaṇṇādiguṇe atimaññi. Atikkamitvā aññāavamānaṃ akāsim.

<sup>1</sup> vibhāvana°, ed.

<sup>2</sup> paṭipatti, ed.

<sup>3</sup> bālālapanaṃ, ed. m.

<sup>4</sup> oḍḍiyaṃ, ed. m.

<sup>5</sup> pi ghaṃsanti, ed.

<sup>6</sup> ujjhāyanti, ed.



Vibhūsitvā imam kāyaṃ sucittam bālā-lapanan<sup>1</sup> ti imam nānāvidhaasucibharitam jegucchaṃ ahaṃ mamā ti bālānaṃ lapāpanato vacanato bālālapanam<sup>2</sup> mama kāyaṃ chavirāgakāraṇaṃ kesathapanādinā sucittam vatthābharanehi vibhūsitvā sumañditapasādhitaṃ katvā. Atthāsi vesidvāramhi luddo pāsam iv'oḍḍiyan<sup>3</sup> ti migaluddo viya migānaṃ bandhanatthāya daṇḍa-vāgurādimigapāsam Mārapāsabhūtaṃ yathāvuttaṃ mama kāyaṃ vesidvāramhi vesiyā gharadvāre oḍḍiyitvā atthāsi. Pilandhanam vidam<sup>4</sup> senti<sup>4</sup> guyhaṃ pakāsikaṃ<sup>5</sup> bahū ti ūrujaghanadassanādikaṃ guyhañ c'eva pādajānusirādikaṃ pakāsañ cā ti guyhaṃ pakāsikañ ca bahuṃ nānappakārapilandhanaābharanaṃ dassenti.<sup>6</sup> Akāsi vividhaṃ māyaṃ ujjhagghantī bahum jananti yobbanamadamattaṃ bahu bālajanaṃ vippalambhetum hasanti gandhamālavatthābharanādihi sarīrasabhāvapaṭicchādanena yāva vilāsabhāvākādihi tehi ca vividhaṃ nānappakāraṃ vañcanam akāsi.

Sājja piṇḍaṃ caritvā na—pa—avitakkassa lābhini ti sā ahaṃ evaṃ samāvihārini samānā ajja idāni ayyassa Mahāmoggallānattherassa ovāde thatvā sāsane pabbajitvā muṇḍā saṅghātipārutā hutvā piṇḍaṃ caritvāna bhikkhāhāraṃ bhunjitvā. Rukkhamaṭṭhamhi rukkhamūle vivittāsane nisinnā dutiyajjhānapādakassa aggaphalassa adhigamena avitakkassa lābhini amhi ti yojanā. Sabbe yogā ti kāmāyogādayo cattāro pi yogā samucchinnā ti paṭhamamaggādinā yathārahaṃ sammā eva ucchinnā pahinā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Vimalāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XL.

Ayoniso manasikārā ti ādikā Sīhāya theriyā

<sup>1</sup> bālālapanan, cd.

<sup>2</sup> bālālapana, cd.

<sup>3</sup> iv'addiyan, cd.

<sup>4</sup> vidham<sup>4</sup> senti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> pakāsitaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> dassanti, cd.

gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ Sīhasenāpatino bhaginiyā dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā “mātulassa nāmaṃ karoṭhā” ti Sīhā ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Sā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasaṃ satthari<sup>1</sup> Sīhassa senāpatino dhamme desiya-māne taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā mātāpitara anujānāpetvā pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā pi bahiddhāsubhārammaṇe vidhāvantaṃ cittaṃ nivattetaṃ asakkonti satta saṃvaccharāṇi micchāvitakkehi dhāvīya-mānā cittaśādaṃ alabhanti “kim me iminā pāpajivitena ubbandhitvā<sup>2</sup> marissāmi” ti pāsāṃ gahe tvā rukkhāsākhāya laggitvā taṃ attano kaṇṭhe paṭimuñcanti pubbāciṇṇavasena vipassanāya cittaṃ abhinīhari. Antimabhavikatāya pāsassa bandhanaṃ gīvātṭhāne ahosi ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā sā tāvad eva vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpunī. Arahattaṃ patta samakālam eva ca pāsabandho gīvato muñcivā vinivatti. Sā arahatte pa-tiṭṭhitā udānavasena :

Ayoniso manasikārā kāmarāgena aṭṭitā  
ahosi uddhatā pubbe citte avasavattinī. 77.

Pariyutṭhitā kileseli sukhasaññānuvattinī  
samaṃ cittaassa nālabhi<sup>3</sup> rāgacittavasānugā. 78.

Kisā paṇḍuvivaṇṇā ca satta vaṣṣāni cāri 'haṃ  
nāhaṃ divā vā rattiṃ vā sukhaṃ vindi sudukkhitā. 79.

Tato rajjūṃ gahe tvāna pāvīsi vana-m-antaraṃ  
varam me idha ubbandhaṃ yañ ca hīnaṃ pun' ācare. 80.

Daḥhaṃ pāsāṃ karitvāna rukkhāsākhāya bandhiya<sup>4</sup>  
pakkhipi pāsāṃ gīvāyaṃ atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti. 81.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ayo n i s o m a n a s i k ā r ā  
ti anupāyamanasikārena asubhe subhaṃ ti vipallāsaggā-  
hena. K ā m a r ā g e n a a ṭ ṭ i t ā ti kāmaguṇesu chanda-  
rāgena pīlitā. A h o s i u d d h a ṭ ṭ ā<sup>5</sup> pubbe citte  
a v a s a v a t t i n ī ti pubbe mama citte mayhaṃ vase

<sup>1</sup> satthārā, ed.    <sup>2</sup> ubandhitvā, ed.    <sup>3</sup> nāma lābhi, ed.

<sup>4</sup> bandhiya om. ed.

<sup>5</sup> uddhatā, ed.

avattamāne uddhaṭṭā nānārammaṇe vikkhittacittā asamāhitā ahosi. Pariyutṭhitā kilesehi sukhasaññānuvattinī ti pariyutṭhānapattehi kāmarāgādikilesehi abhibhūtā rūpādisu sukhappattāya<sup>1</sup> kāmasaññāya anuvattanasilaṃ samam cittassa<sup>2</sup> nālabhirāga cittavasānugā kāmarāgasampayuttacittassa<sup>3</sup> vasam anugacchantī isakam pi cittassa samam cetosamathacittakaggataṃ na labhi. Kisā paṇḍuvivaṇṇā ca evaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhāvena kisā dhamanisanthata gattā uppaṇḍupaṇḍukajātā tato eva vivaṇṇā vigatachavivaṇṇā ca hutvā. Satta vassānī ti satta saṃvaccharānī cārī ti cari ahaṃ. Nāhaṃ divā vārattim vā sukhaṃ vindi su dukkhitā ti evaṃ sattasu saṃvacchaesu evaṃ kilesadukkhena dukkhitā ekadā pi divā vā rattim vā samaṇasukhaṃ na paṭilabhi. Tato ti kilesapariyutṭhānena samaṇasukhālābhabhāvato.

Rajjūṃ gahe tvāna pāvīsi vanam antaran ti pāsāṃ rajjūṃ ādāya vanantaram pāvīsi. Kim atthaṃ pāvīsi ti ce ahaṃ? Varaṃ me idha ubbandhaṃ yañ<sup>4</sup> ca hīnaṃ pun'ācare ti yadāhaṃ samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ asakkonti hīnaṃ gihibhāvaṃ puna ācareyyaṃ anutittheyyaṃ tato satagūṇesu sahaṣṣagūṇesu imasmiṃ vanantare ubbandhanaṃ bandhitvā maraṇaṃ varaṃ seṭṭhaṃ ti attho. Atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti yadā rukkhasākhāya baddhapāsaṃ<sup>5</sup> gīvāyaṃ pakkhipi atha tadanantaram eva vuṭṭhānagāminīvipassanāmaggena ghaṭṭitattā maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbāsavehi mama cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti.

Sihāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## XLI.

Āturaṃ asucin ti ādikā Sundarīnandāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kālē

<sup>1</sup> sukhantippa, cd.

<sup>2</sup> mama cittaṃ, cd.

<sup>3</sup> yuttacitassa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ubbandhayaṇ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> bandhapāsaṃ, cd.

Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ<sup>1</sup> ekam bhikkhunim jhāyinīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā kusalaṃ upacinaṃti kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sākyarājakule nibbatti. Nandā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ akāṃsu. Aparabhāge rūpasampattiyā Sundarīnandā Janapadakalyāṇī ti ca paññāyittha. Sā amhākaṃ bhagavati sabbaññutaṃ patvā anupubbena Kapilavatthusmiṃ gantvā Nandakumāraṃ ca Rāhulakumāraṃ ca pabbājetvā gate Suddhodanamahārāje ca parinibbute Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā Rāhulamātāya ca pabbajitāya cintesi: "Mayhaṃ jeṭṭhabhātā cakkavattirajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā loke aggaṃpuggalo buddho jāto, putto pi 'ssa Rāhulakumāro pabbaji, bhātā<sup>2</sup> pi me Nandarājā mātā pi Mahāpajāpatigotamī bhaginī pi Rāhulamātā pabbajitā. Idānāhaṃ gehe kiṃ karissāmi pabbajissāmi" ti bhikkhūnūpassayaṃ gantvā ñātisinehena pabbaji no saddhāya. Yasmā<sup>3</sup> pabbajitvā pi rūpaṃ nissāya uppannamadā, satthā rūpaṃ vivaṇṇeti garaḥhati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādīnavaṃ dasseti ti buddhupatṭhānaṃ na gacchatī ti ādi sabbamaṃ heṭṭhā Abhirūpanandāya vatthusmiṃ vuttanāyena' eva veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ pana viśeso: satthārā nimmitaṃ itthirūpaṃ anukkamena jarābhibhūtaṃ disvā aniccato dukkhato manasikarontiyā theriyā kammaṭṭhānābhikham cittaṃ ahosi. Taṃ disvā satthā tassā sappāyavasena dhammaṃ desento:

Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayaṃ  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ. 82.  
Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ  
duggandhaṃ pūtikaṃ vāti bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ. 83.  
Evaṃ etaṃ avekkhanti rattindivaṃ atanditā  
tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhisana ti.<sup>4</sup> 84.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Sā desanānusārena nāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> satthārā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> bhattā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> tasmā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> rakkhasi ti, cd. (see pp. 85, 86.)

pesetvā sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi. Tassā upari maggatthāya kammattṭhānam ācikkhanto “Nande imasmim sarīre appamattako pi sāro n’atthi maṃsalohitalepano jarādīnaṃ āvāsabhūto atṭhipuññamatto evāyaṃ” ti dassetum :

Atṭhinam nagaram katam maṃsalohitalepanam  
yattha jarā ca maccu ca māno makkho ca ohito ti.

Dhammapade imam gātham āha. Sā desanāvasāne arahattam pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pūragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Ovādako viññāpako tāraṃ sabbapāṇinam  
desanākusalo buddho tāresi janatam bahum. 2.  
Anukampako kāruṇiko hitāya<sup>1</sup> sabbapāṇinam  
samppatte titthiye sabbe pañcasīle patitṭhahi.<sup>2</sup> 3.  
Evam nirākulam āsi suññatam<sup>3</sup> titthiyehi ca  
vicittam arahantehi vasibhūtehi tādihi. 4.  
Ratanān’ atṭhapaññāsam<sup>4</sup> uggato<sup>5</sup> va mahāmuni  
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāsō battimsavaralakkhaṇo. 5.  
Vassasatasahassāni<sup>6</sup> āyu vijjati tāvade  
tāvata titṭhamāno so tāresi janatam bahum. 6.  
Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahum  
nānāratanaṃ pājjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 7.  
Upagantvāham<sup>7</sup> Mahāviraṃ assosim dhammaḍḍesaṇam  
amatam paramassādam paramatthanivedakam. 8.  
Tadā nimantayitvāna sasamgham lokanāyakaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
datvā tassa mahādānaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihī<sup>9</sup> 9.  
Jhāyinīnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhānaṃ apatthayim<sup>10</sup>  
nipacca sirasā viraṃ<sup>11</sup> sasamgham lokanāyakaṃ. 10.

<sup>1</sup> hitesi, P.      <sup>2</sup> patitṭhasi, A.      <sup>3</sup> saññatam, P.

<sup>4</sup> opaññāsa, P.      <sup>5</sup> uggato so, P. ; uggaho, B.

<sup>6</sup> tassasata°, P.      <sup>7</sup> upetvā tam, A. B.

<sup>8</sup> sasamgham tam bhagavantam, P.      <sup>9</sup> pāṇibhi, A. B.

<sup>10</sup> apatthayim, B.      <sup>11</sup> dhiraṃ, A.

Tadā anantadamako tilokasaraṇo pabbhū  
 vyākāsi naraśārathi : lacchas' etaṃ supatthitaṃ.<sup>1</sup> 11.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 12.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Nandā ti nāma nāmena hessasi<sup>2</sup> satthu sāvikā. 13.  
 Taṃ sutvā muditā<sup>3</sup> hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ  
 mettacittā paricarim paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 14.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 15.  
 Tato cutā Yāmasaggaṃ<sup>4</sup> tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ saggaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipuraṃ gatā.<sup>6</sup> 16.  
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa thāmasā<sup>7</sup>  
 tattha tattheva rājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim. 17.  
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ<sup>8</sup> cakkavattiṇaṃ  
 maṇḍalīnañ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim. 18.  
 Sampattiṃ anubhūtvāna devesu manujesu ca  
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekkappesu saṃsarim. 19.  
 Pacchime bhavasampatte suramme Kapilavhaye  
 rañño Suddhodanassāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> dhūtā āsim aninditā. 20.  
 Sīriyā rūpinim<sup>10</sup> disvā nanditaṃ āsi taṃ kuḷaṃ  
 tena Nandā ti me nāmaṃ sundaraṃ pavaraṃ<sup>11</sup> ahu. 21.  
 Yuvatiṇaṃ ca sabbāsaṃ kalyāṇi ti<sup>12</sup> ca vissutā  
 tasmiṃ pi nagare ramme ṭhapetvā hi Yasodharaṃ.<sup>13</sup> 22.  
 Jeṭṭho bhātā ti lokaggo pacchimo arahā tathā  
 ekākiṇi gahaṭṭhāhaṃ<sup>14</sup> mātara<sup>15</sup> paricoditā : 23.  
 Sākiyaṃhi kule jātā putte<sup>16</sup> buddhānujā tuvaṃ<sup>17</sup>  
 Nandena pi vinā bhūtā agāre kiṃ na acchasi.<sup>18</sup> 24.

<sup>1</sup> laccham evaṃ upatthitaṃ, P. ; sumatthitaṃ, B.

<sup>2</sup> hessati, A. B.

<sup>3</sup> mudikā, P.

<sup>4</sup> Yāmaṃ aggaṃ, A.

<sup>5</sup> Tusitaṃ aggaṃ, A.

<sup>6</sup> purāṃ tato, A.

<sup>7</sup> vāhasā, A. B.

<sup>8</sup> rājānaṃ, A.

<sup>9</sup> Suddhodanassīha, P.

<sup>10</sup> sīri ca rūpinī, P.

<sup>11</sup> tena Nandā ti nāmena suṇḍarā pavarā, P.

<sup>12</sup> kalyāṇihi, P.

<sup>13</sup> ṭhapetvā taṃ yaso dhaṇaṃ, P.

<sup>14</sup> gahaṭṭhāhu, P.

<sup>15</sup> mātuyā, P.

<sup>16</sup> putto, P. B.

<sup>17</sup> buddhānujātiyaṃ, B.

<sup>18</sup> kiṃ na lajjasi, P. B.



Saha tassā nipātena piḷakā upapajjatha.<sup>1</sup>  
 Paggharimsu pabbinnā ca kuṇapā pubbalohitā. 37.  
 Pabbinnam vadanam cāpi kuṇapam pūtigandhikam<sup>2</sup>  
 uddhumātam vinilāñ ca pubbañ cāpi<sup>3</sup> sarīrakam. 38.  
 Sā pavedhitasabbañgī<sup>4</sup> nissasantī muhum muhum  
 vedāyanti sakam dukkham karuṇam paridevayi.<sup>5</sup> 39.  
 Dukkheṇa dukkhitā homi phusayanti ca vedanā  
 mahādukkhe nimugg' amhi saraṇam hohi me sakhī. 40.  
 Kuhiṃ vadanasobhan te kuhin te tuṅganāsikā  
 tambabimbavarotṭhan<sup>6</sup> te vedanan te kuhiṃ gatam. 41.  
 Kuhiṃ sasīnibham vattam kambugīvā<sup>7</sup> kuhiṃ gatā  
 dolātulā va<sup>8</sup> te kaṇṇā vevanṇam<sup>9</sup> samupāgatā. 42.  
 Maḷḷakharākākārā kalasā<sup>10</sup> va payodharā  
 pabbinnā pūtikūṇapā duṭṭhagandhitvam āgatā. 43.  
 Vedimajjhā<sup>11</sup> 'va sussoni sunā vaṇitakibbisā<sup>12</sup>  
 jātā amajjhabharitā.<sup>13</sup> Aho rūpam asassatam. 44.  
 Sabbam sarīrasañjātam pūtigandham bhayānakam  
 susānam iva jeguccam<sup>14</sup> ramante yattha bālīsā.<sup>15</sup> 45.  
 Tadā mahākāruṇiko bhātā me lokanāyako  
 disvā samviggacittam maṃ imā gāthā abhāsatha: 46.  
 Āturam asucim pūtim passa Nande samussayam  
 asubhāya cittam bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitam. 47.  
 Yathā idam tathā etam yathā etam tathā idam  
 duggandham pūtikam vāti bālānam abhinanditam. 48.  
 Evam etam avekkhanti rattindivam atanditā  
 tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhisam.<sup>16</sup> 49.  
 Tato 'ham abhisamviggā sutvā gāthā subhāsita  
 tatra ṭhitā vipassanti<sup>17</sup> arahattam apāpunim. 50.

<sup>1</sup> piḷakam udapajjatha, P. <sup>2</sup> pūtigandhanam, A.

<sup>3</sup> sabbañ cāpi, P. <sup>4</sup> sā saveditā sabbañga, P.

<sup>5</sup> paridevati, P. <sup>6</sup> tampa°, A.

<sup>7</sup> kampug°, A. <sup>8</sup> dolakelā va, B. ; dolalullā, A.

<sup>9</sup> vevanṇā, P. <sup>10</sup> kalakā, A.

<sup>11</sup> vedimajjā, A. ; vedimajjha puthusāti, P.

<sup>12</sup> vanita°, A. ; sunakhinītakib°, P. <sup>13</sup> amajjabh°, A.

<sup>14</sup> susāna-r-iva, P. ; iva vebhaccam, A. <sup>15</sup> bāliyā, A.

<sup>16</sup> dakkhasi, B. ; dakkhayi, A. <sup>17</sup> ṭhitā 'va hamsanti, A. B



Yattha yattha nisinnāhaṃ sadā jhānaparāyaṇā  
 jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. 51.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 52.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā  
 udānavasena: Āturaṃ asucin ti ādinā satthārā  
 desitātihi gāthāhi saddhiṃ :

Tassā me appamattāya vicinantiyā yoniso  
 yathābhūtaṃ ayaṃ kāyo diṭṭho santarabāhiro. 85.  
 Atha nibbindi 'haṃ kāye ajjhattañ ca virajj' ahaṃ  
 appamattā visamyuttā upasanta hi nibbutā ti. 86.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha evaṃ etaṃ avek-  
 khaṇti—pa—dakkhisaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti etaṃ āturādisabhāvaṃ  
 kāyaṃ. Evaṃ yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ ti ādikā  
 vuttappakārena rattindivaṃ sabbakālaṃ atanditā  
 hutvā parato ghosahetukaṃ sutamayañāṇaṃ muñcetvā  
 tato taṃ nimittaṃ attaniyaṃ bhūtattā manasikārabhāvaṇā  
 mayā yāya paññāya yāthāvato ghanavinibbhogakaraṇena  
 abhinibbijja. Kathaṃ nu kho dakkhisaṃ pas-  
 sissan ti ābhogapurecārikaṇa pubbabhāgañāṇacakkhunā  
 avekkhaṇti vicinanti ti attho.

Tenāha: Tassā me appamattāyā ti ādi. Tass'  
 attho tassā me sativippavāseṇa appamattāya. Yoniso  
 upāyena aniccādivasena vipassanāpaññāya. Vicinanti-  
 yā vimamsantiyā. Ayaṃ khandhapañcakasānikhāto kāyo  
 sasantaṇaparasantānavibhāgato santarabāhiro ya-  
 thābhūtaṃ diṭṭho. Atha tathā dassanato pacchā.  
 Nibbind' ahaṃ kāye vipassanāpaññāya sahitāya  
 maggapaññāya attabhāvena nibbisesato ajjhattasantaṇe  
 virajjīṃ virāgaṃ āpajjīṃ. Ahaṃ tathābhūtāya appa-  
 mādapaṭipattiyā matthakappattiyaṃ appamattā sabbaso  
 samyojanānaṃ samucchinnaṃ visamyuttā upa-  
 santa ca nibbutā ca ambī ti.

Sundarīnandāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> padakkhiyaṃ, cd.

## XLII.

A g g i m <sup>1</sup> c a n d a m c ā ti ādikā Nanduttarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kururatṭhe Kammāssadamma-nigame brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā ekaccānaṃ vijjattṭhānāni sippāyatanāni ca uggahetvā nigaṇṭhapabbajjaṃ upagantvā vādasutā jambusākhaṃ gahetvā Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesī viya Jambudīpatale vicarantī Mahāmogallānatheraṃ upasaṅka-mitvā pañhaṃ pucchitvā parājayaṃ pattā therassa ovāde tṭatvā sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karontī na-cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Aggim <sup>2</sup> candam ca suriyam ca devatā ca namassi 'ham nadititthāni gantvāna udakam oruhāmi 'ham. 87.

Bahūvatasamādānā <sup>3</sup> aḍḍham <sup>4</sup> sīsassa olikhi chamāya seyyam kappemi rattibhattam na bhuñji <sup>5</sup> 'ham. 88.

Vibhūsanamaṇḍanaratā nhāpanucchādanehi ca upakāsi imam kāyam kāmarāgena aṭṭitā. 89.

Tato saddham labhitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam disvā kāyam yathābhūtam kāmarāgo samūhato. <sup>6</sup> 90.

Sabbe bhavā samucchinā icchā ca patthanā pi ca sabbayogavisamyuttā santim pāpunī cetaso ti. 91.

Imā pañca gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aggiñ <sup>7</sup> candañ ca suriyañ ca devatā ca namassi 'ham ti aggisammukhā devā ti indānaṃ devānaṃ ārāhanatthaṃ āhutiṃ <sup>8</sup> paggaheṭvā aggim ca māse māse sukkapakkhassa dutiyāya candam ca divase sāyampātam suriyañ ca aññāñ ca bāhirahiraññagabbhādayo devatā ca visuddhimaggam gavesantī namassi aham namakkāram aham akāsim.

<sup>1</sup> aggi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> aggi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> bahuvo, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ada, cd.

<sup>5</sup> abhuñji, cd.

<sup>6</sup> samohato, cd.

<sup>7</sup> aggi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> ahuti, cd.

Nadititthāni gantvāna udakam oruhām'  
 aham ti gaṅgādinam pūjātittthāni upagantvā sāyampātām  
 udakam otarāmi. Uda ke nimujjitvā aggisiñcanam karomi.  
 Bahūvatasa mādānā ti pañcātapatappanādibahuvī-  
 dhavatasamādānā.<sup>1</sup> Gāthāsukhattham bahū ti dīghakara-  
 nam. Adḍham sisassa olikhin<sup>2</sup> ti mayham pi  
 sisassa adḍham eva munde mi. Keci adḍham sisassa  
 olikhin<sup>3</sup> ti kesakalāpassa adḍham jātabandhanavasena  
 bandhitvā adḍham vissajjesin ti attham vadanti. Cha-  
 māya seyyam kappemī ti thaṇḍilasāyini hutvā  
 antarahitāya bhūmiyā sayāmi. Rattibhattam na  
 bhunji<sup>4</sup> 'han ti rattūparatā hutvā rattiyam bhojanam  
 na bhunjim.

Vibhūsanamaṇḍanaratā ti cirakālam attakila-  
 mathānuyogena kilantakāyā evaṃ sarīrassa kilamanena  
 n'atthi paññāsuddhi. Sace pana indriyānam tosanavasena  
 sarīrassa kampanena suddhi siyā ti? Mantā imam kāyam  
 anugaṇhanti vibhūsāyam maṇḍane ca ratā vattbhālaṅkārehi  
 alaṅkarane gandhamālādīhi maṇḍane ca abhiratā. Nhā-  
 panucchādane hi cā ti sambāhanādini<sup>5</sup> karetvā nhā-  
 panena ucchādanena ca. Upakāsi imam kāyan ti  
 imam mama kāyam anugaṇhim santappesiṃ. Kāmarā-  
 gena attitā ti evaṃ kāyadalhībahulā hutvā ayoniso-  
 manasikārapaccayā pariyutṭhitena kāmarāgena attitā ti  
 abinham upaddutā aho siṃ. Tato saddham labhi-  
 tvānā ti evaṃ samādinnavatāni bhinditvā kāyadalhība-  
 hulā vādapasutā hutvā tattha tattha vicaranti tato pacchā  
 aparabhāge Mahāmoggallānattherassa santike laddhovādā-  
 nusāsana saddham paṭilabhitvā. Disvā kāyam ya-  
 thābhūtam ti saha vipassanāya maggapaññāya imam  
 mama kāyam yathābhūtam disvā. Anāgāmi maggena sab-  
 baso kāmarāgo samūhato. Tato param aggamag-  
 gena sabbe bhavā samucchinna icchā ca pat-  
 thanā pi cā ti paccuppannavisayābhilāpasaṅkhātā  
 icchā āyatibhavābhilāpasaṅkhātā patthanā pi sabbā samuc-

<sup>1</sup> pañcātapakappo, cd.    <sup>2</sup> olikhan, cd.    <sup>3</sup> olikan, cd.

<sup>4</sup> abhunjī, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ati sammāhanādini, cd.

chinnā ti yojanā. S a n t i m<sup>1</sup> p ā p u ñ i c e t a s o ti a c -  
cantasantiarahattaphalaṃ pāpunim<sup>2</sup> adhigacchin ti attho.

Nanduttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XLIII.

S a d d h ā y a p a b b a j i t v ā n ā ti ādikā Mittakālikāthe-  
riyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha  
tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī ima-  
smim buddhuppāde Kururatṭhe Kammāssadammanigame  
brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā Mahāsatipatṭhā-  
nadesanāya paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhunisu pabbajitvā satta  
saṃvaccharāni lābhasakkāragiddhikā hutvā samaṇadham-  
maṃ karontī tattha tattha vivaditvā aparabhāge yoniso  
uppajjantī saṃvegajātā hutvā vipassanaṃ patṭhapetvā  
nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano  
paṭipattim<sup>3</sup> paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Saddhāya pabbajitvāna agārasmānagāriyaṃ  
vicari 'haṃ tena tena lābhasakkāraussukā. 92.

Riñcitvā paramaṃ atthaṃ hīnaṃ atthaṃ asevi 'haṃ  
kilesānaṃ vasam gantvā sāmāññatthaṃ nirajji 'haṃ. 93.

Tassā me ahu saṃvego nisinnāya vihārake  
unimaggapaṭipann' amhi taṇhāya vasam āgatā. 94.

Appakaṃ jīvitam mayhaṃ jarā vyādhi vimaddati  
purāyaṃ bhijjati kāyo na me kālo pamajjitum. 95.

Yathābhūtaṃ avekkhantī khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ  
vimuttacittā utṭhāsi katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 96.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha vicari 'haṃ tena tena  
l ā b h a s a k k ā r a u s s u k ā ti l ā b h e c a s a k k ā r e c a u s s u k ā  
yuttapayuttā hutvā tena tena bāhusaccadhammakathādinā  
lābhuppāda hetunā vicariṃ ahaṃ. Riñcitvā para-  
m a ṃ a t t h a ṃ ti j h ā n a v i p a s s a n ā m a g g a p h a l ā d i u t t a m a ṃ  
atthaṃ jahitvā chadditvā. Hīnaṃ atthaṃ asevi

<sup>1</sup> santi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> pāpunī, cd.

<sup>3</sup> paṭipatti, cd.

'h a n ti catupaccayasañkhātaāmisabhāvato nihīnaṃ lāma-  
kaṃ atthaṃ ayonisopariyesanā pariseviṃ ahaṃ. Kile-  
s ānaṃ vasaṃ gantvā ti mānamadatanhādīnaṃ kile-  
sānaṃ vasaṃ upagantvā s āma ñ ñ a t t h a ṃ <sup>1</sup> samaṇakic-  
caṃ nirajji na jānim ahaṃ.

Nisinnāya vihāra ke ti mama vasanakaovarake  
nisinnāya ahu saṃvego. Kathaṇ ti ce āha um ma g-  
ga pa ṭ i pa n n' a m h ī ti. Tattha ummagga pa ṭ i pa n n'  
amhī ti yāva eva anupādāya parinibbāṇatthaṃ idaṃ  
sāsanaṃ tattha sāsane pabbajitvā kamma t t h ā na ṃ a ma na-  
sika roṇṭi tassa ummagga pa ṭ i pa n n ā a m h ī ti. Ta ṇ h ā ya  
va sa ṃ ā ga tā ti paccayuppadanatanhāya vasaṃ upa-  
gatā.

Appakaṃ jīvitaṃ mayhaṃ ti paricchinnakālā  
jivito bahūpaddavato ca mama jivitaṃ appakaṃ parittaṃ  
lahukaṃ. Jarā vyādhi ca maddati ti tañ ca  
samantato apatitvā nipphoṭhento pabbatā viya jarā ca  
vyādhi ca maddati nimmathati. Ma d d a t e ti ca pāṭho.  
Ja r ā ya ṃ b h i j j a t i k ā y o ti a ya ṃ k ā y o b h i j j a t i ja r ā-  
ya ṃ. <sup>2</sup> Yasmā tassa ekamsiko bhedo tasmā na me k ā lo  
pa ma j j i t u ṃ a ya ṃ k ā lo a t t h a k k h a ṇ a va j j i t o, na va mo  
khaṇo so pa ma j j i t u ṃ na y u t t o ti. Tassāhu saṃvego ti  
yojana.

Yathābhūtaṃ avekkhantī ti evaṃ jātasamvego  
vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā aniccādimanasikārena yathābhū-  
taṃ avekkhantī. Kiṃ avekkhantī ti āha. K h a n d h ā-  
n a ṃ u d a ya b b a y a ṃ ti a vi j j ā s a m u d a y ā rū p a s a m u d a y o  
ti ādinaṃ samapaññāsabbhaṇḍaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhan-  
dhānaṃ uppadānirodhañ ca udayabbayānupassanāya avek-  
khantī vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā magga pa ṭ i pa ṭ i y ā s a b b a s o  
kilesehi ca vimuñcitvā u t t h ā s i ubhaṭo upaṭṭhānena  
maggena bhavattayato pi vuṭṭhitā aho si ṃ. Sesāṃ vutta-  
nayaṃ eva.

Mittākālīyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> sāmāññattam, cd.

<sup>2</sup> jarā, cd.

## XLIV.

Agārasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> vasaṇtī ti ādikā Pakulāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare Ānandassa<sup>2</sup> rañño dhītā hutvā nibbattā satthu vemātikabhaginī Nandā ti nāmena. Sā viññutam patta ekadivasam satthu santike dhammam suṇantī satthāram ekaṃ bhikkhunim dibbacakkhukīnaṃ<sup>3</sup> aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā ussāhadevatā adhikārakammaṃ katvā sayam pi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ<sup>4</sup> patthenti paṇidhānam akāsi. Sā tattha yāvajīvaṃ bahum ulāraṃ kusalaṃ kammaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsu yeva saṃsarantī Kassapassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā paribbājakapabbajjam pabbajitvā ekacārini vicarantī ekadivasam telabhikkhāya āhiṇḍitvā telam labhitvā tena telena satthu cetiye sabbarattim dipapūjam akāsi. Sā tato cutā Tāvatiṃse nibbattitvā suvisuddhadibbacakkhukā hutvā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devesu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Pakulā 'ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutam patvā satthu Jetavana paṭiṭṭiggaḥaṇe paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge aññatarassa khīṇāsavattherassa santike dhammam sutvā saṃjātasamvegā pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ ṭhapetvā ghaṭenti vāyamaṇtī nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Hitāya sabbasattānaṃ sukhāya vadataṃ varo  
atthāya purisājāṇṇo paṭipanno sadevake. 2.  
Yasaggappatto sirimā kittivaṇṇagato jino  
pūjito sabbalokassa disā sabbā suvissuto. 3.  
Uttiṇṇavicikiccho so vitivattakathamkatho  
sampunṇamanasaṅkappo<sup>5</sup> patto sambodhim uttamaṃ. 4.  
Anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā naruttamo  
anakkhātā ca akkhāsi asaṅjātā ca saṅjani. 5.

<sup>1</sup> agārasmā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> Ānanassa, cd.    <sup>3</sup> °cakkhukānaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ṭhānantam, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sampannam°, P.

Maggaññū ca maggavidū maggakkhāyī narāsabho  
 maggassa kusalo <sup>1</sup> satthā sārathīnaṃ varuttamo. 6.  
 Tadā mahākārūṇiko <sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ desesi nāyako  
 nimugge kāmapaṇkamhi <sup>3</sup> samuddharati paṇino. 7.  
 Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā khattīyanandanā  
 surūpā sadhanā cāpi dayitā ca sirīmatī. 8.  
 Ānandassa mahārañño dhītā paramasobhaṇā  
 vemātā bhaginī cāpi Padumuttaranāmino. 9.  
 Rājakaññāhi sahītā sabbābharanabhūsitā  
 upāgama <sup>4</sup> Mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ. 10.  
 Tadā hi so lokagaru bhikkhuniṃ dībbacakkhukīṃ <sup>5</sup>  
 kittayaṃ parisāmajjhe aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi taṃ. <sup>6</sup> 11.  
 Sunītvā taṃ ahaṃ haṭṭhā dānaṃ datvāna satthuno <sup>7</sup>  
 pūjetvāna ca sambuddhaṃ dībbacakkhūṃ apatthayaṃ. 12.  
 Tato avoca maṃ satthā Nande lacchasi patthitaṃ  
 padīpadhammadānānaṃ <sup>8</sup> phalaṃ etaṃ yathiechitaṃ. <sup>9</sup> 13.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 14.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Pakulā <sup>10</sup> nāma nāmena hessasi <sup>11</sup> satthu sāvikā. 15.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇchi' ahaṃ. 16.  
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 17.  
 Paribbājikīni āsiṃ tadāhaṃ ekacārīni  
 bhikkhāya vicaritvāna alabhiṃ telamattakaṃ. <sup>12</sup> 18.  
 Tena dīpaṃ padīpetvā upatthiṃ sabbasaṃvarīṃ  
 cetiyaṃ dvīpadaggassa vipasannena cetasā. 19.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 20.

<sup>1</sup> maggakusalo, P.<sup>2</sup> mahākārūṇiko satthā, A.<sup>3</sup> nimuggaṃ mohapaṇk°, P.<sup>4</sup> uppagamma, P.<sup>5</sup> °cakkhukī, P.<sup>6</sup> ṭhapesi 'haṃ, P.<sup>7</sup> 'bhinanditvāna satthuno, A.<sup>8</sup> °dānena, P.etaṃ suniechitaṃ, A. <sup>10</sup> Sakulā, A. <sup>11</sup> hessati, A.<sup>12</sup> tena mattakaṃ, B.

Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa pākasā<sup>1</sup>  
 samjalanti<sup>2</sup> mahādīpā tattha tattha gatāya me. 21.  
 Tirokuḍḍaṃ<sup>3</sup> tiroselaṃ samatiggayha pabbataṃ  
 passāṃ' ahaṃ yad icchāmi, dīpadānass' idaṃ phalaṃ.<sup>4</sup> 22.  
 Visuddhadassanā<sup>5</sup> homi yasasā pajalāṃ' ahaṃ  
 saddhā paññāvati<sup>6</sup> c'eva, dīpadānass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 23.  
 Pacchime ca bhava 'dāni jātā vippakule ahaṃ  
 pahūtadhanadhaññaṃhi mudite rājapūjite.<sup>7</sup> 24.  
 Ahaṃ sabbaṅgasampannā sabbābharanabhūsitā  
 purappaveśe<sup>8</sup> sugataṃ vātapāne tthitā ahaṃ. 25.  
 Disvā jalantaṃ yasasā devamanussasakkataṃ  
 anuvyañjanasampannaṃ lakkhaṇehi vibhūsitā 26.  
 Udaggacittā sumanā pabbajjāṃ samarocayim  
 naciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. 27.  
 Iddhīsu ca vasi homi dībbāya sotadhātuyā  
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 28.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dībbacakkhūṃ visodhitāṃ  
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsīṃ sunimmalā. 29.  
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhata. 30.  
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 31.  
 Tato mahākāruṇiko etadagge tthapesi maṃ  
 "dībbacakkhukānaṃ<sup>9</sup> aggā Pakulā<sup>10</sup>" ti naruttamo. 32.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 33.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā katādhikāratāya dībbacakkhūñāne  
 cīṇavasī ahosi. Tena taṃ satthā dībbacakkhukānaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
 bhikkhūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne tthapesi. Sā attano paṭipattim  
 paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajātā udānavasena :

<sup>1</sup> vāhasā, A. B.      <sup>2</sup> saṃsaranti, P. ; sañcaranti, B.

<sup>3</sup> tirokuṭaṃ, A.      <sup>4</sup> balāṃ, A.

<sup>5</sup> visuddhanayana, A.      <sup>6</sup> paññāsatī, P.

<sup>7</sup> muditā rājapūjitā, P.      <sup>8</sup> purappaveśa, P.

<sup>9</sup> cakkhukānaṃ, P.      <sup>10</sup> Sakulā, A. B.

<sup>11</sup> cakkhukānaṃ, cd.



Agārasmim vasantī 'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno  
addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbānapadam accutaṃ. 97.  
Sāhaṃ puttā ca dhitā ca dhanadhaññaṃ ca chaḍḍiya  
kese chedāpayitvāna pabbajī anagāriyaṃ. 98.  
Sikkhamānā ahaṃ santī bhāventī maggaṃ añjasam  
pahāsi rāgadosaṃ ca tadekaṭṭhe ca āsave. 99.  
Bhikkhunī upasampajja pabbajātim anussariṃ  
dibbacakkhu visodhitaṃ vimalaṃ sādhu bhāvitaṃ. 100.  
Saṅkhāre parato disvā hetujāte palokine  
pahāya āsave sabbe sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 101.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha agārasmim vasantī  
'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno ti ahaṃ  
pubbe agāramajjhe vasamānā aññatarassa bhinnakilesassa  
bhikkhuno santike catusaccagabbhaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammakathaṃ  
sutvā. Addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbā-  
napadam accutaṃ ti rāgarajādinaṃ abhāvena vira-  
jaṃ vānato nikkhantattā nibbānaṃ maccunābhāvato adhi-  
gatānaṃ accutahetukāya ca nibbānaṃ accutaṃ padaṃ ti ca  
laddhanāmasaṅkhātadhammaṃ sahasanayapatimaṇḍitena  
dassanasāṅkhātena dhammacakkhunā addasaṃ passim.

Sāhan ti sā ahaṃ vuttappakārena sotāpannā homi.  
Sikkhamānā ahaṃ santī ti ahaṃ sikkhamānā  
vasamānā pabbajitvā vasse aparipuṇṇe evaṃ bhāventī  
maggaṃ añjasaṃ ti majjhimapaṭipattibhāvato añja-  
saṃ uparimaggam uppādentī. Tadekaṭṭhe ca<sup>2</sup> āsave  
ti rāgadosehi sahaṇekattṭhe pahānekattṭhe ca tatiyamagga-  
majjhe āsave pahāsi samucchindi.<sup>3</sup>

Bhikkhunī upasampajjā ti vasse paripuṇṇe  
upasampajjitvā bhikkhunī hutvā. Vimalaṃ ti avijjādihi  
upakkilesehi vimuttatāya vigatamalaṃ sakkacca-d-eva  
mama bhāsitaṃ. Sādhu ti vā buddhādihi bhāvitaṃ  
uppāditaṃ dibbacakkhum visodhitaṃ ti sam-  
bandho. Saṅkhāre ti tebhūmakasaṅkhāre. Parato  
ti anattato. Hetujāte<sup>4</sup> ti paccuppanne. Palokine

<sup>1</sup> catusaccam g<sup>o</sup>, ed.

<sup>2</sup> ca om. ed.

<sup>3</sup> samucchinti, ed.

<sup>4</sup> hetujāto, ed.

ti palujjanasabhāve pabhaṅgurena paññācakkhunā disvā.  
 Paḥāsi āsave sabbe ti aggamaggena avasiṭṭhe  
 sabbe pi āsave pajahiṃ khepesin ti attho. Sesam vutta-  
 nayam eva.

Pakulāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XLV.

Dasa putte vijāyitvā ti ādikā Soṇāya theriyā  
 gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Hamsa-  
 vatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadiva-  
 sam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantī satthāraṃ<sup>1</sup> ekam  
 bhikkhunim āraddhaviriyānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne  
 ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā sayam pi taṃ  
 thānantaraṃ patthetvā yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā, tato cutā  
 kappasatasahassam devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmim  
 buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā  
 patikulam gatā dasa puttadhitaro labhitvā Bahuputtikā ti  
 paññāyittha. Sā sāmike pabbajite puttadhitaro gharāvāse  
 patitṭhāpetvā sabbam dhanam puttānaṃ vissajjetvā adāsi,  
 na kiñci attano ṭhapesi. Taṃ puttā ca puttabhariyā ca  
 katipāham eva upaṭṭhahitvā paribhavaṃ akāmsu. “Kiṃ  
 mayham imehi paribhavāya ghare vasantiyā” ti bhikkhuniyo  
 upasamkamitvā pabbajam yāci. Taṃ bhikkhuniyo pabbā-  
 jesum. Sā laddhūpasampadā “ahaṃ mahallikakāle pabba-  
 jītvā appamattāya bhavitabban” ti bhikkhunīnaṃ vatta-  
 paṭivattam karonti “sabbarattim samaṇadhammaṃ karis-  
 sāmī” ti heṭṭhā pāsāde ekam thambham hatthena gaheṭvā  
 taṃ avijjamānā samaṇadhammaṃ karonti caṅkamamānā  
 pi “andhakāre thāne rukkhādisu yattha tatthaci me sīsam  
 paṭihaññeyyā” ti rukkham hatthena gaheṭvā taṃ avijaha-  
 māmānā ’va samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. Tato paṭṭhāya sā  
 āraddhaviriyatāya pākāṭā ahosi. Satthā tassā nāṇapari-

<sup>1</sup> satthārā, cd.

pākaṃ disvā gandhakutiyaṃ nisinno 'va obhāsaṃ pharitvā  
sammukhe nisinno viya attānaṃ dassetvā :

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ dhammaṃ uttamaṃ  
ekāhaṃ jīviṃ seyyo passato dhammaṃ uttamaṃ ti.

gāthaṃ abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.  
Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jīno sabbadhammāna pāragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Tadā <sup>1</sup> seṭṭhikule jātā sukhitā pūjitā piyā <sup>2</sup>  
upetvā <sup>3</sup> taṃ munivaraṃ assosiṃ madhuraṃ vacaṃ. 2.  
Āraddhaviriyaṃ' aggamaṃ vaṇṇentaṃ bhikkhuniṃ jīnaṃ  
taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā kāraṃ katvāna satthuno 3.  
Abhivādiya sambuddhaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ <sup>4</sup> patthayaṃ tadā.  
Anumodi mahāvīro "sijjhataṃ paṇidhī tava." <sup>5</sup> 4.  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 5.  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
Sonā ti nāma nāmena hessasi <sup>6</sup> satthu sāvika. 6.  
Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jīnaṃ  
mettacittā paricaraṃ paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 7.  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 8.  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā seṭṭhikule ahaṃ  
Sāvattiyaṃ puravare iddhe phīte mahaddhane. 9.  
Yadā ca yobbanappattā gantvā patikulaṃ ahaṃ  
dasa puttāni ajaṇiṃ surūpāni visesato 10.  
Sukhedhitā <sup>7</sup> ca te sabbe jananettamanoharā  
amittānaṃ pi rucitā mama pag eva te piyā <sup>8</sup> 11.  
Tato mayhaṃ akāmāya dasaputtapurakkhato  
pabbajjittha sa me satthā devadevassa sāsane. 12.

<sup>1</sup> tadāhaṃ, P.      <sup>2</sup> dassitā siyā, P.      <sup>3</sup> ṭhapetvā, P.

<sup>4</sup> ṭhānaṃ taṃ, A.

<sup>5</sup> paṇidhihi ca, P.

<sup>6</sup> hessati, A.

<sup>7</sup> sukhe ṭhitā, P.

<sup>8</sup> te siyā, P.

'Tad ekikā vicintesiṃ : jivitenālam atthu me  
 jināya<sup>1</sup> patiputtehi<sup>2</sup> vuddhāya ca varākiyā.<sup>3</sup> 13.  
 Ahaṃ pi tattha gacchissam sampatto<sup>4</sup> yattha me pati<sup>5</sup>  
 evāhaṃ cintayitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam. 14.  
 Tato ca mama<sup>6</sup> bhikkhuniyo ekaṃ bhikkhunūpassaye  
 vihāya gacchum<sup>7</sup> ovādam "tāpehi udakam" iti. 15.  
 Tadā udakam āhitvā okiritvāna kumbhiyā  
 cūle ṭhapetvā āsinā<sup>8</sup> tato cittaṃ samādahim.<sup>9</sup> 16.  
 Khandhe aniccato disvā dukkhato ca anattato  
 chetvāna<sup>10</sup> āsave sabbe arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. 17.  
 Tadāgantvā bhikkhuniyo uṇhodakam apucchisum<sup>11</sup>  
 tejodhātum adhiṭṭhāya khippaṃ santāpayim<sup>12</sup> jalam. 18.  
 Vimhitā tā jinavaram etam atthaṃ abhāvayum<sup>13</sup>  
 taṃ sutvā mudito nātho imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha : 19  
 "Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve kusito hīnaviriyo  
 ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo viriyam ārabhato daḥhaṃ." 20.  
 Ārādhito mahāvīro mama suppaṭipattiyā<sup>14</sup>  
 āraddhaviriyān' aggaṃ mahāpaṇṇo mahāmuni. 21.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan  
 ti. 22.

Atha naṃ bhagavā bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā ṭhānantare  
 ṭhapento āraddhaviriyānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā ekadi-  
 vasaṃ attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Dasa putte vijāyitvā asmiṃ rūpasamussaye  
 tato 'haṃ dubbalā jinṇā<sup>15</sup> bhikkhunim upasaṃkamim. 102.  
 Sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanaadhātuyo  
 tassā dhammaṃ suṇitvāna kese chetvāna<sup>16</sup> pabbajim. 103.

<sup>1</sup> jināya, MSS.<sup>2</sup> paṭiputtehi, P.<sup>3</sup> buddhāya ca parākiyā, P.<sup>4</sup> passuto, B.<sup>5</sup> sattha me sati, P.<sup>6</sup> mama, P.<sup>7</sup> gacche, P.<sup>8</sup> asinā, P.<sup>9</sup> pasādayim, P. ; samādayi, P.<sup>10</sup> khepetvā, A. B.<sup>11</sup> ḍakasamucchisum, P.<sup>12</sup> santapayim, A.<sup>13</sup> pasāvayum, P.<sup>14</sup> mama sūpapavattiyā, P.<sup>15</sup> ciṇṇā, ed.<sup>16</sup> hitvāna, ed.

Tassā me sikkhamānāya dibbacakkhu visodhitam.  
pubbenivāsam jānāmi yattha me vusitam pure. 104.  
Animittam ca bhāvēmi ekaggā susamāhitā  
anantarāvimokkhāsim anupādāya nibbutā.<sup>1</sup> 105.  
Pañca kkhandhā parinīātā tiṭṭhanti chinnaṃ mūlakā  
tṭhitivatthuj' anej' amhi n'atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. 106.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha rūpasamussāye ti  
rūpasāṅkhāte samussāye. Ayam rūpasaddo cakkhum ca  
paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇan ti ādisu rūpāya-  
tane āgato. Yam kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam  
ti ādisu rūpakkhandhe piyarūpe sātārūpe rajjati ti ādisu  
sabbhāve bahiddhā rūpāni passati ti ādisu kasināyatane rūpi  
rūpāni passati ti ādisu rūpajjhāne atṭhiñ ca paṭiccanhārun  
ca paṭicca cammam ca paṭicca mamsam ca paṭicca ākāso  
parivārito rūpan tveva saṅkham gacchati ti ādisu rūpakāye  
idhāpi rūpakāyo 'va datṭhabbo. Samudayasaddo pi atṭhi-  
nam sarirassa pariyāyo satan ti samudayo ti ādisu atṭhi-  
pariyāye āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande  
samussāyan ti ādisu sarīre idhāpi sarīro<sup>2</sup> eva datṭhabbo.  
Tena vuttam rūpasamussāye ti rūpasāṅkhāte samus-  
saye sarīre ti attho. Thatvā ti vacanaseso.

Asmiṃ rūpasamussāye ti imasmiṃ rūpasamus-  
saye thatvā imam rūpakāyaṃ nissāya dasa putte vijāyitvā  
ti yojanā. Tato ti tasmā dasaputtavijāyanahetu. Sā hi  
paṭhamavayaṃ atikkamitvā puttake vijāyanti anukkamena  
dubbala sarirā jīṇṇā 'va ahoṣim. Tena vuttam: Tato  
'ham dubbalā jīṇṇā ti. Tassā tato tassā ti vā tassā  
santike. Puna vā tassā ti karaṇe sāmivacanam. Tāyā ti  
attho. Sikkhamānāyā ti tisso pi sikkhā sikkhamānā.  
Anantarāvimokkhāsin ti aggaṃ maggassa anantarā  
uppannavimokkhā āsim. Rūpi rūpāni<sup>3</sup> passati ti ādayo hi  
atṭha pi vimokkhā<sup>4</sup> anantaravimokkhā nāma na honti.  
Maggānantaram anuppattā<sup>5</sup> ti phalavimokkhā pana samā-  
pattikāle<sup>6</sup> pavattamānā pi paṭhamamaggānantaram eva

<sup>1</sup> nibbuti, ed.<sup>2</sup> sarīre, ed.<sup>3</sup> rūpā rūpāni, ed.<sup>4</sup> vimokkhānam, ed.<sup>5</sup> anuppatto, ed.<sup>6</sup> phalavikkhāpanasamāpattikāle, ed.

samuppattito taṃ upādāya anantaravimokkho nāma. Yathā<sup>1</sup> maggasamādhī anantarikasamādhī ti vuccatī. An upādāya nibbutā ti rūpādisu kiñci pi agahetvā kilesaparinibbānena nibbutā āsiṃ. Evaṃ vijjāttayaṃ vibhāvetvā arahattaphalena kūṭaṃ gaṇhiṇi ti udānetvā idāni jarāya cirakālaṃ upaddutā garahitaṃ vigarahanti saha vatthunā tassā samatikkantibhāvaṃ vibhāvetuṃ pañca kkhandaṃ parinātaṃ ti osānagāthaṃ āha. Tattha tṭhita vatthuj'anej'amhī ti aṅgaṇaṃ sithilabhāvakaraṇādinā jammi lāmake jane tuyhaṃ dhi atthu tava dhikāro hotu. N'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti tasmā tvaṃ mayā atikkantā abhibhūtā sī ti adhippāyo.

Soṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

#### XLVI.

Lūnakesi ti ādikā Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasaṃ satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ<sup>2</sup> ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ khippābhiññānaṃ aggatṭhāne tṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāraṃ katvā taṃ tṭhanantaraṃ<sup>3</sup> patthetvā yāvajivaṃ puññāni katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsirañño gehe sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni dasa sīlāni samādāya komārabrahmacariyaṃ caranti saṅghassa ca pana pariveṇaṃ kāretvā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ sugatīsu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ budhuppāde Rājagahe seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā Bhaddā ti 'ssā nāma aho si. Sā mahatā parivārena vadḍhamānā vayappattā tasmīṃ yeva nagare purohitassa puttā Satthukaṃ nāma coraṃ sahoḍḍhaṃ gahetvā rājāṇāya<sup>4</sup> nagaraguttikena<sup>5</sup> māretuṃ āghātaṃ<sup>6</sup> nīyamānaṃ sihapañjare olokeṇti

<sup>1</sup> yato, cd.

<sup>2</sup> satthārā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> tṭhanantaraṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> rājāṇāya, cd.

<sup>5</sup> nagaraguttikānaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> āghātaṃ, cd.

disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā “sace taṃ labhāmi jivissāmi no ce marissāmi” ti sayane adhomukhā nipajji. Ath’ assā pitā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā ekadhītāya balavasineho sahassalañcam<sup>1</sup> datvā upāyena coraṃ vissajjāpetvā gandhodakena nhāpetvā sabbābharapaṭimaṇḍitam kāretvā pāsādaṃ pesesi. Bhaddā pi paripuṇṇamanorathā atirekālaṇkārena alaṇkaritvā taṃ paricarati. Satthuko katipāhaṃ vītinaṃ metvā tassā ābharaṇesu uppannalobho “Bhadde ahaṃ nagaraguttikena gahitamatto<sup>2</sup> va corapapāte adhivatthāya devatāya sac’ ahaṃ jivitaṃ labhāmi tuyhaṃ balikammaṃ upasaṃharissāmi ti patthanaṃ ayāciṃ tasmā balikammaṃ sajjāpehi” ti. Sā “tassa maṇaṃ pūressāmi” ti balikammaṃ sajjāpetvā sabbābharavibhūsitā sāmikena saddhiṃ ekaṃ yānaṃ abhiruyha “devatāya balikammaṃ karissāmi” ti corapapātaṃ abhirūhitaṃ<sup>3</sup> āradhā. Satthuko cintesi “sabbesu abhirūhantesu<sup>4</sup> imissā ābharaṇaṃ gahetaṃ na sak’ ambhī” ti parivārajanam tatth’ eva tṭhapetvā taṃ eva balibhājanaṃ gāhāpetvā pabbataṃ abhirūhanto tāya saddhiṃ piyakathaṃ na kathesi. Sā iṅgiten’ eva tassādhīpāyaṃ aññāsi. Satthuko “Bhadde tava uttarisāṭakaṃ omuñcitvā kāyārūḥapāsādhanaṃ bhaṇḍikaṃ karohī” ti. Sā pi “mayhaṃ ko aparādhho” ti. “Kiṃ bale balikammatthaṃ + āgato ti saññaṃ karosi?” Balikammāpadesena pana tava ābharaṇaṃ gahetaṃ āgato<sup>5</sup> ti. “Kassa pana ayya pasādhanaṃ kassa ahan” ti. “Nāhaṃ etaṃ vibhāgaṃ jānāmi<sup>6</sup>” ti. “Hotu ayya, ekaṃ pana me adhippāyaṃ pūrehi, alaṇkataniyāmena āliṅgitaṃ dehi” ti. So “sādhū” ti sampañcechi. Sā tena sampañcechitabhāvaṃ űatvā purato āliṅgitvā pacchato āliṅganti viya pabbatapapāte pātesi. So patitvā cunṇavicuṇṇaṃ ahosi. Tāya kataṃ acchariyaṃ disvā pabbate adhivatthā devatā kosallaṃ vibhāventi imā gāthā abhāsi :

Na so sabbesu tṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito  
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā.

<sup>1</sup> olañcam, cd.

<sup>2</sup> abhiruyhitaṃ, cd.

<sup>3</sup> abhiruyhantesu, cd.

<sup>4</sup> balikammaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> kissa, cd.

<sup>6</sup> jānāmi, cd. om. ti.

Na so sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito  
itthī pi paṇḍitā hoti muhuttam api cintaye ti.

Tato Bhaddā cintesi: “Na sakkā mayā iminā niyāmena gehaṃ gantūṃ, ito gantvā ekaṃ pabbajjaṃ pabbajissāmi” ti nigaṇṭhārāmaṃ gantvā nigaṇṭhapabbajjaṃ yāci. Atha naṃ te āhaṃsu: “Kena niyāmena pabbajjā hotū” ti? “Yaṃ tumhākaṃ pabbajjāya uttamaṃ tad eva karothā” ti. Te “sādhū” ti tassa tālaṭṭhinā kese luṇcitvā pabbājesuṃ. Puna kesā vadḍhantā kuṇḍalavattā<sup>1</sup> hutvā vadḍhesuṃ. Tato paṭṭhāya sā Kuṇḍalakesā nāma jātā. Sā tattha uggahe-tabbam samayaṃ vādamaggañ ca uggahe tvā “ettakaṃ nāma ime jānanti, ito uttariṃ viseso n’atthī” ti ñatvā tato apakkamitvā yattha yattha paṇḍitā atthi tattha tattha gantvā tesu jānana-sippaṃ uggahe tvā attanā saddhiṃ kathetuṃ samatthaṃ adisvā yaṃ yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisati tassa dvāre vālikarāsinaṃ katvā tasmaṃ<sup>2</sup> jambu-sākhāṃ ṭhapetvā “yo mama vādaṃ āropetuṃ sakkoti so imaṃ sākhāṃ maddatū” ti samipe ṭhitadārakānaṃ saññaṃ datvā vasaṇatṭhānaṃ gacchati. Sattāhaṃ pi jambusākhāya tath’ eva ṭhitāya taṃ gahetvā pakkamati.

Tena ca samayena amhākaṃ bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavattavaradhammacakko anupubbena Sāvatthiṃ upani-sāya Jetavane viharati. Kuṇḍalakesā pi vuttanayena gāmanigamarājadhānisu vicaranti Sāvatthiṃ patvā nagara-dvāre vālikarāsinihi jambusākhāṃ ṭhapetvā dārakānaṃ saññaṃ datvā Sāvatthiṃ pāvisi.

Ath’ āyasmā dhammasenāpati ekako ’va nagaraṃ pavi-santo taṃ sākhāṃ disvā taṃ dametukāmo dārake pucchi: “Kasmāyaṃ sākhā<sup>3</sup> evaṃ ṭhapitā” ti? Dārakā taṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Thero: “yadi evaṃ, imaṃ sākhāṃ maddathā” ti āha. Dārakā taṃ maddiṃsu. Kuṇḍalakesā katalhattakiccā nagarato nikkhamanti taṃ sākhāṃ mad-ditaṃ disvā “ken’ idaṃ madditaṃ” ti pucchitvā, therena maddāpitabhāvaṃ ñatvā “apakkhiko vādo na sobhati” ti Sāvatthiṃ pavisitvā vīthito vīthiṃ vicaranti “passeyyātha

<sup>1</sup> kuṇḍalāvattā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tassa, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sakhaṃ, cd.



samanehi Sākyaputtiyehehi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ vādan" ti ugghosetvā mahājanaparivutā<sup>1</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe nisinnam dhammasenāpatiṃ upasaṅkamitvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ tṭhitā "kiṃ tumhehi mama jambusākhā maddāpitā" ti āha? "Āma mayā maddāpitā" ti. "Evaṃ sante tumhehi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ vādo hotū" ti. "Hotu bhadde." "Kassa pucchā kassa vissajjanā" ti? "Pucchā nāma amhākaṃ pattā, tvaṃ yaṃ attanā jānanakaṃ pucchā" ti. Sā sabbam eva attanā jānanavādaṃ pucchi. Thero sabbam vissajjesi. Sā uparipucchitabbam ajānantī tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha naṃ thero āha: "Tayā bahum pucchitaṃ, ahaṃ pi taṃ ekam pañhaṃ pucchissāmi" ti. "Pucchatha bhante" ti. Thero "ekam nāma kin" ti imaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi. Kuṇḍalakesā n'eva antaṃ na koṭiṃ passantī andhakāraṃ pavitṭhā viya hutvā "na jānāmi bhante" ti āha. "Tvaṃ ettakaṃ pi ajānantī aññaṃ kiṃ jānissasi" ti vatvā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā therassa pādesu patitvā "bhante tumhe saraṇaṃ gacchāmi" ti āha. "Mā maṃ tvaṃ Bhadda saraṇaṃ gaccha, sadevake loke aggapuggalaṃ bhagavantaṃ eva saraṇaṃ gacchā" ti. "Evaṃ karissāmi bhante" ti. Sā sāyaṇhasamaye dhammadesanavelāya satthu santikaṃ gantvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Satthā tassā ñāṇaparipākam ñatvā:

Sahassam api ce gāthā anattapadasaṃhitā  
ekam gāthāpadaṃ seyyo yaṃ sutvā upasammatī ti

imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Gāthāpariyosāne yathā tṭhitā 'va saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahuṃ  
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.  
Upetvā taṃ Mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ

tato jātapaśādāhaṃ upesiṃ <sup>1</sup> saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.  
 Tādā mahākāruṇiko Padumuttaraṇāmaḥko <sup>2</sup>  
 khippābhiññānamaggante <sup>3</sup> thapesi bhikkhuniṃ subhaṃ. 4.  
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā dānaṃ datvā mahesino  
 nipacca sīrasā <sup>4</sup> pāde taṃ thānaṃ abhipatthayim. 5.  
 Anumodi mahāvīro Bhadda yaṇ te 'bhipatthitaṃ <sup>5</sup>  
 samijjhissasi <sup>6</sup> taṃ sabbaṃ sukhinī hohi nibbutā. 6.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā ti hessasi <sup>7</sup> satthu sāvika. 8.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānuṣaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agāñchi 'haṃ. 9.  
 Tato cutā Yāmasaggaṃ <sup>8</sup> tato ca Tusitaṃ gatā  
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipuraṃ gatā. 10.  
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa vāhasā  
 tattha tatth'eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 11.  
 Tato cutā manussesu rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ  
 maṇḍalīnañ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 12.  
 Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna <sup>9</sup> devesu mānusesu ca  
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekakappesu saṃsariṃ. 13.  
 Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 14.  
 Upatthāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsīrājū Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 15.  
 Tassa dhītā catutthāsiṃ Bhikkhadāyī <sup>10</sup> ti vissutā  
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. <sup>11</sup> 16.  
 Anujāni <sup>12</sup> na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayaṃ <sup>13</sup>  
 vīsaṃ <sup>14</sup> vassasahassāni vicariṃha atanditā 17.  
 Komāriṃ brahmacariyaṃ <sup>15</sup> rājakaññā sukhedhitā  
 buddhopatthānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro. 18.

<sup>1</sup> upemi, P.    <sup>2</sup> onāyako, A.    <sup>3</sup> khippābhiññāya, P.

<sup>4</sup> sīrasā, MSS.    <sup>5</sup> yaṇ te si p°, P.    <sup>6</sup> samijjhissati, A.

<sup>7</sup> hessati, MSS.    <sup>8</sup> Yāmaṃaggaṃ, A.    <sup>9</sup> anubhutvāna, P.

<sup>10</sup> Bhikkhudāyī, A.    <sup>11</sup> mama rocayī, P.

<sup>12</sup> anujānāmi, P.    <sup>13</sup> agāre tadā mayaṃ, P.

<sup>14</sup> vīsa, A.    <sup>15</sup> komārabrahmacariyā, P.

Samanī Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā <sup>1</sup>  
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 19.  
 Kkemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārū ahan tadā <sup>2</sup>  
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 20.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 21.  
 Pacchime ca bhavē dāni Giribbajapuruttame  
 jātā setthikule phīte yadāhaṃ yobbane tthitā 22.  
 Coraṃ vadhatthaṃ nīyantaṃ disvā rattā tahiṃ ahaṃ  
 pitā me taṃ sahasseṇa <sup>3</sup> mocayitvā vadhā tato 23.  
 Adāsi tassa maṃ tato veditvāna maṃ mama  
 tassāhaṃ āsi vissatthā <sup>4</sup> atīva dayitā <sup>5</sup> hitā. 24.  
 So me bhūsanalobhena balimajjhāsaya <sup>6</sup> diso  
 corapapātaṃ netvāna pabbataṃ cetayī <sup>7</sup> vadhaṃ. 25.  
 Tadāhaṃ paṇamitvāna <sup>8</sup> Sattukaṃ <sup>9</sup> sukatañjali  
 rakkhantī attano paṇaṃ idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim : 26.  
 Idaṃ suvaṇṇakeyūraṃ muttāveluriyā bahū  
 sabbaṃ varassu <sup>10</sup> bhaddaṃ te mañcadāsī <sup>11</sup> ti sāvaya. <sup>12</sup> 27.  
 Oropayassu kalyāṇi mā bālhaṃ paridevayī <sup>13</sup>  
 na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi ahantvā <sup>14</sup> dhanam ābhatāṃ. 28.  
 Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ  
 na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi aññaṃ piyātaraṃ tayā. <sup>15</sup> 29.  
 Ehi taṃ upagūhissaṃ <sup>16</sup> katvāna taṃ padakkhiṇaṃ  
 na ca dāni puno atthi <sup>17</sup> mama tuyhaṃ ca saṅgamo. 30.  
 Na hi sabbesu tthānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito  
 itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā. 31.  
 Na hi sabbesu tthānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito  
 itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti lahaṃ atthavicintikā. <sup>18</sup> 32.

<sup>1</sup> Bhikkhudāyī° A.    <sup>2</sup> ayan tadā, P.    <sup>3</sup> sahassehi, P.

<sup>4</sup> vissatthā, A. P.

<sup>5</sup> dassitā, P.

<sup>6</sup> balipaccāharaṃ, B. ; balimajjhāsarā, P.

<sup>7</sup> cetasi, P.

<sup>8</sup> panam°, P.

<sup>9</sup> Sattukaṃ, A.

<sup>10</sup> sādassa, B. ; varasu, P.

<sup>11</sup> mañcadāsīti, P.

<sup>12</sup> sāvassa, P.

<sup>13</sup> bahuṃ pari°, P. ; paridevasi, A.

<sup>14</sup> ahaṃ tvā, P.

<sup>15</sup> tassa, P.

<sup>16</sup> upagayhissaṃ, P.

<sup>17</sup> dāni punapatti, P.

<sup>18</sup> °vicintitā, P.

Lahuñ ca vata khippañ ca nikatthe <sup>1</sup> samacetayim <sup>2</sup>  
migam punñāyaten' eva <sup>3</sup> tadāham Satthukam vadhim. 33.

Yo ce <sup>4</sup> uppatitam <sup>5</sup> attham na khippam anubujjhati  
so haññate mandamati coro'va girigabbhare. 34.

Yo ce <sup>6</sup> uppatitam attham khippam eva nibodhati <sup>7</sup>  
muccate sattusambādā <sup>8</sup> tadāham Satthukā <sup>9</sup> yathā. 35.

Tadāham pātayitvāna giriduggamhi Satthukam <sup>10</sup>  
santikam setavatthānam upetvā pabbajim aham. 36.

Sanḍāsena ca kese me <sup>11</sup> luñcitvā sabbaso tadā  
pabbajitvāna samayam ācikkhimsu nirantaram. 37.

Tato tam uggahetvāham nisīditvāna ekikā  
samayam tam vicintesi <sup>12</sup> suvānā mānusa <sup>13</sup> karam. 38.

Chinnam gayha <sup>14</sup> samīpe me pātayitvā apakkami  
disvā nimittam alabhim attham tam puḷavākulam. <sup>15</sup> 39.

Tato utthāya <sup>16</sup> samvigga apucchim sahadhammike  
te avocum "vijānanti tam attham Sakyabhikkhavo." 40.

Sāham tam attham pucchissam upetvā buddhasāvake  
te mam ādāya <sup>17</sup> gacchimsu buddhasettassa santikam. <sup>18</sup> 41.

So me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo  
asubhāniccadukkā ti anattā ti ca nāyako. 42.

Tassa dhammam sunītvāham dhammacakkhum <sup>19</sup> viso-  
dhayim

tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajjam upasampadam. 43.

Āyācito tadā āha <sup>20</sup> "ehi Bhadde" ti nāyako

tadāham upasampannā parittam toyam addasam. 44.

Pādapakkhālanenāham <sup>21</sup> ñatvā saudayabbayam

tathā sabbe pi saṃkhāre īdisam <sup>22</sup> cintayim tadā. 45.

<sup>1</sup> nikante, P.

<sup>2</sup> samacetasi, P.

<sup>3</sup> migamunñā yathā evam, A. P.

<sup>4</sup> Yo ca, P.

<sup>5</sup> upattitam, P.

<sup>6</sup> yo ca, P.

<sup>7</sup> nibodhayi, P.

<sup>8</sup> satthus°, P.

<sup>9</sup> Sattukā, A.

<sup>10</sup> Sattukam, A.

<sup>11</sup> kesam me, P.

<sup>12</sup> vicintemi, P.

<sup>13</sup> mānussam, P.

<sup>14</sup> Chinnagayham, B. P.

<sup>15</sup> hitthan tam mutthivālukaṃ, P.

<sup>16</sup> tato—m—utthāya, P.

<sup>17</sup> te samādāya, P.

<sup>18</sup> santike, P.

<sup>19</sup> dibbacakkhum, P.

<sup>20</sup> tadā aham, P.

<sup>21</sup> pādapakkhālitenaṃham, P.

<sup>22</sup> itisam, P.

Tato cittaṃ vimucci me anupādāya sabbaso  
 khippābhiññānamaggam me tadā paññāpayi jino.<sup>1</sup> 46.  
 Iddhīsu ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 paracittāni jānāmi <sup>2</sup> satthu sāsana-kārikā. 47.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi <sup>2</sup> dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitam  
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsīṃ <sup>3</sup> sunimmalā. 48.  
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhata. 49.  
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ  
 so me attho anupatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 50.  
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca  
 ñāṇaṃ mevipulaṃ <sup>4</sup> suddham buddhasettḥassa sāsane.<sup>5</sup> 51.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 52.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā tāvad eva pabbajjam yāci.  
 Satthā tassā pabbajjam anujāni. Sā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ  
 gantvāna pabbajitvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena vītinā-  
 mentī attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Lūnakesi paṇkadharī ekasāṭi <sup>6</sup> pure cari  
 avajje vajjamatini vajje cāvajjadassini. 107.  
 Divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate  
 addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakkha-  
 tam. 108.

Nihacca jānuṃ <sup>7</sup> vanditvā sammukhā pañjali aham  
 ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca. Sā me ās' upasampadā. 109.  
 Cinnā <sup>8</sup> Aṅgā ca Magadhā Vajji Kāsī ca Kosalā  
 anañā paṇṇāsavassāni <sup>9</sup> ratṭhapinḍaṃ abhūñji 'ham. 110.  
 Puññaṃ ca pasaviṃ <sup>10</sup> baḥuṃ sappañño vatāyaṃ upāsako  
 yo Bhaddāya cīvaraṃ adāsi vippamuttāya sabbagandhehi  
 ti. 111.

<sup>1</sup> khibbābh°, A.; °ābhiññāyamaggan te tadā viññāpayi, P.

<sup>2</sup>—<sup>2</sup> om. A.

<sup>3</sup> visuddhāpi, P.

<sup>4</sup> vimalaṃ, A.

<sup>5</sup> vāhasā, P.

<sup>6</sup> ekasāṭi, cd.

<sup>7</sup> jānuṃ, cd.

<sup>8</sup> cinnā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> paṇṇāpav°, cd.

<sup>10</sup> vata passaviṃ, cd. m.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha lūnakesī ti lūnā luñcitā kesā mayhan ti lūnakesī. Nigaṇṭhesu pabbajitā <sup>1</sup> latṭhinā luñcitakesā, taṃ sandhāya vadati. paṇkadharī ti <sup>2</sup> dantakatṭhassa akhādanena dantesu malapaṇkadhāraṇato paṇkadharī. Ekasāṭṭi ti nigaṇṭhacārittavasena <sup>3</sup> ekasātakā. Pure carin ti nigaṇṭhī hutvā evaṃ vicari. Avajje vajjamatinī ti nhānuchādanadanta-katṭhakhādanādi<sup>4</sup>ke anavajje sāvajjasāññā. Vajje cāvajjadassinī ti mānamakkhapalāsavipallāsādi<sup>5</sup>ke sāvajje anavajjaditṭhī.

Divāvihārā nikkhammā ti attano divāvihāra-ṭṭhānato nikkhamitvā. Ayaṃ hi majjhantikavelāyaṃ therena saha<sup>6</sup>gatā tassa paṇhassa visajjanena dhamma-desanāya ca ni<sup>7</sup>hatamānadappā <sup>8</sup> pasannamānasā hutvā satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkamtukāmā 'va attano vasana-ṭṭhānaṃ gantvā divātṭhāne nisīditvā sāyaṇhasamaye satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkamtivā. Nihacca <sup>9</sup> jānuṃ vanditvā ti jānudvayaṃ <sup>10</sup> paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā pati-ṭṭhapetvā pañcapatiṭṭhita<sup>11</sup>na vanditvā. Sammukhā pañjalī <sup>12</sup> ahaṇ ti satthu sammukhā dasanakhasa-modhānasamujjalam aṇjalim akāsi.

Ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca. Sā me ās' upasampadā ti yaṃ maṃ bhagavā arahattaṃ patvā pabbajjañ ca upasampadañ ca yācivā ṭṭhitaṃ "ehi Bhadde bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunaṃ santike pabbajjaṃ upasampajjassū" ti avaca, āṇāpesi. Sā satthu āṇā mayhaṃ upasampadāya kāraṇattā upasampadā āsi aho<sup>13</sup>si.

Ciṇṇā ti ādikā dve gāthā aññavyākaraṇagāthā. Tattha ciṇṇā Aṅgā ca Magadhā ti ye ime Aṅgā Magadhā ca Vajjī ca Kāsī ca Kosalā ca janapadā pubbesaraṇāya mayā ratṭhapindaṃ bhuñjantiyā ciṇṇā caritā, tesu yeva satthārā samāgamato paṭṭhāya anaṇā <sup>14</sup> niddosā apagata<sup>15</sup>kilesā hutvā paññāsa samvaccharāni ratṭha-

<sup>1</sup> pabbajjiyatā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> paṇkadharin ti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> cārita°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> nhaṇ°, cd.

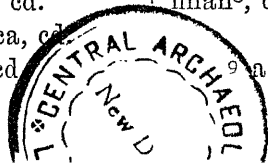
<sup>5</sup> °dabbā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> nihajacca, cd.

<sup>7</sup> °tvābhi jānu°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> aṇjalī, cd.

<sup>9</sup> anaṇā, cd.



piṇḍaṃ abbuñji 'haṃ. Yena atha pasannamānasena upāsakena attano cīvaraṃ dinnam tassa puññavisesakittanamukhena aññaṃ vyākaronti.

Puññaṃ vata pasaviṃ<sup>1</sup> bahun ti osānaguthaṃ āha, sā suviññeyyā<sup>2</sup> eva.

Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### XLVII.

Naṃ galehi kaṣaṃ khettaṃ ti ādikā Paṭācārāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ hi Padumuttaraṣa bhagavato kālo Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ vinayadharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāraṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthesi. Sā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranti Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño gehe paṭisandhiṃ gahe tvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantaṃ hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ acari, bhikkhusaṅghassa parivaṇṇaṃ akāsi. Sā devaloke nibbattā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ seṭṭhigehe nibbattitvā vayappattā attano gehe ekena kammakārena saddhiṃ kilesasanthavaṃ akāsi. Taṃ mātāpitara samajātikassa kumārassa dātum divasaṃ gaṇhāpesuṃ.<sup>3</sup> Taṃ ñatvā sā hatthisāraṃ<sup>4</sup> gahe tvā tena katasanthavena purisena saddhiṃ aggaḍḍhārena nikkhamitvā ekasmim gāmake vasantī gabbhinī ahosi. Sā paripunṇe gabbhe “kim idha anāthavāseṇa, kulagehe gacchāma sāmī” ti vatvā, tasmim “ajja gacchāma sve gacchāma” ti kālavikkhepaṃ karonte “nāyaṃ bālo maṃ nessatī” ti tasmim bahi gate gehe paṭisāmetabbaṃ paṭisāmetvā “kulagharaṃ gatā ti mayhaṃ sāmikassa kathetā” ti paṭivissakagharavāsīnaṃ ācikkhitvā “ekikā va kulagharaṃ gamissāmī” ti mag-

<sup>1</sup> passavi, cd. <sup>2</sup> suviññeyyam, cd. <sup>3</sup> gaṇhāpesuṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> hatthasāraṃ, cd., and Jāt. i. 114.

gam paṭipajji. So āgantvā gehe taṃ apassanto paṭivisake pucchitvā “ kulagharaṃ gatā ” ti sutvā “ maṃ nissāya kuladhītā anāthā jātā ” ti padānupadaṃ gantvā sampāpunī. Tassā antarāmagge eva gabbhavutthānaṃ ahosi. Sā pasūtakālato paṭṭhāya paṭippassaddhā gamaṃ anuyuttā sāmikaṃ gahe tvā nivatti. Dutiyavāraṃ pi gabbhinī ahosī ti ādi sabbhaṃ purimanayen’ eva veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ pana viseso: Yadā tassā antarāmagge kammajavātā calimsu tadā mahāakālamegho udapādi, samantato vijjulatāhi ādittam viya meghadhanitehi bhijjamānaṃ viya dhārānipātānirantaraṃ nabhaṃ ahosi. Sā taṃ disvā “ sāmi me anovassakaṃ thānaṃ jānāhi ” ti āha. So ito c’ito ca olokento ekaṃ tiṇasaṃchannaṃ gumbaṃ disvā tattha gantvā hatthagatāya vāsiyā tasmiṃ gumbhe daṇḍake chinditukāmo tiṇehi sañchāditavammikasisante utthitarukkhadaṇḍakaṃ chindi. Tāvad eva ca naṃ tato vammikato nikkhamitvā ghoraviso āsiviso daṃsi. So tatth’ eva patitvā kālaṃ akāsi. Sā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavanti tassa āgamaṇaṃ olokenti dve pi dārake vātavutthiṃ asahamāne viravante urantare katvā dvihi jānukehi dvihi hatthehi ca bhūmiṃ <sup>1</sup> uppilītvā yathā thitā <sup>2</sup> va rattim vitināmetvā vibhātāya rattiyā maṃsapesivaṇṇaṃ ekaṃ puttam pilotikācumbatake <sup>3</sup> nipajjāpetvā hatthehi urehi ca pariggahetvā itaraṃ “ ehi tāta pitā te ito gato ” ti vatvā sāmikena gatamaggena gacchanti taṃ vammikasamīpe <sup>4</sup> kālaṃ katam nisinnaṃ disvā “ maṃ nissāya mama sāmiko mato ” ti rodanti paridevanti sakalarattiṃ <sup>5</sup> devena vutthattā jaṇṇukappamāṇaṃ tanuppamāṇaṃ udakaṃ savantiṃ <sup>6</sup> antarāmagge nadim <sup>7</sup> patvā attano mandabuddhitāya dubbalatāya ca dvihi dārakehi saddhim udakaṃ otarituṃ avisahanti jeṭṭhaputtam orimatire tha-  
petvā itaraṃ ādāya paratīraṃ gantvā sākhābhaṇḍaṃ attharītvā tattha pilotikācumbatake <sup>8</sup> nipajjāpetvā “ itarassa santikaṃ gamissāmi ” ti bālaputtakaṃ pahātuṃ asakkonti punappunaṃ nivattitvā olokayamānā <sup>9</sup> nadim otarati.

<sup>1</sup> bhūmi, cd.<sup>2</sup> pilotikac°, cd.<sup>3</sup> vammikaṃ s°, cd.<sup>4</sup> sakalaratti, cd.<sup>5</sup> savanti, cd.<sup>6</sup> nadī, cd.<sup>7</sup> pilotikac°, cd.<sup>8</sup> olokiyamānā, cd.



Ath' assā nadīmajjhaṃ gatakāle eko seno taṃ dārakaṃ disvā maṃsapesī ti saññāya ākāśato gami. Sā taṃ disvā ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā su sū ti tikkhattum mahāsaddaṃ nicchāresi. Seno dūrabhāvena taṃ anādiyanto kumāra-kaṃ gahetvā vehāsaṃ uppati. Orimatīre thito putto ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā mahāsaddaṃ nicchārayamānaṃ<sup>1</sup> disvā maṃ sandhāya vadatī ti saññāya vegena udaye pati. Iti bālaputtako senena, jeṭṭhaputto udakena hato. Sā "eko putto senena gahito, eko udakena vūlho, panthe me pati mato" ti rodanti paridevanti gacchanti Sāvattthito āgaman-taṃ ekaṃ purisaṃ disvā pucchi: "Kattha vāsiko sī" ti. "Sāvattthivāsiko 'mhi amma" ti. "Sāvattthiyaṃ asukavīthi-yaṃ asukakulaṃ nāma atthi, taṃ jānāsi<sup>2</sup> tātā" ti. "Jānāmi amma, taṃ pana mā puccha, aññaṃ pucchā" ti. "Aññaena me payojanaṃ n'atthi, tad eva pucchāmi tātā" ti. "Amma tvaṃ attano ācikkhitum na desi.<sup>3</sup> Ajja te sabbarattim<sup>4</sup> devo vassanto diṭṭho" ti. "Diṭṭho me tātā, mayhaṃ eva so sabbarattim<sup>5</sup> vuṭṭho, taṃ kārāṇaṃ pacchā kathessāmi; etasmim<sup>6</sup> tāva me seṭṭhighe pavattim<sup>7</sup> kathehi" ti. "Amma ajja rattiyaṃ seṭṭhim ca bhariyañ ca seṭṭhiputtañ ca tayo pi jane avattharamāne gehe<sup>8</sup> patite ekacitakāyaṃ jhāpentī,<sup>9</sup> svāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> dhūmo paññāyati amma" ti. Sā tasmim<sup>11</sup> khāne nivatthavatthaṃ pi patamānaṃ na sañjāni, sokummattakaṃ nāma patvā. Jātarūpen' eva:

Ubho puttā kālaṇkatā, panthe mayhaṃ pati mato  
mātā pitā ca bhātā ca ekacitakasmiṃ dayhare ti.

vilapantī paribbhamantī tato paṭṭhāya tassā nivāsana-mattena pi vatthena patitenācārattā<sup>9</sup> Paṭācārā tveva sam-añña ahoṣi. Taṃ disvā manussā "gaccha ummattike" ti

<sup>1</sup> nicchāriyaṃ<sup>o</sup>, ed.      <sup>2</sup> taṃ janāti, ed.      <sup>3</sup> demi, ed.

<sup>4</sup> sabbaratti, ed.

<sup>5</sup> pavatti, ed.

<sup>6</sup> avattharamānaṃ gehaṃ, ed.

<sup>7</sup> jhāyanti, ed.

<sup>8</sup> tvāyaṃ, ed.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>o</sup>mattena pi vatthena pi vatthena ācarato patitācārattā, ed.

keci kacavaram matthake khipanti, aññe paṇsum okiranti, apare leḍḍū khipanti. Satthā Jetavane mahāparisamajjhe nisiditvā dhammaṃ desento taṃ tathā paribbhamanti<sup>1</sup> disvā nāṇaparipākaṇ ca oloketvā yathā viharābhimukhī āgacchati tathā akāsi. Parisā taṃ disvā “imissā ummatikāya ito āgantum<sup>2</sup> mā datthā” ti āha. Bhagavā “mā naṃ vārayitthā” ti vatvā avidūratthānaṃ āgatakāle “satiṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭilabha<sup>4</sup> bhagini” ti āha. Sā tāvad eva buddhānubhāvena satiṃ<sup>5</sup> labhivā nivatthavattassa patitabhāvaṃ sallakkhetvā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ sampatinipajjāya nisīdi. Eko puriso uttarisātakam khipi. Sā taṃ nivāsetvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhi-tena vanditvā “bhante avassayo me hoṭha. Ekaṃ me puttam seno gaṇhi, eko udakena vūlho, panthe pati mato, mātāpitaro bhātā ca gehena avatthata matā ekacitakasmim jhāyanti” ti sā sokakāraṇaṃ ācikkhi. Satthā “Paṭācāre mā cintayi, tava avassayo bhavitum samatthass’ eva santi-kaṃ āgatā si. Yathā hi tvaṃ idāni puttādīnaṃ maraṇa-nimittaṃ assūni pavattesi, evaṃ anamatagge saṃsāre puttā-dīnaṃ maraṇahetu pavattitaṃ assu catunnaṃ mahāsamud-dānaṃ udakato bahutaran” ti dassento :

Catusu samuddesu jalaṃ parittakam  
tato bahum assujalaṃ anappakam  
dukkhena phutṭhassa narassa socato<sup>6</sup>  
kimpkāraṇā socavasā pamajjasī ti

gāthaṃ abhāsi. Evaṃ satthari anamatagga-pariyāyaka-  
thaṃ kathente tassā soko tanutarabhāvaṃ<sup>7</sup> agamāsī. Atha  
naṃ tanubhūtasokaṃ ñatvā “Paṭācāre<sup>8</sup> puttādayo nāma pa-  
ralokaṃ gacchantassa tānaṃ vā lenaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā bha-  
vitum na sakkonti ti. Vijjamānā pi te na santaye va.”<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> paribbhamanti, ed.

<sup>2</sup> āgantu, ed.

<sup>3</sup> sati, ed.

<sup>4</sup> paṭilabhi, ed.

<sup>5</sup> sati, ed.

<sup>6</sup> socatā, ed.

<sup>7</sup> tanutaraṃ, ed.

<sup>8</sup> Paṭācārī, ed.

<sup>9</sup> si te na santi evaṃ, ed.

Tasmā paṇḍitena attano sīlaṃ visodhetvā nibbānagāmiṃ maggo yeva sādhetabbo " ti dassento :

Na santi puttā tāṇāya na pitā na pi bandhavā  
antakenādhīpannessa n'atthi ñātīsu tāṇatā.  
Etaṃ atthavaśaṃ ñatvā paṇḍito sīlasaṃvuto  
nibbānagamanāṃ maggaṃ khippaṃ eva visodhaye ti.

Imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāvasāne Paṭācārā satāpatti-phale paṭiṭṭhāpitā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā taṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ santike netvā pabbajesi. Sā laddhūpa-sampadā uparimaggatthāya vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekaṃ divasaṃ <sup>1</sup> ghaṭena udakaṃ ādāya pāde dhovanti udakaṃ pi āsiñcītaṃ thokaṃ thānaṃ gantvā pacchijji. Dutiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ tato dūraṃ agamāsi. Tatiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ tato pi dūrataṃ agamāsi. Sā tad eva ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā tayo vāre paricchinditvā "mayā paṭhamāṃ āsittaṃ udakaṃ viya ime sattā paṭhamavaye pi maranti tato dūraṃ gataṃ dutiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ udakaṃ viya majjhimavaye pi, tato dūrataṃ gataṃ tatiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ udakaṃ viya pacchimavaye pi maranti yevā" ti cintesi. Satthā gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinno va obhāsaṃ pharivā tassā sammukhena kathento viya : "Evaṃ eva Paṭācāre sabbe pīme sattā maraṇadhammā tasmā pañcaṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ apassantassa vassasataṃ jīvato <sup>2</sup> taṃ passantassa ekāhaṃ pi ekakkhaṇaṃ pi jīvitaṃ seyyo ti imaṃ atthaṃ dassento :

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ udayabbayaṃ  
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo passato <sup>3</sup> udayabbayaṃ ti.

gāthaṃ āha. Gāthāpariyosāne Paṭācārā saha paṭisaṃbhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū  
ito satasahassambhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.

<sup>1</sup> ekan ti divasaṃ, cd.    <sup>2</sup> jīvanato, cd.    <sup>3</sup> passante, cd.

Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā setṭhikule ahuṃ  
 nānāratanapajjote <sup>1</sup> mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.  
 Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ  
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ <sup>2</sup> upesiṃ <sup>3</sup> saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.  
 Tato vinayadhārīnaṃ aggaṃ vaṇṇesi nāyako  
 bhikkhuniṃ + lajjiniṃ <sup>4</sup> tādiṃ kappākappavisāraṇaṃ. 4.  
 Tadā muditacittāhaṃ taṃ tñānaṃ abhikaṇṭhīṇi <sup>5</sup>  
 nimantetvā dasabalaṃ sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. 5.  
 bhojayitvāna sattāhaṃ daditvā 'va ticīvaraṃ  
 nipacca <sup>6</sup> sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanam abravim : 6.  
 yā tayā vaṇṇitā vīra ito atṭhamake muni  
 tādisāhaṃ bhavissāmi yadi sijjhasi <sup>7</sup> nāyaka. 7.  
 Tadā avoca maṃ satthā bhadde mā bhāsi assasa <sup>8</sup>  
 anāgataṃhi addhāne lacchas' etaṃ manorathaṃ. 8.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 9.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Paṭicārā ti nāmena hessasi <sup>9</sup> satthu sāvika. 10.  
 Tadāhaṃ muditā <sup>10</sup> hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ  
 mettacittā paricariṃ sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. 11.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhī hi ca  
 jalitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇṇhi 'haṃ. 12.  
 Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaśo  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 13.  
 Upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 14.  
 Tassāsim <sup>11</sup> tatiyā dhītā Bhikkhuni itī vissutā  
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. 15.  
 Anujāni na no tato, agāre 'va tadā mayaṃ  
 viṣaṃ vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā. <sup>12</sup> 16.  
 Komāriṃ <sup>12</sup> brahmacariyaṃ rājakaṇṭhā sukhedhitā  
 buddhopaṭṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro. 17.

<sup>1</sup> opajjoto, P.      <sup>2</sup> opasādāyaṃ, P.      <sup>3</sup> upemi, P.

<sup>4</sup> bhikkhuni, P.      <sup>5</sup> lajjiniṃ om. A.; lajjini tādi, P.

<sup>6</sup> abhikaṇṭhayaṃ, P.      <sup>7</sup> nipajja, P.      <sup>8</sup> sijjhati, A.

<sup>9</sup> bhāsi avassayaṃ, P.      <sup>10</sup> hessati, A.      <sup>11</sup> pamudī, A.

<sup>12</sup> tassāpi, P.      <sup>13</sup> atandikā, A.      <sup>14</sup> Komāraṃ, P.

Samaṇi Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhudāyikā  
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā. 18.  
 Ahaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā ca Khemā Bhaddā ca bhikkhunī  
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 19.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agamhase.<sup>1</sup> 20.  
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni<sup>2</sup> jātā seṭṭhikule ahaṃ  
 Sāvattiyaṃ puravare<sup>3</sup> iddhe phīte mahaddhane. 21.  
 Yadā ca<sup>4</sup> yobbanūpetā vitakkavasagā ahaṃ  
 naraṃ jārapatiṃ disvā tena saddhiṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 22.  
 Ekaputtapasūtāhaṃ dutiyo kucchiyā mamaṃ  
 tadāhaṃ mātāpitara dakkhāmī<sup>5</sup> ti sunicchitā. 23.  
 Nārocesi pati<sup>6</sup> mayhaṃ. Tadā tamhi pavāsīte<sup>7</sup>  
 ekikā niggatā gehā gantaṃ<sup>8</sup> Sāvattiyaṃ uttamaṃ. 24.  
 Tato me sāmi<sup>9</sup> āgantvā sambhāvesi<sup>10</sup> pathe mamaṃ  
 tadā me<sup>11</sup> kammajā vātā uppannā atidāruṇā. 25.  
 Utthito ca mahāmegho pasūtisamaye mama  
 dabbatthāya tadāgantvā sāmi sappena<sup>12</sup> mārito. 26.  
 Tadā vijātadukkhena anāthā kapaṇā ahaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
 kunnadīṃ pūritaṃ<sup>14</sup> disvā gacchanti sakulālayaṃ 27.  
 bālaṃ ādāya atariṃ<sup>15</sup> pārakule ca ekikā  
 pahetvā<sup>16</sup> bālaṃ puttāṃ itaraṃ taraṇāya 'haṃ 28.  
 nivattā, ukkuso hāsi<sup>17</sup> taruṇaṃ vilapantakaṃ  
 itaraṃ ca vahi soto, sāhaṃ sokasamappitā. 29.  
 Sāvattinagaraṃ gantvā assosiṃ sajane<sup>18</sup> mate  
 tadā avoca sokattā mahāsokasamappitā : 30.

<sup>1</sup> agacchi 'haṃ, A.<sup>2</sup> pacchime ca tad evāhi, P.<sup>3</sup> pure vare, A.<sup>4</sup> yadā 'va, P.<sup>5</sup> okkhāmī, A. ; okkāmī, B.<sup>6</sup> narocesim patim, Ā.<sup>7</sup> mamhi pav°, P.<sup>8</sup> gantaṃ, P.<sup>9</sup> te sāmi, P.<sup>10</sup> sambhāsesi, P.<sup>11</sup> tadā maṃ, P.<sup>12</sup> sabbena, A.<sup>13</sup> kapaṇā maham, Ā.<sup>14</sup> kunnadīpūritaṃ, B. ; kunnadīpurisaṃ, P.<sup>15</sup> balaṃ ādāya acari, P.<sup>16</sup> pāhetvā, P. ; pāyetvā, B. ; pātetvā, A.<sup>17</sup> dāsi, P.<sup>18</sup> sajane pi, P.

Ubho puttā kālāṅkatā<sup>1</sup> panthe mayhaṃ pati mato  
 pitā mātā ca bhātā ca ekacitamhi dayhare. 31.  
 Tadā kisā ca paṇḍū ca anāthā dīnamānasā  
 ito tato gamentī'ham<sup>2</sup> addasaṃ narasārathim. 32.  
 Tato avoca maṃ satthā putte mā soci assasa  
 attānaṃ te gavesassu<sup>3</sup> kiṃ niratthaṃ vihaññasi.<sup>4</sup> 33.  
 Na santi puttā tānāya na ñāti nāpi<sup>5</sup> bandhavā  
 antakenādhīpannassa n'atthi ñātisu tānatā.<sup>6</sup> 34.  
 Taṃ sutvā munino vākyam paṭhamam phalam ajjhagam  
 pabbajitvāna naciraṃ arahattam apāpuṇim. 35.  
 Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārīkā. 36.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam  
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh' amhi<sup>7</sup> sunimballā. 37.  
 Tato'ham Vinayaṃ sabbam santike sabbadassino  
 uggahim<sup>8</sup> sabbavitthāraṃ vyāharim ca yathā tatham. 38.  
 Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge tḥapesi maṃ  
 aggam vinayadhāriṇam Paṭācārā 'va ekikā. 39.  
 Paricīṇṇo<sup>9</sup> mahāsattā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā.<sup>10</sup> 40.  
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 41.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 42.

Arahattam paṇa patvā sekkhakāle attano paṭipattim  
 paccavekkhitvā uparivisesassa nibbattitākāraṃ vibhāventi  
 udānavasena :

Naṅgalehi kasaṃ<sup>11</sup> khettaṃ bījāni pavapaṃ<sup>12</sup> chamā  
 puttadārāni posentā<sup>13</sup> dhanam vindanti mānavā. 112.

<sup>1</sup> kālakatā, P. ; mato panthe pati mama, P.

<sup>2</sup> gament'aham, A.

<sup>3</sup> bhava sassu, P.

<sup>4</sup> ki niratta viññasi, P.

<sup>5</sup> na pitā nāpi, P.

<sup>6</sup> tānatā, P.

<sup>7</sup> visuddhāsim, A.

<sup>8</sup> uggahetvā, P.

<sup>9</sup> paricīṇṇo, P.

<sup>10</sup> samohatā, P.

<sup>11</sup> katam, cd.

<sup>12</sup> pavasaṃ, cd.

<sup>13</sup> posento, cd. m.

Kim ahaṃ <sup>1</sup> sīlasampannā satthu sāsana-kārīkā  
 nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi akusītā anuddhatā. 113.  
 Pāde pakkhālayitvāna udakesu karom'ahaṃ  
 pādodakañ ca disvāna thalato ninnam āgataṃ.  
 tato cittaṃ samādhesi <sup>2</sup> assaṃ bhadraṃ va jāniyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> 114.  
 Tato dipaṃ + gahetvāna vihāraṃ pāvīsi ahaṃ  
 seyyaṃ olokayitvāna mañcakamhi upāvīsi. 115.  
 Tato sūciṃ <sup>5</sup> gahetvāna vaṭṭiṃ <sup>6</sup> okassayāmaṃ ahaṃ  
 padipassa' eva nibbānaṃ <sup>7</sup> vimokkha ahu cetaso ti. 116.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ka sa n ti kasikammaṃ  
 karontā. Puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Pa va pa na <sup>9</sup>  
 ti bijāni vapantā. Cha mā ti chamāyaṃ. Bhummatthe hi  
 idaṃ paccatthavacanaṃ, ayaṃ h'ettha saṃkhepattho.  
 Ime dhanavanto <sup>10</sup> sapattā naigalehi phalehi khettaṃ  
 kasantā yathādhippāyaṃ khettaṃ bhūmiyaṃ pubbaṇṭa-  
 parantabhedāni bijāni vapantā taṃ hetuṃ <sup>11</sup> taṃ nimittaṃ  
 attānaṃ putta dāra dīni pi po sentā <sup>12</sup> hutvā dhanam  
 paṭilabhanti. <sup>13</sup> Evaṃ imasmiṃ loke yoniso payuttā pac-  
 catthaparisa-kkaro nāma saphalo sandayo.

Tattha kim ahaṃ sīlasampannā satthu  
 sāsana-kārīkā nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi  
 akusītā anuddhatā <sup>14</sup> ti ahaṃ suvisuddhasilā  
 āradhaviṇiyatāya akusītā ajjhattaṃ susamāhitacittatā ca  
 anuddhatā <sup>15</sup> ca hutvā catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanā-  
 saṃkhātāṃ satthu sāsanaṃ karonti kasmā nibbānaṃ  
 nādhigacchāmi nādhigamissāmi? <sup>16</sup> evā ti evaṃ pana  
 cintenti <sup>17</sup> vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekadivasaṃ  
 pādadhovane uḍake nimittaṃ gaṇhiṃ. <sup>18</sup> Tenāha : pa de

<sup>1</sup> kimahā, cd.<sup>2</sup> samādesi, ed.<sup>3</sup> asso bhadro va jāniyo, ed.<sup>4</sup> divaṃ, ed.<sup>5</sup> suci, ed.<sup>6</sup> vaḍḍi, ed.<sup>7</sup> parisayo nibbānaṃ, ed.<sup>8</sup> ekaṃ vacanaṃ, cd.<sup>9</sup> pavasaṃ, cd.<sup>10</sup> dhānavā, cd.<sup>11</sup> taṃ sotuṃ, cd.<sup>12</sup> posento, cd. <sup>13</sup> paṭilabbati, cd. <sup>14</sup> anuddhatā, cd.<sup>15</sup> anuddhatā, cd.<sup>16</sup> adhigamissāmi, cd.<sup>17</sup> cinto, ed.<sup>18</sup> gaṇhi, cd.

pa k k h ā l a y i t v ā n ā ti ādi. Tass' attho : ahaṃ pāde-  
dhovanti pādapakkhālanahetu<sup>1</sup> 'va tikkhattum āsittesu  
udakesu thalato ninnam āgataṃ pādodakam disvā mimit-  
taṃ karomi. Yathā sarīraṃ udakam khayadhammaṃ  
vayadhammaṃ<sup>2</sup> evaṃ sattānaṃ āyusañkhārā ti. Evaṃ  
aniccalakkhaṇaṃ tadanusārena dukkhalakkhaṇaṃ ananta-  
lakkhaṇaṃ ca upadhāretvā vipassanaṃ vaddhenti. Ta to  
pi cittaṃ samādhesi assaṃ bhaddraṃ va  
jāniyaṃ. Kusalo sārathi sukhena sāreti evaṃ ahaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
cittaṃ sukhen' eva samādhesi vipassanāsamādhinā  
samāhitaṃ akāsi. Evaṃ pana vipassanaṃ vaddhenti  
utusappāya nijigimsāya ovaraṃ pavisanti andhakāra-  
vidhamanattaṃ pa dī pa ṃ ga he t v ā mañcake nisin-  
namattā 'va dīpaṃ vijjhāpetum<sup>4</sup> aggalasūciyā dīpavattim<sup>5</sup>  
ākaddhi. Tāvad eva utusappāyalābhena cittaṃ samāhitaṃ  
ahosi. Vipassanā vidhim<sup>6</sup> otarati magge ghaṭṭesi, tato  
maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbaso āsavānaṃ khayā ahosi. Tena  
vuttaṃ : ta to sū ci ṃ<sup>7</sup> ga he t v ā na —pa— vimokkha  
cetaso a h ū ti. Tattha seyyaṃ olokayitvānā ti  
dīpalokena seyyaṃ passitvāna. Sū ci ṃ ti aggalasūciṃ<sup>8</sup>  
gahetvāna va t t i ṃ<sup>9</sup> o k a s s a y ā m i ti dīpaṃ vijjhāpe-  
tum<sup>10</sup> telābhimukhaṃ dīpavattim<sup>11</sup> ākaḍḍhemī ti. Vi m o k k h o  
ti<sup>12</sup> kilesahi vimokkha. So pana yasmā<sup>13</sup> paramatthato  
cittassa tasmā vuttaṃ cetaso ti. Yathā pana vattitelādi-  
paccaye sati uppajjanato padīpo tad abhāve anuppajjanato<sup>14</sup>  
nibbuto ti vuccati, evaṃ kilesādipaccaye sati uppajjanāra-  
haṃ tad abhāvena anuppajjanato<sup>15</sup> cittaṃ vinuttan ti  
vuccati ti āha : pa dī pa s s' eva ni b b ā na ṃ vi m o k k h o  
a h ū cetaso ti.

Paṭacārāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> °pakkhālaheta, ed.    <sup>2</sup> viyadh, ° ed.    <sup>3</sup> maham, ed.

<sup>4</sup> vijjhāpetum, ed.    <sup>5</sup> dīpavaddhi, ed.    <sup>6</sup> vidhi, ed.

<sup>7</sup> tato dīpaṃ, ed.    <sup>8</sup> aggalasūci, ed.    <sup>9</sup> vaddhi, ed.

<sup>10</sup> vijjhāpetum, ed.    <sup>11</sup> °vatti, ed.

<sup>12</sup> °mokkhā ti, ed.    <sup>13</sup> panāyasmā, ed.

<sup>14</sup> anupajj°, ed.    <sup>15</sup> anuppajjato tato, ed.



## XLVIII.

Musalāni gahetvānā ti ādikā timsamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthā. Tā pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṇṭiyo anukkamaṇa<sup>1</sup> upacitavimokkhasambhārā imasmiṃ budhuppāde sakammasaṇṇoditā tattha tattha kulagehe nibbatitvā viññutaṃ patvā<sup>2</sup> Paṭācārāya theriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā parisuddhasilā vattapaṭivattaṃ paripūrentiyo viharanti. Ath' ekadivasam Paṭācārā therī tāsam ovāde dentī :

Musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti māṇavā puttadārāni posentā<sup>3</sup> dhanam vindanti māṇavā. 117.  
Karoṭha buddhasāsaṇaṃ yaṃ katvā nānutappati khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha, cetosamathaṃ anuyuttā<sup>4</sup> karoṭha buddhasāsaṇaṇ ti. 118.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tatthāyaṃ saṅkhepattho : imo sattā jīvitaḥetu musalāni gahetvā paresaṃ dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti udukkhalakammaṃ karonti. Aññaṃ pi ekadivasam nisinnaṃ kammaṃ katvā puttadāraṃ posentā<sup>5</sup> yathācāraṃ dhanam pi saṃharanti. Taṃ pana tesam kammaṃ hīnakammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anattasaṃhitaṇ ca, tasmā edisaṃ saṃkilesikapapañcam vajjetvā karoṭha buddhasāsaṇaṃ sikkhattayasaṅkhātaṃ sammāsambuddhasāsaṇaṃ karoṭha sampādettha. Attano santāne nibbatetvā tattha kāraṇaṃ āha. Yaṃ katvā nānutappati ti yassa karaṇaḥetu etarahi āyatiṇ ca anutāpaṃ nāpajjati. Idāni tassākarāṇe pubbakiccaṃ anuyogavidhiṃ ca dassetuṃ khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha yasmā adhovitapādassa avikkhālitamukhassa ca nisajja sukhaṃ utusappāyalābho ca na hoti. Pāde pana dhovitvā mukhaṇ ca vikkhāletvā ekamante nisinnassa tad ubhayaṃ labbhati. Tasmā khippaṃ imaṃ yathāladham khaṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> anukkamo, cd.<sup>2</sup> pattā cd.<sup>3</sup> posento, cd.<sup>4</sup> anuyutto, cd.<sup>5</sup> posento, cd.

avirādhentiyo pādāni attano pāde dhovitvā ekamante vivitte okāse nisīdatha nipajjatha. Attha-timsāya ārammaṇesu yattha katthaci cittāruciye ārammaṇe attano cittaṃ upanibandhitvā cetosamatham anuyuttā samāhitena cittena catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanāvasena buddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ ovādaṃ anudīṭṭhiṃ <sup>1</sup> karoṭha sampādeṭhā ti. Atha tā bhikkhuniyo tassā theriyā ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanāya kammaṃ karontiyo ñānassa paripākam gatattā hetusampannatāya ca saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ <sup>2</sup> paccavekkhitvā ovādagāthāhi sad-dhiṃ :

Tassā <sup>3</sup> tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisuṃ. <sup>4</sup> cetosamatham anuyuttā akāṃsu buddhasāsanaṃ. <sup>5</sup> 119.  
Rattiyā purime yāme pubbaḷātīṃ <sup>6</sup> anussaraṃ. <sup>7</sup>  
rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkuṃ visodhayuṃ  
rattiyā paccime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayuṃ. 120.  
Uṭṭhāya pāde vandimsu katā te anusāsani  
Indaṃ va devā tidasā saṃgāme aparājitaṃ  
purakkhatvā vihariyāma <sup>8</sup> tevijj' amha anāsava ti. <sup>8</sup> 121.

Imā gāthā abhāsimsu. Tattha tassā tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ ti tassā Paṭācārāya theriyā kilesapaṭipattiṃ <sup>9</sup> sāsanaṭṭhena sāsanaabhūtaṃ ovādavacanaṃ tā timsamattā bhikkhuniyo sutvā paṭisutvā sirasā sampaticchitvā uṭṭhāya pāde vandimsu. Katā te anusāsani ti yathā sampaticchitaṃ tassā sāsanaṃ <sup>10</sup> atṭhikavā manasikavā yathā phāsukaṭṭhāne nisīditvā bhāventiyo bhāvanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā attano adhigatavisesaṃ ārocetuṃ nisinnā āsanato <sup>11</sup> uṭṭhāya tassā

<sup>1</sup> anudīṭṭhi, cd.      <sup>2</sup> paṭipatti, cd.      <sup>3</sup> tassāsā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> upāvisi, cd.      <sup>5</sup> kataṃ buddhassa, cd.

<sup>6</sup> pubbejātīṃ, cd.      <sup>7</sup> anussaraṃ, cd.

<sup>8</sup>—<sup>8</sup> om., cd.      <sup>9</sup> °paṭipatti, cd.      <sup>10</sup> tassāsanaṃ, cd.

<sup>11</sup> nisinnāsanato, cd.

santikaṃ gantvā “mahātherī tathānusaṁsati yathānusiṭṭhaṃ amhehi katan”<sup>1</sup> ti vatvā tassā pāde pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vandimsu. Indaṃ ca devā tidaṣā saṅgāme aparājitam ti devasaṅgāme<sup>2</sup> aparājitaṃ jitaṃ Indaṃ Tāvatisa devā viya mahātherim<sup>3</sup> mayan taṃ purakkhatvā vihariyāma. Aññassa kattabbassa abhāvato tasmā tevijj’amaḥānāsavā ti attano kataññūbhavaṃ pavedenti, idaṃ eva gātham aññaṃ vyākaraṇam ahoṣi, yaṃ pan’ ettha atthato avibhattam, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayaṃ eva.

Timsamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

## XLIX.

Duggatāhaṃ pure āsim ti ādikā Candāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalam upacinaṇṭi anukkamena sambhāvitavimokkhasambhārā paripakkaññā imasmim buddhupāde aññatarasmim brāhmaṇagāme apaññātassa brāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhim ganhi. Tassā nibbattito paṭṭhāya taṃ kulam bhogehi parikkhayaṃ gataṃ. Sā anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā dukkhe jīvati. Atha tasmim gehe ahivātaroḥ upapajjati, ten’ assā sabbe pi ñātakā maraṇavyasanaṃ<sup>4</sup> pāpuṇimsu. Sā ñātikhaye jāte aññattha jivitum asakkonti kapālahatthā kule kule vicarivā laddhena bhikkhāhārena yāpenti ekadivasaṃ Paṭācārāya theriyā bhattavissaggaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Bhikkhuniyo taṃ dukkhitam khudhābbhibhūtaṃ disvāna sañjātakāruññāpiyasamudācārena saṅgahetvā tattha vijjamānena upacāramanosārena āhārena santappesum.<sup>5</sup> Sā tūsaṃ ācārasile pasidetvā theriyā santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, tassā therīdhammaṃ kathesi. Sā taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sāsane abhippasannā samsāre ca

<sup>1</sup> katā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> devasusaṅgāme, cd.    <sup>3</sup> mahātherī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> parimaraṇavyasanaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> santapesum, cd.

sañjātasamvegā pabbaji, pabbajitvā ca theriyā ovāde thatvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjantī katādhikāratāya ñānassa ca paripākam gatattā nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā attano paṭipattiṃ<sup>1</sup> paccavekkhitvā:

Duggatāham pure āsi vidhavā ca aputtikā  
vinā mittehi ñātihi bhattacoḷassa nādhigam.<sup>2</sup> 122.  
Pattam daṇḍam ca gaṇhitvā bhikkhamānā kulā kulam  
sītuṇhena ca dayhantī satta vassāni cārīham. 123.  
Bhikkhunim<sup>3</sup> pana disvāna annapānassa lābhiniṃ<sup>4</sup>  
upasaṅkamma avoca : pabbaja<sup>5</sup> anagūriyam. 124.  
Sā ca maṃ anukampāya pabbājesi Paṭācārā  
tato maṃ ovaditvāna paramatthe niyojayi. 125.  
Tassā taṃ vacanam sutvā akāsi anusāsaniṃ<sup>6</sup>  
amogho ayyāya ovādo tevijj' amhi anāsavā ti. 126.

Udānavasena imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha duggatā ti daliddā. Pure ti pabbajitato pubbe, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya hi idha puggalo bhogehi aḍḍho daliddo ti na vattabbo. Guṇehi pana ayaṃ therī aḍḍhā yeva, tenāha : duggatāham pure āsin ti. Vidhavā ti. Dhavo vuccati sāmiko, tad abhāvā vidhavā matapatikā ti attho. Aputtikā ti puttarahitā. Vinā mittehi ñātihi ti mittehi bandhavehi ca paribhinā rahitā. Bhattacoḷassa nādhigan ti bhattassa coḷassa ca pāripūrim<sup>7</sup> nādhigacchi, kevalam pana bhikkhāpiṇḍassa pilotikākhaṇḍassa ca vasena ghāsacchādanamattam eva alatthan ti adhippāyo.

Tenāha : pattam daṇḍaṃ ca gaṇhitvā ti ādi. Tattha pattan ti mattikābhājanam.<sup>8</sup> Daṇḍan ti goṇasunakhādipariharanadāṇakam. Kulā kulān ti kulato kulam. Sītuṇhena ca dayhantī ti vasana-gehābhāvato sītena ca uṇhena ca pīḷiyamānā.

<sup>1</sup> patipatti, ed.<sup>2</sup> nādhikam, ed.<sup>3</sup> bhikkhunī, ed.<sup>4</sup> lābhini, ed.<sup>5</sup> pabbajja, ed.<sup>6</sup> anusāsani, ed.<sup>7</sup> pāripūri, ed.<sup>8</sup> mattikabhō, ed.

Bhikkhunin<sup>1</sup> ti Paṭācārātherim<sup>2</sup> sandhāya vadati.  
 Punā ti paccā sattasamvaccharato aparabhāge. Para-  
 matthe ti parame uttame atthe nibbānagāminiyā paṭi-  
 pādāya nibbāne ca. Niyojayī<sup>3</sup> ti kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācik-  
 khantī yojesi. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Candāya theriyā gāthāvannaṃ samattā.

Pañcanipātavannaṃ nitthitā.

### L.

Chakkanipāte yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi ti ādikā  
 pañcasatamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthā. Imā pi purimabud-  
 dhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ  
 kusalaṃ upacinantīyo anukkamena upacitavimokkhasam-  
 bhārā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde tattha tattha kulagehe  
 nibbattitvā vayappattā mātāpitūhi patikulam ānitā tattha  
 putte labhitvā gharāvāsaṃ vasantiyo samānājātikassa<sup>4</sup>  
 tādisassa kammassa katattā sabbe ca mataputtā hutvā  
 puttāsokena abhibhūtā Paṭācārāya theriyā santikaṃ upa-  
 saṅkamitvā vanditvā nisinnā attano sokakāraṃ<sup>5</sup> ārocesuṃ.  
 Therī tāsam sokam vinodentī :

Yassa<sup>6</sup> maggaṃ na jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā  
 taṃ kuto āgataṃ sattaṃ mama putto ti rodasi. 127.

Maggaṃ ca kho'ssa<sup>7</sup> jānāsi<sup>8</sup> āgatassa gatassa vā  
 na naṃ samanusoceci evaṃdhammā hi pāpino.<sup>9</sup> 128.

Ayācito<sup>10</sup> tato gacchi ananuññāto ito gato  
 kuto pi nūna āgantvā vasitvā katipāhakaṃ.<sup>11</sup> 129.

Ito pi aññena gato tato aññena gacchati  
 peto manussarūpena saṃsaranto gamissati.

yathāgato tathāgato kā tattha paridevanā ti. 130.

<sup>1</sup> Bhikkhunī, ed.

<sup>2</sup> otherī, ed.

<sup>3</sup> niyojasī, ed.

<sup>4</sup> oṇṭiyyassa, ed.

<sup>5</sup> sokokāraṃ, ed.

<sup>6</sup> yassaṃ, ed.

<sup>7</sup> kho'sa, ed.

<sup>8</sup> jānāmi, ed.

<sup>9</sup> dhammāna pāpino, ed.

<sup>10</sup> āyācito, ed.

<sup>11</sup> katipāhataṃ, ed.

Imāhi catūhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi, tā tassā dhammaṃ sutvā sañjātasamvegā theriyā santike pabbajimsu. Pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontiyo vimutti-paripācaniyānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammānaṃ paripākaṃ gatattā nacirass' eva saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ paṭiṭṭhahimsu. Atha tā adhigatārahattaṃ attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena "yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi" ti ādikāhi ovādagāthāhi saddhiṃ :

Abbaḥi vata me sallaṃ duddasaṃ hadayanissitaṃ  
yā me sokaparetāya<sup>2</sup> puttasaṃ apānudi. 131.  
Sājja abbūlhasallāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> nicehātā parinibbutā  
buddhaṃ dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca upemi<sup>4</sup> saraṇaṃ  
munin ti. 132.

Imā gāthā viṣuṃ viṣuṃ abhāsimsu. Tattha yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā ti yassa sattaṃ idha āgatassa āgatamaggaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā ito gatassa gatamaggaṃ vā taṃ na jānāsi anantarā atitānāgatā idhūpapattiyo sandhāya vadati. Taṃ kuto āgataṃ sattaṃ ti taṃ evaṃ abhiññāgatamaggaṃ kuto pi gatito āgatamaggaṃ gacchantena antarāmagge sabbeṇa sabbhaṃ āgata-paricayasamāgatapurimasadisāṃ sattaṃ. Kevalaṃ mama taṃ uppādetvā mama putto ti kuto kena karanena rodasi? appaṭikārato mama puttassa ca akātabbato na ettha rodanakāraṇaṃ atthi ti adhippāyo.

Maggañ ca kho'ssa jānāsi ti<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ tava puttābhimatassa<sup>7</sup> sattaṃ āgatassa āgatamaggaṃ gatassa<sup>8</sup> gatamaggañ ca atha jāneyyāsi. Na naṃ samānusoceṣi ti evaṃ pi naṃ na samānusoceyyāsi. Tasmā evaṃ dhammāhi pāṇino.<sup>9</sup> Itṭhadhammo<sup>10</sup> hi sattaṃ sabbhehi piyehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo tattha vasavatitāya abhāvato pag eva abhisamparāyaṃ. Ayā cito tato

<sup>1</sup> °paripācaniyā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> °paretassa, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sambūlha°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> upesi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> āgataṃ m°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> jānāsi ti, cd.

<sup>7</sup> °ābhimattassa, cd.

<sup>8</sup> gatassa om. cd. <sup>9</sup> pāṇino, cd. <sup>10</sup> itṭhadhamme, cd.

gacchī ti tato paralokato kena yācito<sup>1</sup> idha āgacchi. Āgato ti pi pāli. So ev' attho āgato. Ananuññāto ito gato ti idha lokato kenaci ananuññāto paralokaṃ gato. Kuto pi nirayādito yato kutoci gato.<sup>2</sup> Nūnā ti parisamkāyaṃ. Vasitvā katipāhakaṃ ti katipayadivasamattam<sup>3</sup> idha vasitvā.

Ito pi aññena gato ti ito pi bhavato aññena gato aññam pi bhavaṃ paṭisandhivasena upagato. Tato aññena gacchatī ti tato pi bhavato aññena gamissati aññam eva bhavaṃ upagamissati. Peto ti apeto. Tam tam bhavaṃ upapajjitvā apagato. Manussarūpenā ti nidassanamattam ctaṃ. Manussabhāvena tiracchānādi-bhāvena cā ti attho. Saṃsaranto ti aparāparaṃ upapattivasena saṃsaranto. Yathāgato tathāgato ti yathāviññātagatito ca anāmantetvā āgato tathā viññātagatito ananuññāto na gato. Kā tattha paridevanā ti tattha tādise avasavattīni yathā kāmāvacare<sup>4</sup> kā nāma paridevanā kiṃ paridevite na payojanan ti attho. Sesam vuttanayam eva. Ettha ca ādito catasso gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā, sesānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pañcamattānaṃ itthisatānaṃ sokavindanavasena viṣuṃ viṣuṃ bhāsītā. Tassā ovāde thatvā pabbajitvā adhigatavisesāhi tāhi pañcasatamattāhi bhikkhunihi cha pi gāthā paccakaṃ bhāsītā ti datṭhabbā. Pañcasatā Paṭācārā ti Paṭācārāya theriyā santike laddha-ovādātāya Paṭācārāya vuttam avedisun<sup>6</sup> ti katvā Paṭācārā ti laddhanāmā pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo.

Pañcasatamattānaṃ therinaṃ gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## II.

Puttasokenāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhā<sup>8</sup> ti ādikā Vāsetṭhiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalam upaci-

<sup>1</sup> kena cito, cd.

<sup>2</sup> gatito, cd.

<sup>3</sup> omatam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kāmācāre, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sesam, cd.

<sup>6</sup> avedisū, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sokenāyaṃ, cd.

<sup>8</sup> attā, cd.

nantī anukkamenā sambhatavimokkhasambhārā devamanussesu saṃsaranāti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā<sup>1</sup> vayappattā mātāpitūhi samānajatikassa kulaputtassa diṇṇā patikulaṃ gantvā tena saddhiṃ sukhasamvāsaṃ vasantī ekaṃ puttāṃ labhītvā tasmīṃ ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicarāṇakāle kālaṃ kate puttāsokena aṭṭitā ummatakā<sup>2</sup> ahosi. Sā ñātaṅkesu sāmike tikicchaṃ<sup>3</sup> karontesu mosāṃ ajānantānaṃ yeva palāyitvā yato tato paribbhamanti Mithilānagaraṃ sampattā. Tatthāddasa<sup>4</sup> bhagavantaṃ anantaravithiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> gacchantāṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ saṃyatindriyaṃ. Nāgaṃ disvāna saha dassanena buddhānubhāvato āgatummādā pakaticittaṃ paṭilabhi. Ath'assā<sup>6</sup> satthā saṃkhiṭṭena dhammaṃ desesi. Sā taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasamvegā satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yācitvā satthu āṇāya bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā katapubbakicceṇa vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭṭenti<sup>7</sup> vāyamantī paripakkāñāṇataya nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhūdihi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānava-sena :

Puttasoken'ahaṃ aṭṭā khittacittā visaññini  
naggā pakinnakesi<sup>8</sup> ca tena tena vicāri 'haṃ.<sup>9</sup> 133.  
Vithisaṅkārakūṭesu susāne<sup>10</sup> rathiyāsu ca  
acari tīpi vassāni khuppipāsāsamappitā. 134.  
Ath' addasāmi sugataṃ nagaraṃ Mithilāṃ gataṃ  
adantānaṃ dametāraṃ<sup>11</sup> sambuddham akutobbhayaṃ. 135.  
Saṃ cittaṃ paṭiladdhāna vanditvāna upāvisi  
so me dhammaṃ adesosi anukampāya Gotamo. 136.  
Tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāna pabbajijjā anagāriyaṃ  
yuñjanti<sup>12</sup> satthu vacane sacchākāsi padāṃ sivaṃ. 137.  
Sabbe sokā samucchinā pahīnā etadantikā  
pariññātā hi me vatthū<sup>13</sup> yato sokāna sambhavo ti. 138.

<sup>1</sup> nibbattetvā, cd.<sup>2</sup> aṭṭitvā ummatakā, cd.<sup>3</sup> saññātaṅkesu sāmike cā tik°, cd. <sup>4</sup> tatthāddasaṃ, cd.<sup>5</sup> ovidhiyaṃ, cd.<sup>6</sup> assa, cd.<sup>7</sup> ghaṭṭenti, cd.<sup>8</sup> pakinnakesi, cd.<sup>9</sup> vicāri taṃ, cd.<sup>10</sup> susāṇaro°, cd.<sup>11</sup> dametānaṃ, cd.<sup>12</sup> yujjanti, cd.<sup>13</sup> vatthu, cd.



Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aṭṭā ti aṭṭitā. Ayam eva vā pātho. Aṭṭitā piṭā ti attho. Khittacittā ti sokummādena khittahadayā. Tato eva pakataññusaññāya vigamena visaññinī. Hirottappābhāvato apagatavatthatāya<sup>1</sup> naggā. Vidhūtakesatāya pakiṇṇakesī.<sup>2</sup> Tena tenā ti gāmena gāmaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ vividhaṃ cari ahaṃ. Athā ti pacchā ummādasantati yassa kammaṃsa parikkhaye. Sugataṃ ti sobhanagamanattā sundaraṃ thānaṃ gatattā sammā gatattā sugataṃ bhagavantam. Mithilaṃ gataṃ ti<sup>3</sup> Mithilābhimukhaṃ. Mithilanagarābhimukhaṃ gacchitan ti attho.

Samcittaṃ paṭiladdhānā ti buddhānubhāvena ummādaṃ pahāya attano pakaticittaṃ paṭilabbhitvā. Yujanti satthu vacane<sup>4</sup> ti satthu sammāsambudhassa satthu sāsane yogaṃ karonti<sup>5</sup> bhāvanam anuyujanti. Sacchākāsi padam sivaṃ ti sivaṃ khamam catūhi yogehi anupaddutaṃ<sup>6</sup> nibbānaṃ padam sacchiakāsi.

Etadantikā ti etaṃ idāni mayā adhigataṃ arahattaṃ antopariyosānaṃ etesaṃ ti etadantikā<sup>7</sup> sokā.<sup>8</sup> Na dāni tesam sambhavo atthi ti attho. Yato sokāna<sup>9</sup> sambhavo ti yato antonijjhānalakkhaṇānaṃ<sup>10</sup> sokānaṃ sambhavo tesam c'upādānakkhandhasamkhātā vatthū adhiṭṭhānāni ñānatīraṇapahānapariññāhi<sup>11</sup> pariññātā, tasmā sokā etadantikā ti yojanā.

Vāsetṭhiyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### LII.

Daharā tuvaṃ rūpavatī ti ādikā Khemāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato

<sup>1</sup> vatthutāya, cd.

<sup>2</sup> pakinnakesī, cd.

<sup>3</sup> gati ti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Bluṇṇanti satthu vacane, cd.

<sup>5</sup> yo karonti, cd.

<sup>6</sup> anupadutaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> edantikā, cd.

<sup>8</sup> sotā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> sokana, cd.

<sup>10</sup> olakkhaṇam, cd.

<sup>11</sup> ñānatīrapo, cd.

kāle Haṃsavatīnagare parādhīnavuttikā paresaṃ dāsi  
 ahosi. Sā paresaṃ veyyāvaccakaraṇena jīvitāṃ kappenti  
 ekadivasaṃ Padumuttarassa sammāsambuddhassa sāva-  
 kaṃ Sujātatttheraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā tayo modake  
 datvā taṃ divasaṃ eva attano kese vissajjetvā therassa  
 dānaṃ datvā “anāgate<sup>1</sup> mahāpaṇṇā buddhassa sāvika  
 bhavēyyaṃ” ti patthanaṃ katvā yāvajīvaṃ kusalakamme  
 aggappattā hutvā devamanussesu saṃsaranti anukkamena  
 cha kāmāvacarānaṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ devarājūnaṃ mahesibhā-  
 vena upapannā manussaloke pi aneka-vāraṃ cakkavattīnaṃ  
 maṇḍalarājūnaṃ ca mahesibhāvaṃ upagatā mahāsampat-  
 tiyo anubhavitvā Vipassissa bhagavato kāle manussaloke  
 uppajjitvā viññutaṃ patvā<sup>2</sup> satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā  
 paṭiladdhasaṃvegā pabbajitvā dasa vassasahassāni brahma-  
 cariyaṃ caranti bahussutā dhammakathikā hutvā bahuja-  
 nassa dhammakathanādinā paṇṇāsaṃvattaniyakammaṃ  
 katvā tato cavitvā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranti imasmiṃ  
 kappe bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Koṇā-  
 gamanassa kāle vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvā viññu-  
 taṃ patvā mahantaṃ saṅghārāmaṃ katvā buddhapamu-  
 khassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Bhagavato pana  
 Kassapadasabalassa kāle Kikissa Kāsikaraṇṇi sabbajē-  
 ṭhikā Samaṇi nāma dhītā hutvā satthu santike dhammaṃ  
 sutvā paṭiladdhasaṃvegā agāre yeva ṭhitā vīsati vassasa-  
 hassāni komāriṃ<sup>3</sup> brahmācariyaṃ caranti samaṇaguttādihi  
 attano bhātihi saddhiṃ ramaṇiyaṃ parivenaṃ kāretvā  
 buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Evaṃ  
 eva tattha tattha bhavē āyatanāṃ gatāṃ ulāraṃ puṇṇi-  
 kammaṃ katvā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ bud-  
 dhuppāde Magadharatṭhe Sāgalanagare rājakule nibbatti.  
 Khemā ti ’ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Suvāṇṇavaṇṇā kaṇṇa-  
 sannibhattacā<sup>4</sup> vayappattā Bimbisāraraṇṇi gehaṃ gatā  
 satthari Veluvane viharante rūpamattā hutvā rūpe dosaṃ  
 dasseti ti, satthu dassanāya na gacchati. Rājā manussehi  
 Veluvanassa vaṇṇe pakāsetvā deviyā<sup>5</sup> vihāradassanāya

<sup>1</sup> anāgato, cd.

<sup>2</sup> pattā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> komāraṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> nibhattā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> vediyā, cd.

cittam uppādesi. Atha devī “vihāraṃ passissāmi” ti rājānaṃ paṭipucchī. Rājā vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ adisvā “gantum na labhissasī” ti vatvā purisānaṃ saññānaṃ adāsi: “balakkārena devīm<sup>1</sup> dasabalaṃ dassethā ti.” Devī vihāraṃ gantvā divasabhāgaṃ khepetvā nivattenti satthāraṃ adisvā va gantum āradhā. Atha naṃ rājā-purisaṃ anicchantīm<sup>2</sup> pi satthu santikaṃ nayimsu. Satthā taṃ āgacchantīm<sup>3</sup> disvā iddhiyā devaccharāsadisaṃ itthīm<sup>4</sup> nimminivā tālapannaṃ<sup>5</sup> gahetvā vijamānaṃ akāsi. Khemā devī disvā cintesi: “evarūpā nāma devaccharāpaṭibhāgā<sup>6</sup> itthiyo bhagavato avidūre tiṭṭhanti, ahaṃ etāsaṃ parivāritā na ppahomi maṇaṃ pi nikkāraṇapāpacittassa vasena naṭṭhā” ti nimittam gahetvā taṃ eva itthīm<sup>7</sup> olokayamānā aṭṭhāsi. Ath’ assā passantiyā<sup>8</sup> ’va satthu adhiṭṭhānabaleṇa sā itthī paṭhamavayaṃ atikkamma majjhimavayaṃ pi atikkamma pacchimavayaṃ patvā khaṇḍadantā palitakesā valitatacā hutvā saddhiṃ tālapannaṇa<sup>9</sup> parivattitvā pati. Tato Khemā katādhikārattā evaṃ cintesi: “evaṃvidham pi sarīraṃ idisaṃ vipattim<sup>10</sup> pāpunī, mayhaṃ pi sarīraṃ evaṃgatikaṃ eva bhavissati” ti. Ath’ assā citta-kāraṃ<sup>11</sup> ñatvā satthā:

Ye rūgarattānupatanti sotam  
sayaṇikataṃ makkatāko va jālaṃ  
etaṃ pi chetvāna paribbajanti  
anapekkhino kūmasukhaṃ pahāyā ti. (Dhp. 347.)

gātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāh arahattaṃ pāpunī ti aṭṭhakathāsu āgataṃ. Apadāne pana imaṃ gātham sutvā sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhitā rājānaṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpunī ti āgataṃ. Tatthāyaṃ Apadānapāli:

<sup>1</sup> devī, cd.      <sup>2</sup> anicchantī, cd.      <sup>3</sup> āgacchantī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> itthī, cd.      <sup>5</sup> tālapannaṃ, cd.      <sup>6</sup> accharap°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> itthī, cd.      <sup>8</sup> vassantiyā, cd.      <sup>9</sup> tālapannaṇa, cd.

<sup>10</sup> vippatti, cd.      <sup>11</sup> citta-cāraṃ, cd.

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā  
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
 Tadāhaṃ Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahuraṃ  
 nānāratanapajjote <sup>1</sup> mahāsukhasamappitā. <sup>2</sup> 2.  
 Upetvā taṃ mahāviraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ  
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ upemi saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.  
 Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ cāhaṃ āyācitvā vināyakaṃ  
 nimantayitvā sattāhaṃ bhojayiṃ saha sāvakāṃ. 4.  
 Atikkante ca sattāhe mahāpaṇṇānaṃ uttamaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
 bhikkhuniṃ <sup>4</sup> etadaggaṃhi ṭhapesi naraśārathi. 5.  
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā puno tassa mahesino  
 kāraṃ katvāna taṃ ṭhānaṃ paṇipacca paṇidahiṃ. <sup>5</sup> 6.  
 Tato mama jino āha sijjhatāṃ paṇidhiṃ tava  
 Sasaṅge me katāṃ kāraṃ appameyyaṃ phalaṃ tayā. <sup>6</sup> 7.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 8.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 etadaggaṃ anuppattā Khemā nāma bhavissasi. <sup>7</sup> 9.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisūpagā ahaṃ. 10.  
 Tato cutā Yāmaṃ agāṃ <sup>8</sup> tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ <sup>9</sup> gatā <sup>10</sup>  
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipurā tato. 11.  
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi <sup>11</sup> tassa kammaṃ vāhasā  
 tattha tatth' eva rājūnaṃ mahesittāṃ akārayiṃ. 12.  
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ cakkavattiṇaṃ  
 maṇḍalināṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittāṃ akārayiṃ. 13.  
 Sampattimā anubhotvā <sup>12</sup> devesu manujesu ca  
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekakappesu saṃsariṃ. 14.  
 Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī lokanāyako  
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassano. 15.

<sup>1</sup> °pajjoto, ed.<sup>2</sup> °sukhaṃ sam°, P.<sup>3</sup> uttamā, P.<sup>4</sup> bhikkhuni, P.<sup>5</sup> paṇidhiṃ ca paṇidhahaṃ, P.; paṇiddahiṃ, A.<sup>6</sup> tassā, P. <sup>7</sup> bhavissati, edd. <sup>8</sup> Yāmasaggaṃ, P.<sup>9</sup> Tusitaṃ, A. <sup>10</sup> gato, P. <sup>11</sup> yatthūpajānāmi, P.<sup>12</sup> anubhojetvā, P.

Tam ahaṃ lokanāyakaṃ upetvā narasārathim  
 dhammavaraṃ suṇitvāna<sup>1</sup> pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 16.  
 Asīti vassasahassāni tassa vīrassa sāsane  
 brahmacariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> caritvāna yuttayogā bahussutā 17.  
 Paccayākāraḥkusalā catusaccavīsārādā  
 nipuṇā cittaḥkathikā satthu sāsanaḥkārīkā. 18.  
 Tato cutāham Tusitaṃ<sup>3</sup> upapannā yasassinī  
 atibhomi taḥim aññe brahmacāribalen'<sup>4</sup> ahaṃ. 19.  
 Yattha yatthopapannāhaṃ mahābhoga mahādhanā  
 medhāvini<sup>5</sup> rūpajivī<sup>6</sup> vinitapurisā<sup>7</sup> pi ca 20.  
 Bhavāmi tena kammena yogena jinasāsane  
 sabbā sampattiyo mayhaṃ sulabhā manaso piyā. 21.  
 Yo pi me bhavate<sup>8</sup> bhattā yattha yattha gatāya pi  
 vimāneti na maṃ koci paṭipattibalena<sup>9</sup> me. 22.  
 Imasmim bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 nāmena Koṇāgamano uppajji vadataṃ varo. 23.  
 Tadaḥaṃ Bārāṇasiyaṃ susamiddhakulappajā<sup>10</sup>  
 Dhanañjāni Sumedhā ca<sup>11</sup> ahaṃ pi ca tayo janā 24.  
 Saṅghārāmaṃ adāsīmha dānaṃ sāhassikaṃ<sup>12</sup> pure  
 saṅghassa ca vihāraṃ pi uddissa kārīkā<sup>13</sup> mayam.<sup>14</sup> 25.  
 Tato cutā mayam sabbā<sup>15</sup> Tāvatiṃsūpagā ahum  
 yasasā aggataṃ pattā manussesu tath'eva ca. 26.  
 Imasmim yeva kappamhi brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 27.  
 Upatṭhako<sup>16</sup> mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsirajā Kiki nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 28.

<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ bhaṇitaṃ sutvāna, A.

<sup>2</sup> brahmacaraṃ, A.

<sup>3</sup> Tussitaṃ, A.

<sup>4</sup> adhikāsi tato aññaṃ brahmacāriphalen', P.

<sup>5</sup> silavati, A.

<sup>6</sup> rūpavati, B.

<sup>7</sup> vinitaparisa, A.

<sup>8</sup> yo pi bhavate, P.

<sup>9</sup> ophalena, P.

<sup>10</sup> susamiddhaṃ kulaṃ pajā, P. ; asamiddhikulaṃ, B.

<sup>11</sup> Sumedhāvi, P.

<sup>12</sup> dānā saḥassikā, A. ; nekaḥassike mukhe, P.

<sup>13</sup> uddissikayikā, B.

<sup>14</sup> vihāraṃhi uddissakassikā maḥaṃ, P.

<sup>15</sup> sagge, P.

<sup>16</sup> upatṭhako, P

Tassāsim<sup>1</sup> jetṭhikā dhītā Samanī iti vissutā  
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. 29.  
 Anujāni na no tāto agāre va tadā mayam  
 vīsam<sup>2</sup> vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā 30.  
 Komārim<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyaṃ rājakaññā sukhedhitā  
 buddhopatṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro. 31.  
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca<sup>4</sup> Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā  
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā. 32.  
 Aham Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā  
 Kisāgotamī ca Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti<sup>5</sup> sattamī. 33.  
 Kadāci so narādicco dhammaṃ desesi abbhutaṃ  
 Mahānidānasuttantaṃ sutvā; taṃ pariyāpunim. 34.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañchi'haṃ. 35.  
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Sāgalāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> puruttame  
 rañño Maddassa dhīt' amhi<sup>7</sup> manāpā dayitā piyā.<sup>8</sup> 36.  
 Saha me<sup>9</sup> jātamattamhi kheman tamhi<sup>10</sup> pure ahū  
 tato Khemā ti nāmaṃ me guṇato upapajjatha.<sup>11</sup> 37.  
 Yadāhaṃ yobbanam patta<sup>12</sup> rūpavilāsabhūsitā<sup>13</sup>  
 tadā adāsi maṃ tāto<sup>14</sup> Bimbisārassa rājino. 38.  
 Tassāhaṃ suppiyā āsim rūpakelāyane ratā  
 rūpanam dosavādī ti<sup>15</sup> na upesim mahādayaṃ.<sup>16</sup> 39.  
 Bimbisāro tadā rājā mamānuggahabuddhiyā<sup>17</sup>  
 vaṇṇayitvā Veḷuvanaṃ gāyake pāpayi mamaṃ. 40.  
 Rammaṃ Veḷuvanaṃ yena na diṭṭhaṃ sugatālayaṃ  
 na tena Nandanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ iti<sup>18</sup> maññāmase mayam. 41.  
 Yena Veḷuvanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ naranandanandananaṃ  
 sudiṭṭhaṃ nandaṃ nandena<sup>19</sup> amarindasunandanaṃ. 42.

<sup>1</sup> tassāpi, P.<sup>2</sup> vīsa, A.<sup>3</sup> Komārī, A ; Komāraṃ, P.<sup>4</sup> Samanarattā ca, P.<sup>5</sup> Visākhā cāpi, P.<sup>6</sup> Sākalāyaṃ, A.<sup>7</sup> dhītāpi, P.<sup>8</sup> dassitā pitā, P.<sup>9</sup> yassā me, P.<sup>10</sup> khepaṃ tamhi, P.<sup>11</sup> udapajjatha, P.<sup>12</sup> sattā, P.<sup>13</sup> rūpalāviññabhūsikā, P.<sup>14</sup> maṃ tāva, P.<sup>15</sup> ovārī ti, P.<sup>16</sup> mahādeyaṃ, B. ; mahāyasaṃ, P.<sup>17</sup> mahānuggo, A.<sup>18</sup> na tena Nandaṃ diṭṭhaṃ ti, P.<sup>19</sup> nandanaṃ tena, A.

Vihāya nandanam devā otaritvā mahītaḷam  
 rammam Veluvanam disvā na tappanti suvimhitā.<sup>1</sup> 43.  
 Rājapūññaena nibbattam buddhapūññaena bhūsitam  
 ko vattā tassa nissesam<sup>2</sup> vanassa guṇasañcayam. 44.  
 Tam sutvā vanasamiddhim<sup>3</sup> mama sotam manoharam<sup>4</sup>  
 datthukāmā tam uyyānam rañño ārocayim tadā. 45.  
 Mahatā parivārena tadā ca so mahīpati  
 mam pesesi tam uyyānam dassanāya samussukam. 46.  
 Gaccha passa mahābhoge vanam<sup>5</sup> nettarasāyanam  
 yam sadā bhāti siriya sugatā bhānurañjitam. 47.  
 Yadā ca piṇḍāya muni Giribbajapuruttamam  
 pavittho 'ham<sup>6</sup> tadā yeva<sup>7</sup> vanam datthum upāgamim. 48.  
 Tadāham phullavipinam<sup>8</sup> nānābhamarakūjitam  
 kokilagītasahitam mayūragāṇanaccitam. 49.  
 Appasaddam anākiṇṇam nānācaṅkamabhūsitam  
 kuṭimaṇḍapasāṅkiṇṇam yogivaravirājitam<sup>9</sup> 50.  
 Vicarantī amaññissam saphalam nayanam mama.  
 Tatthāham taruṇam bhikkhum yuttam disvā vicintayim : 51.  
 Īdise vipine<sup>10</sup> ramme tthito 'yam navayobbane  
 vasantam iva kantena<sup>11</sup> rūpena ca samanvito.<sup>12</sup> 52.  
 Nisinno rukkhamūlamhi muṇḍo saṃghātipāruto  
 jhāyate vat' ayaṃ bhikkhu<sup>13</sup> hitvā visayaṃ ratim. 53.  
 Nanu nāma gahatthena kāmam bhutvā yathāsukham  
 pacchā jīṇṇena dhammo 'yam caritabbo subhaddako. 54.  
 Suññatam ti viditvāna gandhageham<sup>14</sup> jinālayam  
 upetvā jinam addakkhim udayantam va bhākaram.<sup>15</sup> 55.  
 Ekekaṃ<sup>16</sup> sukham āsinam vijamānam<sup>17</sup> varitthiyā<sup>18</sup>  
 disvān'evam vicintesi : nāyam lūkho narāsabho. 56.

<sup>1</sup> suvimhitā, P.      <sup>2</sup> nissesam, P.      <sup>3</sup> sāmiddhi, P.

<sup>4</sup> sotamanoharam, A.      <sup>5</sup> dhanam, P.

<sup>6</sup> pavitthāham, A.      <sup>7</sup> yena, B.

<sup>8</sup> phullapavanam, P. B.      <sup>9</sup> yativara°, P.

<sup>10</sup> īdise pavane, P.      <sup>11</sup> vasantī niccakantena, B.

<sup>12</sup> samantato, P.      <sup>13</sup> bhikkhum, P.      <sup>14</sup> gandhagehe, P.

<sup>15</sup> pabhākaram, B. ; pabharikaram, P.      <sup>16</sup> ekakaṃ, A.

<sup>17</sup> bijamānam, A.      <sup>18</sup> varattiyā, P.

Sā kaññā kanakābhāsā padumānanalocanā  
 bimboṭṭhikundadassanā<sup>1</sup> manonettarasāyanā 57.  
 Hemadolā va savanā<sup>2</sup> kalasākārasutthanī<sup>3</sup>  
 vedimajjhā<sup>4</sup> va susoṇī<sup>5</sup> rambhorū cārubbhūsanā 58.  
 Rattamaṣakūpasamvyānā<sup>6</sup> nīlā maṭṭhanivāsanā  
 atappaneyyarūpena hāsabhāvasamanvitā. 59.  
 Disvā taṃ eva cintesiṃ : aho 'yaṃ abhirūpinī<sup>7</sup>  
 na mayānena nettena diṭṭhapubbā kudācanam. 60.  
 Tato jarābhibhūtā sā vivaṇṇā vikatānanā<sup>8</sup>  
 chinnadantā setasirā salālā vadanāsuci 61.  
 Saṃkhittakaṇṇā<sup>9</sup> setakkhī lambāsubhapaṇodharā  
 valivitasabbaṅgī<sup>10</sup> sirāvitatadehinī<sup>11</sup> 62.  
 Nataṅgā daṇḍadutiyaṃ uppāsulikā kisikā  
 pavedhamānā patitā nissasantī muhum muhum. 63.  
 Tato me āsi saṃvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano<sup>12</sup>  
 dhir atthu rūpaṃ asuciṃ ramante yattha bālīsā.<sup>13</sup> 64.  
 Tadā mahākāruṇiko disvā saṃviggaṃānasam  
 udaggacitto sugato imā gāthā abhāsatha : 65.  
 Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Kheme samussayaṃ  
 uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ.<sup>14</sup> 66.  
 Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ  
 sati kāyagatā ty atthu nibbidābahulā bhava.<sup>15</sup> 67.  
 Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ  
 ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca kāye chandaṃ virājaya.<sup>16</sup> 68.  
 Animittaṇi ca bhāvehi mānānusayaṃ ujjaḥa  
 tato mānābhisamayaṃ upasantaṃ carissasi. 69.  
 Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotaṃ  
 sayamkatam makkatāko va jālam

<sup>1</sup> °dasanā, A.      <sup>2</sup> dolābasavanā, A.; dolābhāvasanā, P.

<sup>3</sup> kalakākāras°, A.; kalakāyasuttanī, P.; kalabhākāras°, B.

<sup>4</sup> vedimajjhā, A.      <sup>5</sup> susoṇī, A.

<sup>6</sup> nukkaṃsabhāsusam dhitā, P.      <sup>7</sup> ahoramanirūpinī, P.

<sup>8</sup> vigat°, P.      <sup>9</sup> °kannā, P.

<sup>10</sup> valitatacā sabbaṅgā, P.; valivigatasabbaṅgī, B.

<sup>11</sup> sirāvigatadehinī, B.      <sup>12</sup> asubhora lomahaṃsano, P.

<sup>13</sup> pālīsā, P.      <sup>14</sup> abhipatthitaṃ, P.

<sup>15</sup> nibbudāphalavā bhava, P.      <sup>16</sup> virājaye, P.



Ekaṃ pi chetvāna paribbajanti  
 anapekkhino kāmasukhaṃ pahāya. 70.  
 Tato kallikacittam<sup>1</sup> maṃ ñatvāna naraśārathi  
 mahānidānaṃ desesi suttantaṃ vinayāya me. 71.  
 Suvā suttantaṃ<sup>2</sup> seṭṭhan taṃ<sup>3</sup> pubbasāññaṃ anussarim  
 tattha tṭhitā'va haṃsanti dhammacakkhuṃ visodhayim. 72.  
 Nipatitvā mahesissa pādamūlamhi tāvade  
 accayaṃ desanattāya idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim : 73.  
 Namo te sabbadassāvī namo te karuṇākara<sup>4</sup>  
 namo te tiṇṇasaṃsāra namo te amataṃdada.<sup>5</sup> 74.  
 Diṭṭhigahanapakkhannā<sup>6</sup> kāmarāgavimocitā<sup>7</sup>  
 tayā sammā<sup>8</sup> upāyena<sup>9</sup> vinitā vinaye ratā. 75.  
 Adassanena vibhogā tādisānaṃ<sup>10</sup> mahesinaṃ  
 anubhonti mahādukkhaṃ sattā saṃsārasāgare. 76.  
 Yadāhaṃ lokasaraṇaṃ araṇaṃ araṇantaḡaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
 nāddassāmi<sup>12</sup> adūrattṭhaṃ desissāmi taṃ accayaṃ. 77.  
 Mahāhitam varadadaṃ ahito ti visaṅkitā  
 nopesiṃ rūpaniratā desissāmi taṃ accayaṃ. 78.  
 Tadā madhuranigghoso mahākāruṇiko jīno  
 avoca "tiṭṭha Kheme" ti siṅcanto amatena maṃ.<sup>13</sup> 79.  
 Tadā paṇamya sirasā katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ  
 gantvā disvā narapatiṃ idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim : 80.  
 Aho sammā upāyo te cintito 'yaṃ arindama  
 vanadassanakāmāya<sup>14</sup> diṭṭho nibbanatho<sup>15</sup> muni. 81.  
 Yadi te ruccate<sup>16</sup> rāja sāsaṇaṃ tassa<sup>17</sup> tādino  
 pabbajissāmi rūpe 'haṃ nibbinnā<sup>18</sup> munivādinā. 82.  
 Añjaliṃ paggaḡhetvāna tadāha<sup>19</sup> sa mahīpati :  
 anujānāmi te bhadde pabbajjā tava sijjhatu. 83.

<sup>1</sup> kannikac°, B. ; kallita°, P.<sup>2</sup> suttantasetṭhan, A.<sup>3</sup> seṭṭhan ti, P.<sup>4</sup> karuṇāsaya, P.<sup>5</sup> amataṃ padaṃ, P.<sup>6</sup> °pakkhanda, A. P.<sup>7</sup> °vimohitā, B.<sup>8</sup> samma, P.<sup>9</sup> sambuddhapāyena, B.<sup>10</sup> vibhūtā adisvāna, P.<sup>11</sup> aranantaḡgaṃ, P. <sup>12</sup> nadassāmi, P. ; na dassāsīm, B.<sup>13</sup> siṅcanto vacane manam, P.<sup>14</sup> tava dass°, B.<sup>15</sup> nibbanito, P.<sup>16</sup> nuccate, P.<sup>17</sup> sāsanetassa, A.<sup>18</sup> nibbinnam, P.<sup>19</sup> tadāhaṃ, P.

Pabbajitvā tadā cāhaṃ addhamāse <sup>1</sup> upatthite  
 dipodayaṇī ca bhedam ca disvā samviggamānasā 84.  
 Nibbinnā <sup>2</sup> sabbasaṃkhāre <sup>3</sup> paccayākāra-kovidā  
 caturoghe <sup>4</sup> atikkamma arahattam apāpunim. 85.  
 Iddhīsu ca vasī āsim dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 cetopariyañānassa vasī cāpi bhavāmi ahaṃ. 86.  
 Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam  
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 87.  
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'eva ca  
 parisuddham mama ñānam uppannam buddhasāsane. 88.  
 Kusalāhaṃ visuddhīsu Kathāvatthuvisārādā  
 Abhidhammanayaṇṇū ca vasī patt'amhi sāsane. 89.  
 Tato Bhojanavatthusmim <sup>5</sup> raññā Kosalasāminā  
 pucchitā nipuṇe paṇhe vyākāronti yathātatham. 90.  
 Tadā pi rājā sugatam upasaṃkamma pucchatha  
 tath'eva buddho vyākāsi yathā te vyākātā mayā. 91.  
 Jino tasmiṃ guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ  
 mahāpaṇṇānam aggā ti bhikkhunīnam naruttamo. 92.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ — pa — katam buddhassa sāsa-  
 nan ti. 93.

Sā imissā theriyā sati pi aññāsam khīṇāsavatherīnam  
 puññavephullāpattiyam, tattha pana katādhikāratāya ma-  
 hāpaṇṇābhāvo pākaṭo ahosi. Tathā hi tam bhagavā Jeta-  
 vanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinnā paṭipāṭiyā bhik-  
 khuniyo ṭhānantare ṭhapento: “etad aggaṃ bhikkhave  
 mama sāvikanānam bhikkhunīnam mahāpaṇṇānam yad idam  
 Khemā bhikkhunī ti mahāpaṇṇāya aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi.  
 Tam ekadivasam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāram  
 nisinnam Māro pāpimā taruṇarūpena upasaṃkamtvā kā-  
 mehi palobhento:

Daharā tuvaṃ rūpavatī ahaṃ pi daharo yuvā  
 pañcaṅgikena turiyena ehi Kheme ramāmase ti. 139.

<sup>1</sup> sattamāse, P.

<sup>2</sup> nibbindā, A. P.

<sup>3</sup> °samsāre, P.

<sup>4</sup> caturoge, A.

<sup>5</sup> Kāranavatthusmim, B.; Torānavatthusmim, A.

gātham āha. Tass' attho : Kheme tvam taruṇā<sup>1</sup> yobbane<sup>2</sup> t̥hitā rūpasampannā, aham pi taruṇo,<sup>3</sup> tasmā mayam<sup>4</sup> yobbaññaṃ akhepetvā<sup>5</sup> pañcaṅgikena turiyena vajjamānena chahi kāmakhiddhāratihi<sup>6</sup> ramāma kilāmā ti. Tam sutvā sā kāmesu sabbadhammesu ca attano virattabhāvaṃ tassa ca Mārabbhāvaṃ attābhinivesesu sattesu attano thāmagataṃ pasādakaṃ katakiccatañ ca pakāsentī :

Iminā pūtikāyena āturena pabhaṅgunā attiyāmi harāyāmi. Kāmatan̄hā samūhata. 140.  
Sattisūlūpamā<sup>7</sup> kāmā khandhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> adhikuttaṇā yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ<sup>9</sup> brūsi aratī dāni sā mama. 141.  
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvam asi antaka. 142.  
Nakkhattāni namassantā aggim<sup>10</sup> paricaram vane yathābhuccaṃ ajānantā<sup>11</sup> bālā suddhim<sup>12</sup> amaññatha. 143.  
Ahañ ca kho namassantī sambuddhaṃ purisuttamaṃ parimuttā sabbadukkhehi satthu sāsanakārikā ti. 144.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aggim paricaram vane ti tapovane aggihuttaṃ paricaranto. Yathābhuccaṃ ajānantā ti pavattiyo yathābhūtaṃ aparijānantā.

Sesaṃ ettha heṭṭhāvuttanayena, sesaṃ uttānaṃ eva.

Khemāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### LIII.

Alaṅkatā suvasanā ti ādikā Sujātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha

<sup>1</sup> taruṇāpattā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> yobbanā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> taruṇo yutto, cd.

<sup>4</sup> tasmāyaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> akhemetva, cd.

<sup>6</sup> oratiyā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> satthi°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> khandhāsaṃ, cd.

<sup>9</sup> kāmarati, cd.

<sup>10</sup> aggi, cd.

<sup>11</sup> pajānadantā, cd.

<sup>12</sup> suddhi, cd.

tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāketanagare seṭṭhikule nibbattā vayappattā mātāpitūhi samānajatīkassa seṭṭhiputtassa dinnā hutvā paṭikulaṃ<sup>1</sup> gatā tattha tena saddhiṃ sukhasaṃvāsaṃ vasantī ekadivasaṃ uyyānaṃ gantvā nakkhattakīlaṃ kīlitvā pariājanena saddhiṃ nagaraṃ āgacchantī Añjanavane satthāraṃ disvā pasannaṃānasā upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā tassā anupubbikathaṃ kaṭhetvā kalla-cittaṃ ñatvā upari sāmukkamsikadhamma-desanaṃ pakāsesi. Sā desanāvasāne attano katādhikāratāya ñānapari-pākaṃ gatattā<sup>2</sup> va satthu desanāvīlāsena yathā nisinnā ca saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā satthāraṃ vanditvā gehaṃ gantvā sāmikaṃ ca mātāpitāro ca anujānāpetvā satthu ānāya<sup>3</sup> bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ<sup>4</sup> santike pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Alaṅkatā suvasanā mālinī candanokkhitā  
sabbābharapaṣaṅchannā dāsigaṇapurakkhatā.<sup>4</sup> 145.  
Annapānaṃ ca ādāya khajjabhojjaṃ anappakaṃ  
gehato nikkhamitvāna uyyānaṃ abhihārayi. 146.  
Tattha ramitvā kīlitvā āgacchanti sakaṃ gharaṃ  
vihārarukkhaṃ pāvīsi Sākete Añjanaṃ vanāṃ. 147.  
Disvāna lokapajjotaṃ vanditvāna upāvīsi  
so me dhammaṃ adesesi anukampāya cakkhumā. 148.  
Sutvā ca kho mahesissa saccaṃ appaṭivijjhāhaṃ  
tatth'eva virajaṃ dhammaṃ phussa<sup>5</sup> amatāṃ padaṃ. 149.  
Tato viññātasaddhammā pabbaji anagāriyaṃ  
tisso vijjā anuppattā amoghaṃ buddhasāsaṇaṃ. 150.

ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha alaṅkatā ti vibhūsitā. Taṃ pana alaṅkatākāraṃ dassetuṃ suvasanā mālinī candanokkhitā ti vuttaṃ. Tattha mālinī ti māladhārinī. Candanokkhitā ti candanānulittā.

<sup>1</sup> paṭikulaṃ, cd.      <sup>2</sup> ānāya, cd.      <sup>3</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> purakkhitā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> phussayi, cd.

Sabbābharanassañchannā ti hatthūpagādihi sabbehi ābharāṇehi alaṅkāravasena sañchāditasarīrā.

Annapānaṃ ca ādāya khajjabhojjaṃ anappakaṇṭi sālidanādiannaṃ ambapānādipānaṃ piṭṭhakhādaniyādikhajjaṃ avasitthaṃ āhārasaṅkhātaṃ bhojjaṇi ca pahūtaṃ gahetvā. Uyyānaṃ abbhiraṃ rayin ti nakkhattakīlavasena uyyānaṃ upanesi. Annapānādi tattha<sup>1</sup> ānetvā saha pariṇānena kilanti ramanti paricāriyanti ti adhippāyo.<sup>2</sup> Sā kete Añjanaṃ vanaṇ ti Sāketasamīpe Añjanavane vihāraṃ pavasi.

Lokapajjotaṇ ti ñānapajjotena lokassa pajjotabhūtaṃ. Phussaṃ yin<sup>3</sup> ti phusi. Adhikaṃ gacchaṇ ti attho. Sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.

Sujātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

#### LIV.

Uccekule ti ādikā Anopamāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhāve vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṇti anukkamena vimutti-paripācāniyena dhamme paribrūhitvā imasmiṃ buddhupāde Sāketanagare Majjhassa nāma setṭhino dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Rūpasampattiyaṃ Anopamā ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassā vayappattakāle bahū setṭhiputtā rājamahāmattā rājāno ca pitu dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : “attano dhītaraṃ Anopamaṃ<sup>4</sup> dehi, idaṇi c’idaṇi ca<sup>5</sup> dassāmā” ti. Sā taṃ sutvā upanissayasampannaṭāya “gharāvāsena mayhaṃ attho n’atthi ti” satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā ñānassa paripākaṃ gatattā desanānusāreṇa vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā taṃ ussukkāpentī maggapaṭipāṭiyaṃ tatiyaphale patitṭhāsi. Sā satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yācitvā satthu āṇāya bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upagantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike pabbajitvā sattame divase arahattaṃ sacchikatvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

<sup>1</sup> hattha, cd.

<sup>2</sup> paricāre santi adhippāyo, cd.

<sup>3</sup> phussaṃ yin, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Anūpamaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> iñc’ idaṇca, cd.

Ucce kule ahaṃ jātā bahuvitte mahaddhane  
 vaṇṇarūpena sampannā dhītā Majjhassa atrajā. 151.  
 Patthitā rājaputtehi seṭṭhiputtehi gijjhītā  
 pitū me pesayi dūtaṃ : “ Detha mayhaṃ Anopamaṃ : 152.  
 Yattakaṃ <sup>1</sup> tulitā esā tuyhaṃ dhītā Anopamā  
 tato atṭhaguṇaṃ dassaṃ hiraṇṇaṃ ratanāni ca.” 153.  
 Sāhaṃ <sup>2</sup> disvāna sambuddhaṃ lokajetṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ  
 tassa pādāni vanditvā ekamante upāvisi. 154.  
 So me dhammaṃ adesesi <sup>3</sup> anukampāya Gotamo.  
 Nisinnā āsane tasmaṃ phusaṃ <sup>4</sup> tatiyaṃ phalaṃ. 155.  
 Tato kesāni chetvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ  
 ajja me sattamī <sup>5</sup> ratti yato taṇhā visositā. 156.

ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ucce kule ti ulāranāme  
 vessakule. Bahuvitte ti alaṅkāradibahuvittūpakaraṇe.  
 Mahaddhane ti nidhānagate yeva. Cattārīsakoṭṭipari-  
 māṇassa mahato dhanassa atthibhāvena mahaddhane ahaṃ  
 jātā ti yojanā. Vaṇṇarūpena sampannā ti vaṇṇa-  
 sampannā c’eva rūpasampannā ca. Siniddhabhāsuraṃ  
 chavisampattiyaṃ ābharanādisarirāvayavasampattiyaṃ ca  
 sampannāgatā ti attho. Dhītā Majjhassa atrajā  
 ti Majjhanāmassa seṭṭhino orasā dhītā. Patthitā rāja-  
 puttehi ti: “ Kathaṃ nu kho taṃ labheyyāmaṃ ” ti  
 rājakumārehi abhipatthitā. Seṭṭhiputtehi gijjhītā  
 ti tathā seṭṭhikumārehi pi gijjhītā paccāsimsitā. Detha  
 mayhaṃ Anopamaṃ ti rājaputtādayo “ detha may-  
 haṃ Anopamaṃ detha mayhaṃ ” ti pitu santike dūtaṃ  
 pesayimsu.

Yattakaṃ <sup>6</sup> tulitā esā ti tuyhaṃ dhītā Anopamā  
 yattakaṃ dhanam agghatī ti tulitatulitā lakkhaṇāññūhi  
 paricchinnā. Tato atṭhaguṇaṃ dassamī <sup>7</sup> ti  
 pitu me pesayi dūtaṃ ti yojanā. Sesaṃ hetthāvuttanayaṃ  
 eva.

Anopamāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> yatthakaṃ, cd.      <sup>2</sup> sā maṃ, cd.      <sup>3</sup> adesi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> phussayi, cd.      <sup>5</sup> sattamā, cd.      <sup>6</sup> yatthakaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> atṭhaguṇaṃ deyaṃ dasso, cd.

## LV.

Buddhāviraṇaṇo tyatthutī ādikā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā gāthā. Ayam pi kira Padumuttarabhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṇ pattaṇ satthu santike dhammaṇ suṇantī satthāraṇ ekaṇ bhikkhuṇiṇ rattaññūnaṇ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṇ disvā adhikāraṇ kammaṇ katvā taṇ ṭhānantaraṇ paṭṭhapetvā yāvajīvaṇ dānādīni puññāni katvā kappasatasahassaṇ devamanussesu saṇsaritvā Kassapassa ca bhagavato amhākaṇ ca bhagavato antare buddhasuññe loke Bārāṇasiyaṇ pañcannaṇ dāsisaṭṭānaṇ jeṭṭhakaṇ hutvā nibbatti. Atha sā vassūpanāyikasamaye pañca paccekabuddhe Nandamūlakapabbhārato Isipatane otaritvā nagare piṇḍāya caritvā Isipatanaṇ eva gantvā vassūpanāyikakuṭiyā atthāya hatthakammaṇ pariyesante disvā tā dāsīyo tāsāṇ attano sāmike samādayitvā caṇkamaṇā diparicārasaṇ paṇṇā<sup>1</sup> pañca kuṭīyo kāretvā mañcapīṭhapāṇiyaparibhojanīyabhājanādīni upaṭṭhapetvā paccekabuddhe temāsāṇ tattha vasaṇatthāya paṭiññaṇ kāretvā vārabhikkhaṇ paṭṭhapesuṇ. Sā attano vāradivase bhikkhaṇ dātuṇ na sakkoti. Tassā sayāṇ sakagehato niharitvā deti, evaṇ temāsāṇ paṭijaggitvā pavāraṇāya sampattāya ekekaṇ dāsī ekekaṇ sātakaṇ visajjāpesi. Pañca thūlasātakaṇ satāni ahesuṇ, taṇi parivattāpetvā pañcannaṇ paccekabuddhānaṇ ticivarāni katvā adāsī. Paccekabuddhā tāsāṇ passantīnaṇ yeva ākāseṇa Gandhamādanapabbataṇ agamaṇsu, tā pi sabbā yāvajīvaṇ kusalaṇ katvā devaḷoke nibbattiṇsu. Tāsāṇ jeṭṭhikā tato cavitvā Bārāṇasiyā avidūre pesakāragāme pesakārajeṭṭhikāya gehe nibbatti. Viññūtaṇ patvā Padumavatiyā putte pañcasate paccekabuddhe disvā sampiyāyaṇāṇ sabbe vanditvā bhikkhaṇ adāsī. Te bhattakiccaṇ katvā Gandhamādanaṇ eva agamaṇsu. Sā pi yāvajīvaṇ kusalaṇ katvā devamanussesu saṇsarantī amhākaṇ satthu nibbattato puretaraṇ eva Devadahanagare Mahāsuppabuddhassa gehe paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> caṇkamāṇ°, cd.

sandhim gaṇhi. Gotamī ti'ssā<sup>1</sup> gottākatam eva nāmaṃ  
 ahosi, Mahāmāyāya kanitṭhabhaginī. Lakkhaṇapāṭhakā pi  
 "imāsaṃ dvinnam pi kucchiyaṃ vasitā dāraḥ cakkavattī  
 bhavissanti" ti vyākariṃsu. Suddhodanamahārājā vayap-  
 pattakāle dve pi maṅgalaṃ katvā attano gharaṃ atinesi.  
 Aparabhāge amhākaṃ satthari uppajjitvā pavattavara-  
 dhammacakke anupubbena tattha tattha veneyyānaṃ  
 anuggahaṃ karonte Vesālī<sup>2</sup> upanissāya kūtāgārasālāyaṃ  
 viharante Suddhodanamahārājā setacchattassa heṭṭhā  
 arahattaṃ sacchikatvā parinibbāsi. Atha Mahāpajāpati  
 pabbajitukāmā hutvā satthāraṃ ekavāraṃ pabbajjaṃ  
 yācamānā alabhitvā dutiyavāraṃ kesam chindāpetvā  
 kāsāyāni acchādetvā kalahavivādasuttantadesanāpariyo-  
 sāne nikkhamitvā pabbajitānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pañcannaṃ Sakyakumā-  
 rasatānaṃ pādaparicārīkāhi saddhim Vesālī<sup>4</sup> gantvā  
 Ānandattheraṃ satthāraṃ yācāpetvā atṭhahi garudham-  
 mehi pabbajjaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> upasampadaṃ ca paṭilabhi. Itarā pana  
 sabbā pi ekato upasampannā ahesuṃ, ayam ettha  
 saṃkhepo. Vitthārato paṇ'etaṃ vatthupāliyaṃ āgataṃ  
 eva. Evaṃ upasampannā pana Mahāpajāpatigotamī  
 satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi.  
 Ath'assā satthā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā satthu santike  
 kammaṭṭhānaṃ gaḥetvā bhāvaṇaṃ anuyuñjanti naci-  
 rass'eva abhiññāpatisambhidāparivāraṃ arahattaṃ pā-  
 puṇi. Sesā pana pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo nandakovāda-  
 pariyoṣāne chaḷābhiññā ahesuṃ. Ath'ekadivasaṃ satthā  
 Jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamañjhe nisinna bhikkhuniyo  
 ṭhānantare ṭhapento Mahāpajāpatigotamī<sup>6</sup> rattaññū-  
 naṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā phalasukhena  
 nibbānasukhena vītināmentī kataññūtāya ṭhatvā ekadiva-  
 saṃ satthu guṇābhittavanapubbakaupakaraṇābhāvaṃ u-  
 khena aññaṃ vyākaronṭī:

Buddhavira namo ty atthu sabbasattānaṃ uttama<sup>7</sup>  
 yo maṃ dukkhā pamocesi aññaṃ ca bahukaṃ janaṃ. 157.

<sup>1</sup> ti sā, cd.      <sup>2</sup> Vesālī, cd.      <sup>3</sup> pabbajjitānaṃ, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> Vesālī, cd.      <sup>5</sup> pabbājāñ, cd.      <sup>6</sup> ogotamī, cd.  
<sup>7</sup> uttamaṃ, cd.



Sabbadukkhaṃ pariññātāṃ hetutaṇhā visositā  
 ariyatṭhaṅgiko<sup>1</sup> maggo nirodho phusito<sup>2</sup> mayā. 158.  
 Mātā putto pitā bhātā ayyikā ca pure ahuṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 yathābhuccaṃ ajānantī<sup>4</sup> samsari'haṃ anibbisaṃ. 159.  
 Ditṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo'yaṃ samussayo  
 nikkhīno jātisamsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 160.  
 Āraddhaviriye pahitatte niecaṃ dāḥaparakkame  
 samagge sāvake passa, esā buddhāna vandanā. 161.  
 Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya Māyā janayi Gotamaṃ  
 vyādhimaraṇatunnānaṃ<sup>5</sup> dukkhakkhandhaṃ vyapānudi  
 ti. 162.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha buddhavirā ti catu-  
 saccabuddhesu vīrasabbaññubuddho hutvā uttamaviriye-  
 hī catusaccabuddhe vā catubbidhasamappadhānaviriyanibbat-  
 tiyā vijitavijayattā virā nāma. Bhagavā pana viriyapāra-  
 mīpāripūriyā caturaṅgasamannāgataviriyaḍhiṭṭhānena<sup>6</sup>  
 sātisaṃyacatubbidhasamappadhānakiccanibbattiyā tassā ca  
 vinayasantāne sammad eva patitṭhāpitattā visesato viriya-  
 yuttatāya viro ti vattabbataṃ arahati. Namo ty atthū  
 ti namo namakkāro te hotu. Sabbasattānaṃ  
 uttamā ti apadādibhedesu sattesu silādiguṇehi uttamo  
 bhagavā. Tad ekasesaṃ satthu pakāraguṇaṃ dassetuṃ  
 yo maṃ dukkhā pamocesi aññaṃ ca bahu-  
 kaṃ janaṃ ti vatvā attano dukkarapamuttabhāvaṃ  
 bhāventi sabbadukkhaṃ ti gātham āha. Puna yato  
 pamocesi taṃ tattha dukkhaṃ ekadesena dassenti mātā  
 putto ti gātham āha.

Tattha yathābhuccaṃ ajānantī<sup>7</sup> ti pavatti-  
 hetuādi yathābhūtaṃ anavabojjhanti. Samsari'haṃ  
 anibbisaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti samsārasamuddapatitṭhaṃ avindanti  
 alabhanti rāgādisu aparāparupattivasena samsari-  
 ahaṃ ti kathenti āha “mātā putto<sup>9</sup> ti ādi.”

<sup>1</sup> bhāvit' atṭho, ed.<sup>2</sup> phussito, ed.<sup>3</sup> ahu, ed.<sup>4</sup> pajānantī, ed.<sup>5</sup> maraṇacatuṃ, ed.<sup>6</sup> sampānāṃ, ed.<sup>7</sup> pajānantī, ed.<sup>8</sup> anibbisaṃ, ed.<sup>9</sup> mātā putto, ed.

Yasmim bhave etassa mātā ahosi tato aññasim bhavē hi tass'eva<sup>1</sup> putto, tato aññasim bhavē pitā bhātā ahūti attho. Diṭṭho me ti gāthāya pi attano dukkhato pamuttabhāvaṃ eva vibhāveti. Tattha diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā ti so bhagavā sammāsambuddho attanā diṭṭhalokuttaradhammadassanena ñānacakkhunā mayā paccakkhāto diṭṭho. Yo hi dhammaṃ passati bhagavantam passati nāma yathāha: "Yo kho Vakkhali dhammaṃ passati so maṃ passati" ti ādi.

Āradḍhaviṛiye ti paggaḥitaviṛiye. Paḥitatte ti nibbānaṃ pesitacitte. Niccaṃ daḥhaparakkame ti appattassa pattiya phalasamāpattattāya sabbakālaṃ thiraparakkame. Samagge ti siladiṭṭhisāmaññena samhatabhāvena<sup>2</sup> samagge satthu desanāya savanatte jātattā. Sāvake ti ime maggaṭṭhā ime phalaṭṭhā ti yāthāvato passati. Esā buddhāna<sup>3</sup> vandanā ti sā satthu dhammasarīrabhūtaṃ ariyasāvakaṇaṃ ariyabhāvabhūtaṃ ca lokuttaradhammaṃ atthapaccakkhakiriyaṃ esā sammāsambuddhānaṃ sāvakabuddhānaṃ ca vandanā yāthāvatoraṇaninnatā.

Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya ti osānagāthāya pi satthu lokassa bahūpakāraṇaṃ yeva vibhāveti. Yaṃ paṇ'ettha atthato na vibhattaṃ taṃ suviññeyyaṃ eva.

Ath' ekadā Mahāpajāpatigotamī satthari Vesāliyaṃ viharante mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ sayama Vesāliyaṃ bhikkhunūpassaye viharanti pubbaṇhasamayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā attano divāṭṭhāne yathāparicchinnaḥkālaṃ phalasamāpattisukheṇa vitināmetvā phalasamāpattito vuṭṭhāya attano patipattiṃ<sup>4</sup> paccavekkhitvā somanassajātā attano saṅkhāre āvajanti tesam khīṇāsavabhāvaṃ<sup>5</sup> ñatvā evaṃ cintesi: yaṃ nūnaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā bhagavantaṃ anujātā manobhāvayena ca there sabbe va sabrahmacariye āpucchitvā<sup>6</sup> idha āgacchantā parinibbāpeyyaṃ ti. Yathā ca theriyaṃ evaṃ tassā

<sup>1</sup> hi sseva, cd.

<sup>2</sup> samamhata<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>3</sup> buddhānaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> patipatti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> khīṇābhāvaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> āpucchetvā, cd.

parivārabhūtānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhunīsatānaṃ parivita-  
takko ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :—

Ekadā lokapajjoto Vesāliyaṃ mahāvane  
kūṭāgāresu sālāyaṃ vasate naraśārathi.<sup>1</sup> 1.  
Tadā jinassa mātucchā Mahāgotamī bhikkhunī  
tahiṃ gate<sup>2</sup> pure ramme vasi bhikkhunūpassaye.<sup>3</sup> 2.  
Bhikkhunīhi vimuttāhi satehi saha pañcahi  
rahogatāya tass'evaṃ cittassāsi<sup>4</sup> vitakkitam.<sup>5</sup> 3.  
Buddhassa parinibbānaṃ<sup>6</sup> sāvakaggayugassa<sup>7</sup> vā  
Rāhulānandanandānaṃ<sup>8</sup> nāhaṃ lacchāmi passitum. 4.  
Buddhassa parinibbānaṃ sāvakaggayugassa vā<sup>9</sup>  
Mahākassapanandānaṃ Ānandarāhulāna ca.<sup>10</sup> 5.  
Paṭipucchāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> saṅkhāre osajjitvāna nibbutim  
gaccheyyam<sup>12</sup> lokanāthena anuññātā mahesinā. 6.  
Tathā pañcasatānaṃ pi bhikkhunīnaṃ vitakkitam  
āsi Khemādikānaṃ pi etad eva vitakkitam. 7.  
Bhūmicālo tadā āsi nāditā<sup>13</sup> devadudrabhi  
upassayādhivatthāyo<sup>14</sup> devatā sokapīṭitā. 8.  
Vilapantā sukaruṇaṃ tatth'assuṇi pavattayum  
mittā bhikkhuniyo tehi upagantvāna Gotamim. 9.  
Nipacca sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanam abravum<sup>15</sup>  
tattha toyalavāsittā mayam ayye<sup>16</sup> raho gatā. 10.  
Sācalā calitā bhūmi nāditā<sup>17</sup> devadudrabhi  
paridevā ca suyyante<sup>18</sup> kim atthaṃ<sup>19</sup> nūna Gotami. 11.  
Tadā avoca sā saddaṃ yathā parivitaṭṭakkitam  
tāyo pi sabbā āhaṃsu<sup>20</sup> yathā parivitaṭṭakkitam. 12.  
Yadi te rucitam ayye nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sivaṃ  
nibbāyissāma sabbā pi buddhānuññāya subbate. 13.

<sup>1</sup> vasatena śārathi, P.

<sup>2</sup> taḥim kate, A.

<sup>3</sup> bhikkhūnapassaye, P.

<sup>4</sup> cittassapi, A. P.

<sup>5</sup> viṭṭakitaṃ, P.

<sup>6</sup> parinibbānā, P.

<sup>7</sup> sāvakappay°, P.

<sup>8-9</sup> Rāhulo—yugassa vā, om. P.

<sup>10</sup> °rāhulo pi ca, P.

<sup>11</sup> °pucchāyusaṅkh, A.

<sup>12</sup> āgacch°, P.

<sup>13</sup> aditā, P.

<sup>14</sup> °vatthāya, P.

<sup>15</sup> abravi, P.

<sup>16</sup> mayameyya, P.

<sup>17</sup> āditā, P.

<sup>18</sup> sūyante, P.

<sup>19</sup> kim attha, P.

<sup>20</sup> āhaṃsu, A.

Mayaṃ pahāya nikkhantā<sup>1</sup> gharā pi ca bhavā pi ca  
 sahāye<sup>2</sup>va gamissāma nibbānaṃ padam<sup>3</sup> uttamam. 14.  
 Nibbānāya vadantīnaṃ kiṃ vakkhāmi ti sā vadi<sup>3</sup>  
 saha sabbāhi niggañchi bhikkhunīlayanā tadā. 15.  
 Upassaye yā 'dhiwatthā devatā tā khamantu me  
 bhikkhunīlayanassedam pacchimam dassanam mama. 16.  
 Na jarā maccu vā yattha + appiyehi samāgamo<sup>5</sup>  
 piyehi na viyogo 'tthi taṃ vajissam asaṅkhatam. 17.  
 Avitarāgā taṃ sutvā vacanam sugatorasā  
 sokattā paridevimsu "aho no appapuññatā." 18.  
 Bhikkhunīnilayo suñño bhūto tāhi vinā ayaṃ  
 passa te viya tārāyo<sup>6</sup> na dissanti jinorasā. 19.  
 Nibbānam Gotamī yāti satehi saha pañcahi  
 nadīsatehi va sahā Gaṅgā pañcahi sāgaram. 20.  
 Rathiyāya vajanti<sup>7</sup> taṃ disvā saddhā upāsikā  
 gharā nikkhamma pādesu nipacca idam abravuṃ. 21.  
 "Pasīdassu mahābhoge anāthāyo vihāya no ;  
 tayā na yuttā nibbātuṃ " icchatā vilapimsu tā. 22.  
 Tāsam sokapahānattham avoca madhuram giram :  
 ruditena alam puttā hāsakālo'yam ajja vo. 23.  
 Pariññātam mahādukkham dukkhahetu vivajjito  
 nirodho me sacchikato maggo cāpi subhāvito. 24.  
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sūsanam  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 25.  
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānāgāriyam  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaññojanakkhayo. 26.  
 Buddho tassa ca saddhammo anūno yāva tiṭṭhati  
 nibbātuṃ tāva kālo me mā maṃ socatha puttikā. 27.  
 Koṇḍaññānandanandādi tiṭṭhanti Rāhulo jino  
 sukhito sahito saṅgho hatadabbā ca titthiyā. 28.  
 Okkākaṃsassa yaso ussito Māramaddano  
 nanu sampati kālo<sup>8</sup> me nibbānatthāya puttikā. 29.

<sup>1</sup> mayaṃ sahā va nik°, A.<sup>2</sup> puram, P.<sup>3</sup> sāsanaṃ, P. ; sā vadam, A.<sup>4</sup> taṃ yatthi, P.<sup>5</sup> samāgamā, P.<sup>6</sup> tarāyo, B.<sup>7</sup> vajantiyo, A.<sup>8</sup> sampattakālo, B.

Cirappabhuti yaṃ mayhaṃ patthitaṃ ajja sijjhate  
 Ānanda bherikālo 'yaṃ kiṃ vo assūhi puttikā. 30.  
 Sace mayi dayā atthi yadi e' atthi kataññutā  
 saddhammatṭhitiyā sabbā karoṭha viriyaṃ daḥhaṃ. 31.  
 Thīnaṃ adāsi pabbajjaṃ sambuddho yācito mayā  
 tasmā yathāhaṃ nandissaṃ tathā taṃ anuṭiṭṭhatha. 32.  
 Tā evaṃ anusāsivā bhikkhunihi purakkhatā  
 upecca buddhaṃ vanditvā idaṃ vacanaṃ abravi: 33.  
 Ahaṃ Sugata te mātā tvaṃ ca vīra pitā mama  
 saddhammasukhada nātha <sup>1</sup> tayā jāt'amhi Gotama. 34.  
 Saṃvaddhito <sup>2</sup> 'yaṃ Sugata rūpakāyo mayā tava  
 anindito <sup>3</sup> dhammatanu mama saṃvaddhito <sup>4</sup> tayā. 35.  
 Muhuttaṃ taṇhāsamaṇaṃ khīraṃ tvaṃ pāyito mayā  
 tayāhaṃ <sup>5</sup> santam accantaṃ dhammakhīraṃ pi pāyitā. 36.  
 Bandhanā rakkhane mayhaṃ anaṇo tvaṃ mahāmune  
 puttakāmā thiyo yācam <sup>6</sup> labhanti tādisaṃ sutam. <sup>7</sup> 37.  
 Mandhātādinarindānaṃ yā mātā sā bhavaṇṇave  
 nimuggāhaṃ tayā <sup>8</sup> putta tāritā bhavasāgarā. 38.  
 "Rañño mātā mahesī" ti sulabhaṃ nāmaṃ itthinaṃ <sup>9</sup>  
 "Buddhamātā" ti yaṃ nāmaṃ etaṃ paramadullabhaṃ. 39.  
 tañ ca laddhaṃ mahāvīra paṇidhānaṃ mamaṃ tayā <sup>10</sup>  
 anukaṃ vā mahantaṃ vā taṃ sabbam pūritaṃ tayā. <sup>11</sup> 40.  
 Parinibbātum icchāmi viḥāyemaṃ kaḷevaraṃ  
 anujānāhi me vīra dukkhantakara nāyaka. 41.  
 Cakkaṇkusadhajākiṇṇe pāde kamalakomale  
 pasārehi. Paṇāman te karissaṃ puttauttame. <sup>12</sup> 42.  
 Suvannaṇṇāsisanikāsaṃ sarīraṃ kuru pākataṃ  
 katvā dehaṃ suditṭhaṃ te santiṃ gacchāmi <sup>13</sup> nāyaka. 43.  
 Dvattiṃsalakkhaṇūpetam supabhālakaṇṭam tanuṃ  
 sañjhāghana <sup>14</sup> va bālakkam <sup>15</sup> mātuccaṃ dassayi jino. 44.

<sup>1</sup> sukhadam nātha, P.

<sup>2</sup> saṃvaddhito, A.

<sup>3</sup> anindiyō, P. <sup>4</sup> saṃvaddhito, A. <sup>5</sup> tassāhaṃ, P.

<sup>6</sup> dhiyoyāca, P. <sup>7</sup> puttaṃ, P. <sup>8</sup> tassā, P.

<sup>9</sup> nāmanimittinaṃ, P. <sup>10</sup> tiyā, P. <sup>11</sup> mayā, P.

<sup>12</sup> puttapemasā, P. <sup>13</sup> santi gacchāma, P.

<sup>14</sup> sañchā, A. <sup>15</sup> balattaṃ, B.

Phullāravindasaṅkāse taruṇādiccasappabhe<sup>1</sup>  
 cakkāṅkīte pādātale tato sā sirasā pati. 45.  
 Paṇamāmi<sup>2</sup> narādicca ādiccakulaketuṇaṃ  
 pacchime maraṇe tuyhaṃ na taṃ ikkhāma'ahaṃ puno. 46.  
 Itthiyo nāma lokagga sabbadosā karāma tā  
 yadi ko c'atthi<sup>3</sup> doso me khamassu karuṇākara. 47.  
 Itthikānaṃ ca pabbajjaṃ yaṃ' haṃ yāciṃ punappunāṃ  
 ettha ce atthi<sup>4</sup> doso me taṃ khamassu narāsabha. 48.  
 Mayā bhikkhuniyo vīra tavānuññāya sāsītā  
 tatra ce atthi dunnītaṃ taṃ khamassu khamāpitā.<sup>5</sup> 49.  
 Akkhante nāma khantabbāṃ<sup>6</sup> kimbhavē guṇabhūsaṇe  
 kim uttaraṇaṃ te vakkhāmi nibbānāya vajantiyā. 50.  
 Suddhe anūne mama bhikkhusaṅghe lokā ito nissaritaṃ  
 khamante  
 pabhātakāle<sup>7</sup> vyasanaṅgatānaṃ disvāna niyyāti va canda-  
 lekha. 51.  
 Tadetarā bhikkhuniyo jīnaggaṃ tārā va candānugatā  
 Sumeruṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 padakkhiṇaṃ kacca nipacca pāde tthitā<sup>9</sup> mukhantaṃ samu-  
 dikkhamānā. 52.  
 Na tittipubbāṃ<sup>10</sup> tava dassanena cakkhuṃ na sotāṃ tava  
 bhāsitaṇa  
 cittaṃ mama kevalaṃ ekaṃ eva pappuyya<sup>11</sup> taṃ dham-  
 marasena tittim.<sup>12</sup> 53.  
 Nadato parisāyaṇaṃ te<sup>13</sup> vāditabbapahārino  
 ye te dakkhanti vadaṇaṃ<sup>14</sup> dhaññā<sup>15</sup> te narapuṇḍava. 54.  
 Dighaṅguli tambanake subhe āyatapamhike  
 ye pāde paṇamissanti<sup>16</sup> te pi dhaññā guṇandhara.<sup>17</sup> 55.  
 Madhurāṇi pahatthāṇi dosagghāṇi hitāṇi ca  
 ye te vākyāṇi suyyanti te pi dhaññā naruttama. 56.

<sup>1</sup> karuṇādo, P.    <sup>2</sup> paṇamāmi, P.    <sup>3</sup> yadi ko pacatthi, P.

<sup>4</sup> tattha, A.

<sup>5</sup> khamāmi ti, B.

<sup>6</sup> akkhantena akhāno, A. ; akkhātaṃ āma khanto, P.

<sup>7</sup> pabbhāta, P.

<sup>8</sup> Sineru, P.

<sup>9</sup> dhītā, P.

<sup>10</sup> titthip, P.

<sup>11</sup> pabbuyya, A. P.

<sup>12</sup> titthi, P.

<sup>13</sup> parisāyanto, P.

<sup>14</sup> vadantaṃ, P.

<sup>15</sup> paññā, P.

<sup>16</sup> paṇamissanti, P.

<sup>17</sup> guṇandharā, P.

dhaññāhan te mahāvīra mānapūjanatapparā <sup>1</sup>  
 tinṇasaṃsārakantārā <sup>2</sup> suvākyena sirīmato. 57.  
 Tato sā anumānetvā <sup>3</sup> bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pi subbatā  
 Rāhulānandanande ca vanditvā idam abravi : 58.  
 āsivisālayasame rogāvāse kaḷevare  
 nibbinṇā dukkhasaṅghāte <sup>4</sup> jarāmaranagocare 59.  
 Nānākālamalākinṇe <sup>5</sup> parāyatte <sup>6</sup> nirihake  
 tena nibbātum icchāmi anumāññatha puttakā. 60.  
 Nando Rāhulabhaddo ca vītasokā nirāsavā  
 tṭhitācalaṭṭhitithirā <sup>7</sup> dhammatam anucintayum. 61.  
 dhir atthu saṅkhatam lolam asāram kadalūpamaṃ  
 māyāmarīcisadisam ittaram <sup>8</sup> anavatṭhitam. 62.  
 Yattha nāma jinassāyaṃ mātucchā buddhaposikā  
 Gotamī nidhanam yāti aniccam sabbasaṅkhatam 63.  
 Ānando ca tadā sekho sokaṭṭo jinavacchalo  
 tatth'assūni karonto so karuṇam paridevati : 64.  
 Hāsanti <sup>9</sup> Gotamī yāti nūna buddho <sup>10</sup> pi nibbutim  
 gacchati naciren' eva aggi-r-iva <sup>11</sup> nirindhano. 65.  
 Evaṃ vilapamānan tam Ānandam āha Gotamī :  
 sutisāgaragambhīra buddhopatṭhānatappara 66.  
 Na yuttam socitum putta hāsakāle <sup>12</sup> upatṭhite  
 tayā me saraṇam <sup>13</sup> putta nibbānantam upāgatam. 67.  
 Tayā <sup>14</sup> tāta samajjhittṭho <sup>15</sup> pabbajjam anujāni no  
 mā putta vimano hohi <sup>16</sup> saphalo te parissamo. 68.  
 Yaṃ na ditṭham purānehi <sup>17</sup> titthikācariyehi pi  
 tam padam sukumārīhi sattavassāhi <sup>18</sup> veditam. 69.  
 Buddhasāsanapāletā <sup>19</sup> pacchimam <sup>20</sup> dassanam tava  
 tattha gacchām' aham putta gato yattha na dissate. 70.

<sup>1</sup> otamparā, P.      <sup>2</sup> tinna°, P.      <sup>3</sup> anubhāvetvā, B.

<sup>4</sup> nibbinṇā dukkhasaṅghāte, P.      <sup>5</sup> °kāla°, P.

<sup>6</sup> parāyatte, P.      <sup>7</sup> °dhitivarā, B.

<sup>8</sup> itaram, P. B.      <sup>9</sup> bhāsanti, P.

<sup>10</sup> nanu buddho, A. B.      <sup>11</sup> aggi viya.      <sup>12</sup> hāsakāre, P.

<sup>13</sup> maraṇam, P.      <sup>14</sup> tassā, P.      <sup>15</sup> samijjh°, P.

<sup>16</sup> hoti, P.      <sup>17</sup> purānehi, A.      <sup>18</sup> satav°, B.

<sup>19</sup> °pāleto, B.      <sup>20</sup> khamantam, P.

Kadāci dhammaṃ desento khiṇi lokagganāyako  
 tadāhaṃ āsisaṁvācam<sup>1</sup> avocaṃ<sup>2</sup> anukampikā : 71.  
 “Ciraṃ jīva mahāvīra kappam tiṭṭha mahāmune  
 sabbalokassa atthāya bhavassu ajarāmaro.” 72.  
 Taṃ tathāvādinim<sup>3</sup> buddho mamaṃ so etaṃ abravi<sup>4</sup> :  
 “na h’ evaṃ vandiya buddhā yathā vandasi Gotami.” 73.  
 “Kathaṃ carahi sabbaññu vanditabbā tathāgatā  
 kathaṃ avandiya buddhā taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito.” 74.  
 “Āraddhaviṛiye pahitatte niccaṃ dāḥaparakkame  
 samagge sāvake passa etaṃ buddhāna vandanam.”<sup>5</sup> 75.  
 Tato upassayaṃ gantvā ekikāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> vicintayim :  
 samaggaṃ parisam nātho roceṭi<sup>7</sup> ti bhavantago. 76.  
 Handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ mā vipattitam addasaṃ.<sup>8</sup>  
 evāhaṃ cintayitvāna disvāna isisattamaṃ 77.  
 parinibbānakālaṃ taṃ ārocesim<sup>9</sup> vināyakaṃ.  
 tato so samanunñāsi : kālaṃ jānāhi Gotami. 78.  
 Kilesā —pa— anāsava. 79.  
 Svāgataṃ —pa— sāsanam. 80.  
 Paṭisambhidā —pa— sāsanam. 81.  
 Thinaṃ dhammābhisamaye ye bālā vimatiṅgatā  
 tesam diṭṭhippahānatthaṃ iddhiṃ dassehi Gotami. 82.  
 Tadā nipacca sambuddhaṃ uppatitvāna ambaram  
 iddhiṃ anekaṃ<sup>10</sup> dassesi buddhānunñāya Gotamī. 83.  
 Ekikā bahudhā āsi<sup>11</sup> bahudhā-c-ekikā tathā  
 āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddam tironabhaṃ<sup>12</sup> 84.  
 Asajjamānā<sup>13</sup> agamā bhūmiyaṃ pi nimujjatha  
 abhiijamāne udake agaṇchi mahiyā yathā. 85.  
 Sakunī va yathākāse<sup>14</sup> pallaṅken’ agami<sup>15</sup> tadā  
 vasaṃ vattesi kāyena yāva brahmanivesanam. 86.

<sup>1</sup> āsi vacanam, P. B.

<sup>2</sup> avocaṃ, P.

<sup>3</sup> tathāvādinī, P.

<sup>4</sup> mama so eta bravi, P.

<sup>5</sup> vandanā, P. B.

<sup>6</sup> ekakāhaṃ, A.

<sup>7</sup> rocesi, A.

<sup>8</sup> vipattitam, A. ; vipattitamandassam, P.

<sup>9</sup> arocesi, P.

<sup>10</sup> iddhi anekā, P.

<sup>11</sup> ehikā bahudhā cāpi, P.

<sup>12</sup> tirokutaṃ tironagaṃ, A.

<sup>13</sup> āsajjo, B.

<sup>14</sup> tathākāse, A.

<sup>15</sup> pallaṅkena kami, A.



Sinerum daṇḍam katvāna chattam katvā mahāmahiṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 samūlam parivattetvā dhārayam caṅkami nabhe. 87.  
 Chasūrodayakālo va lokaṇ ca kāsī dhūmikaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 yugante<sup>3</sup> viya lokam sā<sup>4</sup> jālamālākulam akā. 88.  
 Mucalindam<sup>5</sup> mahāselam Merumūlanadantare<sup>6</sup>  
 sāsapā-r-iva sabbāni eken'aggahi muṭṭhinā. 89.  
 aṅgulaggena<sup>7</sup> chādesi bhākaram sadisākaram  
 candasūrasahassāni āvelam<sup>8</sup> iva dhārayi. 90.  
 Catusāgaratoyāni dhārayi ekapāṇinā  
 yugantajaladākāram<sup>9</sup> mahāvassam pavassatha. 91.  
 Cakkavattim saparisaṃ māpayi sā nabhatthale  
 Garuḷam dviradam<sup>10</sup> siham vinadantam padassayi.<sup>11</sup> 92.  
 ekikā abhinimmitvā 'ppameyyam bhikkhunigaṇam  
 puna antaradhāpetvā ekikā munim abravi : 93.  
 Mātucchā te mahāvīra tava sāsana-kārikā  
 anuppattā sakam attham<sup>12</sup> pāde vandāmi<sup>13</sup> cakkhuma. 94.  
 Dassetvā vividham iddhiṃ<sup>14</sup> orohitvā nabhatthalā  
 vanditvā lokapajjotam ekamantam nisīdi sā. 95.  
 Sā<sup>15</sup> visavassasatikā jātiyāham mahāmune  
 alam ettāvātā vīra nibbāyissāmi nāyaka.<sup>16</sup> 96.  
 Tādā ti<sup>17</sup> vimhitā sabbā parisā sā katañjalī  
 avoc' ayye<sup>18</sup> katham āsi atuliddhiparakkama.<sup>19</sup> 97.  
 Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā  
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 98.  
 Tadāham Haṃsavatīyam jātāmaccakule ahum  
 sabbopakārasampanne iddhe phīte mahaddhane. 99.  
 Kadāci pitunā saddhiṃ dāsigaṇapurakkhatā<sup>20</sup>  
 mahatā parivārena tam upecca narāsabham 100.

<sup>1</sup> mahī imam, P.    <sup>2</sup> dhūmakam, P.    <sup>3</sup> yugandhe, P.

<sup>4</sup> piyalokaṃsā, A.    <sup>5</sup> Muñcalindam, A.

<sup>6</sup> 'mūlān°, P.    <sup>7</sup> aṅguliggena, P.    <sup>8</sup> avelam, P.

<sup>9</sup> yugandhajalajā karā, P.    <sup>10</sup> dvitudam, P.

<sup>11</sup> padassasi, P.    <sup>12</sup> attam, P.    <sup>13</sup> vandāma, P.

<sup>14</sup> vividhā iddhi, P.    <sup>15</sup> sa, P.    <sup>16</sup> nāyakam, P.

<sup>17</sup> tadā tā, P.    <sup>18</sup> avoceya, P.

<sup>19</sup> parakkamā, A.    <sup>20</sup> 'purakkhitā, P

Vāsavaṃ<sup>1</sup> viya vassantaṃ dhammaMeghaṃ pavassayaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 sārādādiccasadisam raṃsijālasamujjalaṃ 101.  
 disvā cittaṃ pasādetvā<sup>3</sup> sutvā c'assa subhāsitaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
 mātucchaṃ bhikkhuniṃ<sup>5</sup> agge ṭhapentaṃ naranāya-  
 kaṃ 102.

Sutvā datvā mahādānaṃ sattāhaṃ tassa tādino  
 sasaṅghassa naraggassa paccayāni bahūni ca 103.  
 nipacca pādamūlamhi taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayaṃ.  
 Tato mahāparisati avoca isisattamo : 104.

Yā sasaṅghaṃ abhojesi sattāhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ  
 taṃ ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇātha mama bhāsato. 105.

Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 106.

Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Gotamī nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvikā. 107.

Tassa buddhassa mātucchā jīvikāpādikā<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ  
 rattaññūnaṃ ca aggattaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ labhissati. 108.

Taṃ sutvāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> pamoditvā<sup>8</sup> yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ  
 paccayehi upatṭhitvā tato kālakatā<sup>9</sup> ahaṃ. 109.

Tāvatiṃsesu devesu sabbakāmasamiddhisu  
 nibbattā dasaḥ' aṅgehi<sup>10</sup> aññe abhibhavi ahaṃ.<sup>11</sup> 110.

Rūpasaddehi gandhehi rasehi phusanehi ca  
 āyunāpi ca vaṇṇena sukhena yasasā pi ca. 111.

Tath'evādhigateyyena adhiggaḥ<sup>12</sup> virocanaṃ  
 ahoṣim amarindassa mahesī dayitā tahiṃ. 112.

Saṃsāre saṃsarantī 'haṃ kammavāyusameritā  
 Kāsissa rañño visaye ajāyaṃ dāsagāmake.<sup>13</sup> 113.

Pañca dāsasatānūnā nivasanti tahiṃ tadā  
 sabbesaṃ tattha yo jettḥo tassa jāyā ahoṣ' ahaṃ. 114.

Sayambhuno pañcasatā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisuṃ.  
 te disvāna ahaṃ tuṭṭhā saha sabbāhi itthibhi 115.

<sup>1</sup> vasantam, A.      <sup>2</sup> pavassaram, P.      <sup>3</sup> pasāditvā, P.

<sup>4</sup> vassasubho, P.      <sup>5</sup> bhikkhunī, P.

<sup>6</sup> jīvitamātikā, B. ; jīvitāp°, P.      <sup>7</sup> haṃ om. A.

<sup>8</sup> pamuditā, P.      <sup>9</sup> kālakatā, A.

<sup>10</sup> das'aṅgehi, P.      <sup>11</sup> aññehi nikkamī ahaṃ, P.

<sup>12</sup> atiggaḥ, A.      <sup>13</sup> aññāsi gāmake, P.

Subhā bhavitvā<sup>1</sup> sabbāyo<sup>2</sup> catumāse upatṭhahum.<sup>3</sup>  
 Ticivarāni datvāna saṃsarimha sasāmikā. 116.  
 Tato cutā sabbā pi tā Tāvatisagatā mayam.  
 pacchime ca bhavē dāni jātā Devadahe pure. 117.  
 Pitā Añjanasakko me mātā mama Sulakkhaṇā  
 tato Kapilavatthusmiṃ Suddhodanagharam gata. 118.  
 Sesā Sakyakule jātā Sakyānam gharam āgamum  
 aham viṣiṭṭhā sabbāsam jinassāpādikā ahum. 119.  
 Mama putto' bhikkhamma buddho āsi vināyako.  
 Pacchāham pabbajitvāna satehi saha pañcahi 120.  
 Sākiyānihi dhīrāhi saha<sup>4</sup> santī sukham phusim.  
 ye tadā pubbajātiyam amhākam āhu sāmīno 121.  
 Saha puññassa kattāro mahāsamayakārakā  
 phusimsu<sup>5</sup> arahattan te sugatenānukampitā.<sup>6</sup> 122.  
 tadetarā bhikkhuniyo āruhimsu<sup>7</sup> nabhatthalam  
 saṃgatā viya tārāyo virocimsu mahiddhikā. 123.  
 Iddhim<sup>8</sup> anakā dassesum piḷandhavikatim<sup>9</sup> yathā  
 kammāro kanakass' eva<sup>10</sup> kammaññassa susikkhitā. 124.  
 dassetvā pāṭiherāni<sup>11</sup> cittāni ca bahūni ca  
 tosetvā vā dīpavaram munim saparisam<sup>12</sup> tadā 125.  
 orohitvāna gaganā<sup>13</sup> vanditvā isisattamam  
 anuññātā naraggena yathā ṭhāne nisīdisum. 126.  
 Aho 'nukampikā<sup>14</sup> amham saṃvāsam cira<sup>15</sup> Gotamī  
 vāsita tava puññehi pattā no āsavakkhayam. 127.  
 Kilesā —pa— sāsanam. 128.  
 Iddhiyam ca vasī homa<sup>16</sup> dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 Cetopariyaññāpassa vasī homa mahāmune. 129.  
 Pubbenivāsam jānāma dibbacakkhum visodhitam  
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 130.

<sup>1</sup> pugā bhavitvā, B. ; pugāva hutvā, A.

<sup>2</sup> saṃhāyo, B.      <sup>3</sup> upatṭhayi, P.      <sup>4</sup> vināhi saha, P.

<sup>5</sup> phussimsu, P.      <sup>6</sup> okampite, P.

<sup>7</sup> arah°, A.      <sup>8</sup> iddhisu, P.      <sup>9</sup> piḷaddhanavikati, P.

<sup>10</sup> kanakam yeva, P.      <sup>11</sup> pāṭihirāni, A.

<sup>12</sup> purisasadisam, P.      <sup>13</sup> gaganā, P.

<sup>14</sup> 'nukampitā, P.      <sup>15</sup> vira, P.      <sup>16</sup> homi, P.

Atthe dhamme ca nerutte patibhāne ca vijjati<sup>1</sup>  
 ñāṇaṃ amhaṃ mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. 131.  
 Asmābhiparicīṇṇo 'si mettacittāhi nāyaka  
 anujānāhi sabbāyo nibbānāya mahāmune. 132.  
 Nibbāyissāma icc' evaṃ kiṃ vakkhāmi vadantiyo  
 yassa dāni ca vo kālaṃ<sup>2</sup> maññathā ti jino bravi. 133.  
 Gotamīādikā tāyo tadā bhikkhuniyo jinaṃ  
 vanditvā āsanā tamhā vuṭṭhāya āgamimsu tā. 134.  
 Mahatā janakāyena saha lokagganāyako  
 anusamsāvayī vīro mātucchaṃ yāva koṭṭhakaṃ. 135.  
 Tadā nipatī pādesu Gotamī lokabandhuno  
 sahetarāhi<sup>3</sup> sabbāhi pacchimaṃ pādavandanam. 136.  
 Idam pacchimakaṃ<sup>4</sup> mayhaṃ lokanāthassa dassanaṃ  
 na puno amatākāraṃ passissāmi mukhaṃ tava. 137.  
 Na ca me vadanam<sup>5</sup> vīra tava pādesu komale  
 samphussissāmi lokagga<sup>6</sup> ajja gacchāmi nibbutiṃ. 138.  
 Rūpena kiṃ tavānena ditṭhadhamme yathātathe<sup>7</sup>  
 sabbam saṅkhatam ev'etaṃ anassāsikam ittaraṃ. 139.  
 Sā saha tāhi gantvāna bhikkhunūpassayaṃ sakaṃ  
 adḍhapallāṅkam ābhujya<sup>8</sup> nisīdi paramāsane.<sup>9</sup> 140.  
 Tadā upāsikā tattha buddhasāsanavacchalā<sup>10</sup>  
 tassā pavattiṃ<sup>11</sup> sutvāna upesum pādavandikā. 141.  
 Karehi uraṃ pahantvā chinnamūlā yathā latā  
 rodentā karuṇaṃ ravaṃ<sup>12</sup> sokattā bhuvi<sup>13</sup> pātītā.<sup>14</sup> 142.  
 Mā no saraṇade nāthe vihāya gami<sup>15</sup> nibbutiṃ<sup>16</sup>  
 nipatitvāna yācāma sabbāyo sirasā mayam. 143.  
 Yā padhānatamā<sup>17</sup> tāsam saddhāpaṇṇā upāsikā  
 tassā sisam pamajjanti idam vacanaṃ abravim<sup>18</sup>: 144.  
 Alaṃ puttā visādena mārāpāsānuvattinā  
 aniccaṃ saṅkhatam sabbam viyogantaṃ<sup>19</sup> calācalaṃ. 145.

<sup>1</sup> vijjāti, A.      <sup>2</sup> te kālaṃ, P.      <sup>3</sup> sah' eva tāhi, A.

<sup>4</sup> iman p°, P.      <sup>5</sup> te vandanam, P.      <sup>6</sup> lokaggam, P.

<sup>7</sup> yathātatham, P.      <sup>8</sup> ābhujja, A. P.; āruhyam, B.

<sup>9</sup> varamāsane, P.      <sup>10</sup> vacchalo, P.      <sup>11</sup> pavatti, A.

<sup>12</sup> rāvaṃ, P.      <sup>13</sup> bhūmi, B.      <sup>14</sup> pātikā, P.

<sup>15</sup> vihāyāgami, P.      <sup>16</sup> nibbuti, P.

<sup>17</sup> padānat°, P.      <sup>18</sup> abravi, edd.      <sup>19</sup> viyogandham, P.

Tato sã tā visajjitvã<sup>1</sup> paṭhamam jhānam uttamam  
dutiyañ ca tatiyañ ca samāpajji catutthakam. 146.  
Ākāśayatanañ ceva viññāṇāyatanaṃ tathā  
ākiñcam<sup>2</sup> neva saññañ ca samāpajji yathākkamam. 147.  
Paṭilomena jhānāni samāpajjatha Gotamī  
yāvata<sup>3</sup> paṭhamam jhānam tato yāva catutthakam. 148.  
Tato vuṭṭhāya nibbāyi dīpaccei va<sup>4</sup> nirāsanā  
bhūmicālo mahā āsi nabhasmā<sup>5</sup> vijjutā<sup>6</sup> pati. 149.  
Panāditā<sup>7</sup> dudrabhiyo paridevimsu devatā  
pupphavutṭhi ca gagaṇā abhivassatha medinim. 150.  
Kampito Merurājā pi raṅgamajjhe yathā naṭo  
sokena cātiddino 'va<sup>8</sup> viravo āsi sāgaro.<sup>9</sup> 151.  
Devā nāgāsura brahmā samviggaḥimsu taṃ khaṇe  
aniccā vata saṅkhārā yathāyaṃ vilayaṃ gatā. 152.  
Yā cemaṃ parivārimsu satthu sāsana-kārīkā  
tāyo pi anupādānā dīpaccei<sup>10</sup> viya nibbutā. 153.  
Hā yogā vippayogantā<sup>11</sup> hāniccam sabbasaṅkhataṃ  
hā jivitaṃ vināsantaṃ iccāsi<sup>12</sup> paridevanā. 154.  
Tato devā ca brahmā ca lokadhammānuvattanaṃ  
kālanurūpaṃ kubbanti upetvā isisattamaṃ. 155.  
Tadā āmantayi satthā Ānandaṃ sutisāgaram<sup>13</sup>  
gacchānanda nivedehi bhikkhūnaṃ mātu nibbutim.<sup>14</sup> 156.  
Tadānando nirānando assunā puṇṇalocano  
gaggarena sarenāha<sup>15</sup> "samāgacchantu<sup>16</sup> bhikkhavo. 157.  
Pubbadakkhiṇapacchāsu uttarāyaṇ<sup>17</sup> ca santike  
sunantu<sup>18</sup> bhāsitaṃ mayhaṃ bhikkhavo sugatorasā. 158.  
Yā vandaṃ payattena sarīraṃ pacchimam mune  
sā Gotamī gatā santim<sup>19</sup> tārā va suriyodayā<sup>20</sup> 159.

<sup>1</sup> sã taṃ vis°, P.<sup>2</sup> ākiñci, P.<sup>3</sup> pabhavatā, P.<sup>4</sup> dīpacchiva, P.<sup>5</sup> nabhasā, A.<sup>6</sup> vijjatā, P.<sup>7</sup> sanāditā, P.<sup>8</sup> oḍḍino ca, P.<sup>9</sup> vibhavo āsi sāgare, P.<sup>10</sup> dīpacchi, P.<sup>11</sup> oḡantvā, P.<sup>12</sup> icchasi, P.<sup>13</sup> sutivissālaṃ, P.<sup>14</sup> nibbuti, P.<sup>15</sup> sarenāhaṃ, P.<sup>16</sup> sammāg°, P.<sup>17</sup> uttarāya, A.<sup>18</sup> suṇantaṃ, A.<sup>19</sup> santi, P.<sup>20</sup> suriyādayā, P.

Buddhamātā ti paññattam ṭhapayitvā gatāsamam  
 na yattha pañcanetto pi gatiṃ<sup>1</sup> dakkhati<sup>2</sup> nāyako. 160.  
 Yass' atthi sugate saddhā<sup>3</sup> yo ca piyo<sup>4</sup> mahāmune  
 buddhamātuyā sakkāram karotu sugatoraso." <sup>5</sup> 161.  
 Sudūratthā pi tam sutvā siṅham<sup>6</sup> āgañchu bhikkhavo  
 keci buddhānubhāvena keci iddhīsu kovidā. 162.  
 Kūṭāgāravare ramme sabbasonnamaye<sup>7</sup> subhe  
 mañcakaṃ samaropesuṃ<sup>8</sup> yattha vuṭṭhāsi Gotamī.<sup>9</sup> 168.  
 Cattāro lokapālā te<sup>10</sup> aṃsehi samadhārayuṃ  
 sesā Sakkādikā devā kūṭāgāre samaggaḥuṃ. 164.  
 Kūṭāgārāni sabbāni āsuṃ pañcasatāni pi<sup>11</sup>  
 saradādiccavaṇṇāni<sup>12</sup> visuṃ kammakatāni hi. 165.  
 Sabbā tā pi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhuniyo āsuṃ mañcesu sāyikā<sup>14</sup>  
 devānaṃ khandham<sup>15</sup> ārūlhā niyyanti anupubbaso. 166.  
 Sabbaso chāditaṃ<sup>16</sup> āsi vitānena nabhatthalaṃ  
 satārā candasuriyā<sup>17</sup> ca lañchitā<sup>18</sup> kanakāmayā. 167.  
 Paṭākā ussitā<sup>19</sup> 'nekā cittaṃ pupphakañcukā<sup>20</sup>  
 ogatākāsapaddhā ca mahisā puppham<sup>21</sup> uggataṃ. 168.  
 Dissanti candasuriyā pajjalanti<sup>22</sup> ca tārakā  
 majjhagato pi cādicco na tāpesi sasī yathā. 169.  
 Devā dibbehi gandhehi mālehi<sup>23</sup> surabbhīhi ca  
 vāditehi ca naccehi saṅgītihi ca pūjayuṃ. 170.  
 Nāgāsūrā ca brahmāno<sup>24</sup> yathāsatti yathābalaṃ  
 pūjayimsu ca niyyantiṃ<sup>25</sup> nibbutaṃ buddhamātaram. 171.  
 Sabbāyo purato nītā nibbutā sugatorasā  
 Gotamī niyyate pacchā sakkatā buddhaposikā. 172.

---

<sup>1</sup> gati, P.                      <sup>2</sup> dakkhiti, P.                      <sup>3</sup> paṭṭhā, P.  
<sup>4</sup> yo vasi yo, P.                      <sup>5</sup> sagatoyaso, P.  
<sup>6</sup> siṅham, A.                      <sup>7</sup> sabbasuvannaṃ, P.  
<sup>8</sup> saha ropesuṃ, A.                      <sup>9</sup> yattha puttāpi Gotamī, P.  
<sup>10</sup> opālā ye, P.                      <sup>11</sup> oni hi, P.                      <sup>12</sup> saradānicca°, P.  
<sup>13</sup> tā hi, P.                      <sup>14</sup> maññesu sāyitā, P.                      <sup>15</sup> khattam, P.  
<sup>16</sup> caritaṃ, P.                      <sup>17</sup> candasūrā, A.                      <sup>18</sup> lañjitā, A.  
<sup>19</sup> vussitā, P.                      <sup>20</sup> citakā pupphakaṃ cutā, P.  
<sup>21</sup> pubbam, P.                      <sup>22</sup> vijjalanti, P.                      <sup>23</sup> mallehi, P.  
<sup>24</sup> brahmano, A.                      <sup>25</sup> niyyanti, P.

Purato devamanujā sanāgāsuraabrahmakā  
 pacchā sasāvako buddho pūjattham yāti mātuyā. 173.  
 Buddhassa parinibbānam nedisaṃ āsi yādisaṃ  
 Gotamīparinibbānam atīv'acchariyaṃ ahū. 174.  
 Buddho buddhassa nibbāne <sup>1</sup> no paṭiyādi bhikkhavo  
 buddho Gotaminibbāne Sāriputtādikā tathā. 175.  
 Citakāni karitvāna sabbagandhamayāni te  
 gandhacunṇāni kiṇṇāni <sup>2</sup> jhāpayimsu <sup>3</sup> ca tā tahiṃ. 176.  
 Sesabhāgāni dayhimsu <sup>4</sup> atṭhisesāni sabbaso  
 Ānando ca tadāvoca samvegajanakam vaco : 5 177.  
 Gotamī nidhanam <sup>6</sup> yātā dalham <sup>7</sup> c'assā sarīrakam.  
 samketam buddhanibbānam na cirena bhavissati. 178.  
 Tato Gotamidhātūni tassā pattagatāni so  
 upanāmesi nāthassa Ānando buddhacodito. 179.  
 Pāṇinā tāni paggayha avoca isisattamo :  
 mahato sāravantassa yathā rukkhassa tiṭṭhato 180.  
 yo so mahattaro khandho palujjeyya aniccatā  
 tathā bhikkhunīsaṅghassa Gotamī parinibbutā. 181.  
<sup>8</sup> Aho acchariyaṃ mayham <sup>8</sup> nibbutāya pi mātuyā  
 sarīramattasesāya <sup>9</sup> n'atthi sokapariddavo. <sup>10</sup> 182.  
 Na sociyā paresam sā <sup>11</sup> tiṇṇasamsārasāgarā  
 parivajjitasantāpā sitibhūtā sunibbutā. 183.  
 Paṇḍitā 'si <sup>12</sup> mahāpaññā puthupaññā tath'eva ca  
 rattaññū bhikkhunīnam sā evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo. 184.  
 Iddhiyā ca vasī āsi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 cetopariyaññānassa vasī āsi ca Gotamī. 185.  
 Pubbenivāsam aññāsi dibbacakkhum ca sodhitam  
 sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'atthi tassā punabbhavo. 186.  
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'eva ca  
 parisuddham ahū ñānam tasmā socaniyā <sup>13</sup> na sā. 187.

<sup>1</sup> na buddho buddhanibbāne, P.

<sup>2</sup> °cunṇapakīṇṇāni, A.

<sup>3</sup> jhāpayisu, P.

<sup>4</sup> dayhisu, P.

<sup>5</sup> va te, P.

<sup>6</sup> nibbutam, P.

<sup>7</sup> dayham, A.

<sup>8—8</sup> Ānandassa buddhassa, P.

<sup>9</sup> sarīrapattasesāya, A.

<sup>10</sup> °paridevo, P.

<sup>11</sup> na so viyāmaresamhi, P.

<sup>12</sup> paṇḍi si, P.

<sup>13</sup> socariyā, P.

Ayoghanahatass'eva<sup>1</sup> jalato jātavedaso<sup>2</sup>  
 anupubbūpasantassa yathā na ñāyate gati 188.  
 evaṃ sammāvimuttānaṃ kāmabandhoghatāriṇaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 paññāpetuṃ gati n'atthi pattānaṃ acalaṃ sukhaṃ. 189.  
 Attadīpā<sup>4</sup> tato hotha satipaṭṭhānagocarā  
 bhāvetvā satta bojjhaṅge dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā ti. 190.  
 Itthaṃ sudaṃ Mahāpajāpatigotamī imā gāthāyo abhāsithā  
 ti.

Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

### LVI.

Gutte yadatthaṃ pabbajjā ti ādikā Guttāya  
 theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā  
 tattha tattha bhave vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upaci-  
 nantī anukkamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā  
 paripakkakusalamūlā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranāti imasmiṃ  
 buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattā Guttā<sup>5</sup>  
 ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā upanissaya-  
 sampattiyaṃ codiyamānā gharāvāsaṃ jigucchantī mātāpitāro  
 anujānāpetvā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā ca  
 vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjantī tassā  
 cittaṃ cira-kālaparicayena bahiddhārammane vidhāvati.  
 Ekaggaṃ nāsi satthā disvā taṃ anugaṇhanto gandhaku-  
 ṭṭiyaṃ yathā nisinno 'va obhāsaṃ pharitvā tassā āsanne  
 ākāse nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassetvā ovaḍanto :

Gutte yadatthaṃ pabbajjā hitvā<sup>6</sup> puttāṃ samussayaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
 tam eva anubrūhehi<sup>8</sup> mā cittassa vasaṃ gami. 163.  
 Cittaṇa vañcitā sattā Mārassa visaye ratā  
 anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvanti aviddasū.<sup>9</sup> 164.

<sup>1</sup> ayoghaṇa°, P.

<sup>2</sup> jātavedasā, A.

<sup>3</sup> otādinam, P.

<sup>4</sup> attadīpā, A<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Guttā om. cd.

<sup>6</sup> hitā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> samuppiyam, m.; samappiyaṃ, cd.

<sup>8</sup> tamō anub°, cd.

<sup>9</sup> sandhāvanta avindimsu, cd.



Kāmacchandañ ca vyāpādaṃ sakkāyadit̤thim<sup>1</sup> eva ca  
 silabbataparāmāsaṃ vicikīcchañ ca pañcamam. 165.  
 Saññojanāni etāni pajahitvāna bhikkhuni  
 orambhāgamanīyāni<sup>2</sup> na-y-idam punar ehisi. 166.  
 Rāgaṃ mānaṃ avijjañ ca uddhaccaṃ ca vivajjiya  
 sañyojanāni chetvāna dukkhass' antam karissasi.<sup>3</sup> 167.  
 Khepetvā jātisaṃsāraṃ pariññāya punabbhavaṃ  
 dit̤th' eva dhamme nicchātā upasantā carissasi ti. 168.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha tam eva anubrūhehi ti  
 yad attham yassa kilesaparinibbānassa khandhaparinib-  
 bānassa ca atthāya. Hitvā+puttam samupiyān  
 ti piyāyitabbam ñātiparivaṭṭabhogakkhandhañ ca hitvā.  
 Mama sāsane pabbajjā brahmacariyavāso icchito tam eva  
 vaddheyyāsi sampādeyyāsi. Mā cittassa vasam  
 gami digharassarūpādiārammaṇassa pānavaddhitassa  
 kuṭicittavasam mā gacchi. Yasmā cittaṃ nām'etaṃ  
 māyūpamaṃ yena vañcitā andhaputhujjanā Māraवासānugā  
 saṃsāraṃ nātivattanti. Tena vuttaṃ cittaena vañ-  
 citā ti ādi.<sup>5</sup> Sañyojanāni etāni ti etāni kāmac-  
 chandañ ca vyāpādan ti ādinā yathāvuttāni pañcabandha-  
 nat̤thena sañyojanāni. Pajahitvānā ti anāgāminag-  
 gena samucchinditvā. Bhikkhuni ti tassā ālapanam.  
 Orambhāgamanīyāni<sup>6</sup> ti rūparūpadhātuto heṭṭhā-  
 bhāge kāmādhātuyam manussajivassayitāni upakārāni,  
 tattha paṭisandhiyā paccayabhāvato. Makāro padasandhi-  
 karo. Oraṃ āgamanīyāni ti pāli. So ev' attho.  
 Na-y-idam puna-d-ehisi ti orambhāgiyānam  
 saññojanānam pahānena idam kāmāṭṭhānam kāmabhavaṃ  
 paṭisandhivase na punar āgamiṣṣasi. Rakāro padasandhi-  
 karo. Itthan ti vā pāli. Ittattam<sup>7</sup> kāmabhavam icc  
 eva attho.

Rāgan ti rūparāgañ ca arūparāgañ ca. Mānan ti  
 aggamaggavajjamānam. Avijjam uddhaccañ cā ti

<sup>1</sup> sakkāyam do, ed.

<sup>2</sup> orambhago, ed.

<sup>3</sup> karissati, ed.

<sup>4</sup> hetvā, ed.

<sup>5</sup> vañcitādi ādi, ed.

<sup>6</sup> orambhago, ed.

<sup>7</sup> ittattam, ed.

etthāpi es' eva nayo. Vivajjiyā ti vipassanāya vikkhambhetvā. Sañyojanāni chetvānā ti etāni rūparāgādini pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni arahattamaggena samucchinditvā. Dukkhaṣṣ'antaṃ kariṣṣa si ti sabbavaṭṭadukkhaṣṣa pariyaṇtapariyosānaṃ pāpuṇissasi.

Khepetvā jātisaṃsāraṃ ti jātisaṃmūlikasaṃsārappavattim<sup>1</sup> pariyoṣāpetvā. Nicchātā ti nittañhā upasantā ti sabbaso kilesānaṃ vūpasamena upasantā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Evam satthārā imāsu<sup>2</sup> gāthāsu bhāsītāsu gāthāpariyosāne therī saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā udānavasena bhagavatā bhāsitanīyāmen' eva imā gāthā abhāsi. Ten' etā theriyā gāthā nāma jātā.

Guttāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LVII.

Catukkhattun ti ādikā Vijayāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena paribrūhitakusalamūlā devamanussesu saṃsarantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe aññatarasmiṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā Khemāya theriyā gihikāle sahāyikā ahosi. Sā tassā pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā "sāpi nāma rājamahesī pabbajissati kim aṅga panāhan" ti pabbajitukāmā yeva hutvā Khemātheriyā santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Therī tassā ajjhāsayam ñatvā tathā dhammaṃ desesi yathā saṃsāre saṃviggamānasā sāsane sā abhippasannā bhavissati. Sā taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā saṃvegajātā paṭiladdhasaddhā ca hutvā pabbajjā yāci. Therī taṃ pabbājesi. Sā pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vipassapubbakiccā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā hetusaṃpannatāya nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim<sup>3</sup> paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

<sup>1</sup> opavatti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> imāya, cd.

<sup>3</sup> paṭipatti, cd.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum vihārā upanikkhami  
aladdhā<sup>1</sup> cetaso santim<sup>2</sup> citte avasavattinī. 169.

Bhikkhunim<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamma sakkaccaṃ paripucch' ahaṃ.  
sā me dhammam adesesi dhātuāyatanāni<sup>4</sup> ca. 170.

Cattāri ariyasaccāni indriyāni balāni<sup>5</sup> ca  
bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ uttamattassa<sup>6</sup> pattiya. 171.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā karontī anusāsanim<sup>7</sup>  
rattiyā purime yāme pubbaḷātīm anussari. 172.

Rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhum visodhayi  
rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayi. 173.

Pītisukhena ca kāyaṃ pharitvā vihari tadā  
sattamiyā pāde pasāresi tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya ti. 174.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha bhikkhunin ti Khemā-  
therim<sup>8</sup> sandhāya vadati.

Bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ ti sattabojjhaṅ-  
gaṇ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṇ ca ariyamaggaṃ. Uttamattassa<sup>9</sup>  
pattiya ti arahattassa nibbānassa vā<sup>10</sup> pattiya adhiga-  
māya.

Pītisukhena ti phalasamāpattiya<sup>11</sup> pariyāpannāya  
pītisukhena ca. Kāyaṃ ti taṃ sampayuttam nāma  
kāyaṃ yad anusārena rūpakāyaṇ ca. Pharitvā ti  
phussetvā vyāpetvā vā. Sattamiyā pāde pasāresi<sup>12</sup>  
ti vipassanāya āradhdivasato sattamiyaṃ pallaṅkaṃ  
bhinditvā pāde pasāresi. Kathaṃ? Tamokkhandhaṃ  
padāliya appadālitapubbaṃ mohakkhandhaṃ agga-  
maggāññāsinaṃ padāletvā. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayaṃ  
eva.

Vijayāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Chakkanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> laddhā, cd.      <sup>2</sup> santi, cd.      <sup>3</sup> bhikkhunī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> dhātuyo, cd.      <sup>5</sup> phalāni, cd.      <sup>6</sup> uttamattassa, cd.

<sup>7</sup> anusāsani, cd.      <sup>8</sup> Khemātherī, cd.

<sup>9</sup> uttamattassa, cd.      <sup>10</sup> nibbānassevā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> samāpatti, cd.      <sup>12</sup> pasārenti, cd.

## LVIII.

Sattakanipāte musalāni gahetvānā ti Uttarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinantī anukkamena samropitakusalamulā samupacitavi-mokkhasambhārā paripakkavimuttiparipācaniyadhammā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam aññatarasmim kulagehe nibbattitvā Uttarā ti laddhanāmā anukkamena viññutam pattā Paṭācārāya theriyā santikam upasaṅkamitvā therī tassā<sup>1</sup> dhammam kathesi. Sā dhammam sutvā samsāre jātasamvegā sāsane abhippasannā hutvā pabbaji.<sup>2</sup> Pabbajitvā 'va katapubbakiccā Paṭācārāya theriyā santike vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjanti upanissayasampannatāya indriyānam paripākam gatattā nacirass' eva vipassanam ussukkāpetvā saha paṭisambhidaḥi arahattam pāpuṇi. Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim<sup>3</sup> paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Musalāni gahetvāna dhaññam koṭṭenti mānavā  
puttadārāni posentā<sup>4</sup> dhanam vindanti mānavā. 175.  
Ghaṭatha buddhasāsane yam katvā nānutappati.  
khippam pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha. 176.  
Cittam upaṭṭhapetvāna ekaggam susamāhitam  
paccavekkhatha<sup>5</sup> saṅkhāre parato no ca attato. 177.  
Tassāham vacanam sutvā Paṭācārānusāsanim<sup>6</sup>  
pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamante upāvisi. 178.  
Rattiyā purime yāme pubbajātim anussari,  
rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhum visodhayi, 179.  
Rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandham padālayi,  
tevijjā atha vutthāsi<sup>7</sup> katā te anusāsani. 180.  
Sakkaṃ va devā tīdasā saṃgāme aparājitam  
purakkhitvā vihissāmi<sup>8</sup> tevijj' amhi anāsava ti. 181.

<sup>1</sup> tassa, cd.<sup>2</sup> pabbajji, cd.<sup>3</sup> paṭipatti, cd.<sup>4</sup> posento, cd.<sup>5</sup> paccavekkha, cd.<sup>6</sup> osāsani, cd.<sup>7</sup> vutthāti, cd.<sup>8</sup> viharissāmi, cd.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cittaṃ upatthapetvānā ti bhāvanācittaṃ kammaṭṭhāne upatthapetvā. Kathaṃ? Ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ. Paṭipattiṃ avekkhitasamsāre aniccāni pi dukkhāni anantāni pi lakkaṇattayāni<sup>1</sup> vipassathā ti attho. Idañ ca ovādakāle attano aññesañ ca bhikkhunīnaṃ theriyādināṃ ovādassa anuvādanavasena vuttaṃ. Paṭācārānusāsana<sup>2</sup> ti Paṭācārāya theriyā anuppattaṃ. Paṭācārāsāsana<sup>3</sup> ti pi pātho. Atha vuṭṭhāsin ti tevijjābhāvappattito pacchā āsanato vuṭṭhāsim.

Ayaṃ pi therī ekadivasaṃ Paṭācārāya theriyā santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ sodhetvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ pavisitvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisajja “na tāv’ imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati” ti nicchayaṃ katvā sammasanaṃ<sup>3</sup> ārabhitvā anukamaena vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggaṭipāṭiyā abhiññāpaṭisambhidāhi parivāraṃ arahattaṃ patvā ekūna<sup>4</sup>-vīsatiyā paccavekkhaṇapavattāya “idāni ’mhi katakiccā” ti somanassajātā imā gāthā udānetvā pāde pasāresi. Aruṇuggamanavelāyaṃ tato sammad eva vibhātāya rattiyaṃ theriyā santikaṃ upagantvā imā gāthā paccudāhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ : katā te anusāsana<sup>5</sup> ti ādi. Sesam sabbam hetthā vuttanayaṃ eva.

Uttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LIX.

Satiṃ<sup>5</sup> upatthāpetvānā ti ādikā Cālāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinnitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Magadhesu Nālakagāme Surūpasārībrāhmaṇiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Tassā nāmagahaṇadivase Cālā ti nāmaṃ akamsu. Tassā kaṇiṭṭhāya Upacālā ti, ath’ assā kaṇiṭṭhāya Sīsūpacālā ti. Imā

<sup>1</sup> lakkaṇattaya, cd.

<sup>2</sup> °sāsane, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sammasana, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ekūna°, cd.

<sup>5</sup> Sati, cd.

tisso pi dhammasenāpatissa <sup>1</sup> kanitṭhabhaginiyo, imāsaṃ puttānaṃ pi tiṇṇaṃ idaṃ eva nāmaṃ yā <sup>2</sup> sandhāya theriyā gāthāya Cālā Upacālā Sīsūpacālā <sup>3</sup> ti āgataṃ. Imā pana tisso pi bhaginiyo dhammasenāpatipabbajitaṃ sutvāna “nūna <sup>4</sup> so oriko dhammavinayo na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha amhākaṃ ayyo pabbajito” ti ussāhajātā tibbacchandā <sup>5</sup> assumukhaṃ rudamānaṃ ñātiparijanaṃ pahāya pabbajimsu. Pabbajitvā ‘va ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo nacirass’ eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇimsu. Arahattaṃ pana patvā nibbānasukhena phalasukhena viharanti. Cālā <sup>6</sup> bhikkhunī ekadivasāṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā Andhavanāṃ pavisitvā divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha taṃ Māro upasaṅkamitvā kāmehi upacchandesi, yaṃ sandhāya sutte vuttaṃ.

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhunī pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā yena Nandavanāṃ ten’ upasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Upasaṅkamitvā Andhavanāṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhunī ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Cālāṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca <sup>7</sup>: Andhavanamhi divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ Māro upasaṅkamitvā brahmacariyavāsato vicchinditukāmo kaṃ nu uddissa muṇḍā si’ ti ādi pucchi. Ath’ assa satthu guṇe dhammassa ca niyyānikabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā attano katakiccabhāvavibhāvanena tassa visayāṭikkamaṃ pavedesi. Taṃ sutvā Māro dukkhī dummano tath’ eva antaradhāsi. Ath’ assā <sup>8</sup> attanā Mārena ca <sup>9</sup> bhāsita-gāthā udānavasena kathenti :

Satiṃ upatṭhapetvāna bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā  
paṭivijjhi padaṃ santaṃ saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukhaṃ. 182.  
Kaṃ nu <sup>10</sup> uddissa muṇḍā si samaṇi viya dissasi

<sup>1</sup> dhammadesenāpātissa, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ye ed.

<sup>3</sup> Cāle Upacāle Sīsūpacāle, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sā nūna, cd.

<sup>5</sup> tipacchandā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> Sucālā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> avocā ti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> assa, cd.

<sup>9</sup> ca om. cd.

<sup>10</sup> kin nu, cd.

na ca rocesi pāsaṇḍe <sup>1</sup> kim idaṃ carasi momuhā.<sup>2</sup> 183.  
 Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā diṭṭhiyo upanissitā  
 na te dhammaṃ vijānanti na te dhammassa kovidā. 184.  
 Atthi Sakyakule <sup>3</sup> jāto buddho appaṭipuggalo  
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi diṭṭhinaṃ samatikkamaṃ. 185.  
 Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ  
 ariyaṃ <sup>4</sup> c'atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāmi-  
 naṃ. 186.  
 Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihari <sup>5</sup> sāsane ratā  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 187.  
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 188.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha satiṃ <sup>6</sup> upaṭṭhapet-  
 vānā ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvanāvasena kāyādisu asubha-  
 dukkhānīcānantavasena satiṃ <sup>7</sup> sutṭhu upaṭṭhitaṃ katvā.  
 Bhikkhunī ti attānaṃ sandhāya vadati. Bhāvitin-  
 driyā ti ariyamaggabhāvanāya bhāvitāni <sup>8</sup> saddhādipañcin-  
 driyāni pativijjhi. Padaṃ santaṃ ti santaṃ padaṃ  
 nibbānaṃ sacchikiriyāya pativedhena pativijjhi sacchākāsi.  
 Saṅkhārūpasamaṃ ti sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ upasama-  
 hetubhūtaṃ. Sukhaṃ ti accantasukhaṃ.

Kaṇṇu <sup>9</sup> uddissa ti gāthā Mārena vuttā. Tatrāyaṃ  
 saṅkhepattho : imasmiṃ loke bahū samayā tesaṃ ca <sup>10</sup> de-  
 setāro bahū evaṃ titthakārā. Yesu kaṇṇu kho tvam  
 uddissa muṇḍā sī ti muṇḍitakesā asi. Na kevalaṃ  
 muṇḍā 'va atha kho kāsāvadhārane ca samaṇī viya-  
 dissasi<sup>11</sup>. Na ca rocesi<sup>12</sup> pāsaṇḍe ti tāpasaparib-  
 bājakādinam ādāyabhūte pāsaṇḍe te te samayantare n'eva  
 rocesi. Kim idaṃ carasi momuhā<sup>13</sup> ti kim nām'  
 idaṃ yaṃ pāsaṇḍavivitaṃ pūjaṃ nibbānamaggaṃ

<sup>1</sup> pāsaṇḍo, cd.<sup>2</sup> momuhā, cd.<sup>3</sup> kalyākule, cd.<sup>4</sup> arim, cd.<sup>5</sup> vihari, cd.<sup>6</sup> sati, cd.<sup>7</sup> sati, cd.<sup>8</sup> bhāvitaṃ, cd.<sup>9</sup> kin nu, cd.<sup>10</sup> ce, cd.<sup>11</sup> dissati, cd.<sup>12</sup> na rocesi, cd.<sup>13</sup> momuhā, cd.

pahāya ajja kālīkaṃ kumaggam paṭipajjantī ati viya mūlam carasi paribbhamasī ti.

Taṃ sutvā therī paṭivacanadānamukhena taṃ tajjenti i to ba h i d d h ā ti ādim āha. Tattha i to ba h i d d h ā p ā s a ṇ ḍ ā nāma i to sammāsambuddhasāsanato bahiddhā ekabāhīratappavedikā hi satthāni taṇhāpāyaṃ diṭṭhi-pāsaṇ ca denti oḍḍenti ti pāsaṇḍā ti vuccanti. Tenāha diṭṭhiyo upanissitā<sup>1</sup> ti sassatadiṭṭhigatāni<sup>2</sup> upanissitā ādiyisū ti attho. Yad agghena ca diṭṭhisannissitā tad agghena pāsaṇḍasannissitā. Na te dhammaṃ vijānantī ti ye<sup>3</sup> pāsaṇḍino sassatadiṭṭhigatasannissitā ayaṃ pavatti eva pavatti ti dhammaṃ pi yathābhūtaṃ na vijānanti. Na te dhammassa kovidā ti ayaṃ nivatti ti nivattadhammassāpi akusalā pavatti dhammapatte pihite sammūḷhā kim aṅga pana nivattidhammehi evaṃ pāsaṇḍānaṃ aniyyānikatan dassetvā idāni kaṃ nu uddissa muṇḍā sī ti pañhaṃ vissajjesuṃ.

Atthi Sakyakule jāto ti ādi vuttam. Tattha diṭṭhinam samatikkamaṃ ti sabbāsaṃ diṭṭhinam samatikkamanupāyaṃ diṭṭhijālavinivethanaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Cālāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LX.

Satīmatī ti ādikā Upacālāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthum Cālāya theriyā vatthumhi vuttam eva. Ayaṃ pi hi Cālā viya pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ patvā udānenti :

Satīmatī cakkhumatī bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā  
paṭivijjhi<sup>5</sup> padaṃ santaṃ akāpurisasevitaṃ ti. 189.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha satīmatī ti satim<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> upaccanissitā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sassatādo, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ya, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ovinivedhanaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> paṭivijjhā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> sati, cd.



sampannā pubbabhāge paramena satinepakkena samannāgatā<sup>1</sup> hutvā pacchā ariyamaggassa bhāvitattā sativepullapattiyā uttamāya satiyā samannāgatā<sup>2</sup> ti attho. Cak kh u m a t i ti paññācakkhunā samannāgatā. Ādito udayatthagāminiyā paññāya ariyāya nibbedhitāya samannāgatā<sup>3</sup> hutvā paññāvepullappattiyā paramena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā ti vuttam<sup>4</sup> hoti. A k ā p u r i s a s e v i t a m ti alāmakapurisehi uttamapurisehi ariyehi buddhādīhi sevitaṃ. Kiṃ nu jātiṃ<sup>5</sup> na rocesi ti gāthā theriṃ<sup>6</sup> kāmesu pahāretukāmena Mārena vuttā. “Kiṃ nu tvam bhikkhunī taṃ na rocesi”<sup>7</sup> ti hi Mārena puttā<sup>8</sup> therī āha “jātim ahaṃ<sup>9</sup> āvuso na rocesi” ti. Atha naṃ Māro āha : “jātassa nāma paribhogo, tasmā jāti pi icchitabbā. Kāmā hi paribhuñjitabbā” ti dassento :

Kiṃ nu jātiṃ<sup>10</sup> na rocesi. Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati.<sup>11</sup>  
Bhuñjāhi kāmaraṭṭiyo māhu pacchānutāpini ti. 190.

gātham āha. Tass’ attho : Kiṃ nu taṃ kāranaṃ yena tvam Upacāle j ā t i m na ro c e s i na ro c e y y ā s i . Na taṃ kāranaṃ atthi yasmā j ā t o k ā m ā n i b h u ñ j a t i . Idha jāto kāmagaṇasamhitāni rūpādini paṭisevanto kāmasukhaṃ paribhuñjati. Na hi ajātassa taṃ atthi. Tasmā b h u ñ j ā h i k ā m a r a t i y o k ā m a k h i d d ā r a t i y o a n u b h a v a . M ā h u p a c c h ā n u t ā p i n i<sup>12</sup> yobbaññe<sup>13</sup> sati vijjamānesu bhogesu “na mayā kāmasuskham anusayabhūtan”<sup>14</sup> ti pacchānutāpini mā ahoṣi. Imasmiṃ lokadhammā nāma yāvad eva atthā vigamattho attho ca kāmāsukhattlo ti pākato ’yam attho ti adhippāyo.

Taṃ sutvā therī jātiyā dukkhanimittakaṃ attano ca tassa visayātikkaṃ viabhāvetvā tajjenti :

<sup>1</sup> sampannāgatā, ed.

<sup>2</sup> sampannāgatā, ed.

<sup>3</sup> sampannāgatā, ed.

<sup>4</sup> sampannāgati v°, ed.

<sup>5</sup> jāti, ed.

<sup>6</sup> theri.

<sup>7</sup> rocasī, ed.

<sup>8</sup> puttā, ed.

<sup>9</sup> jāticcāham, ed.

<sup>10</sup> jāti, ed.

<sup>11</sup> bhuñjasi, ed.

<sup>12</sup> mātu pac°, ed.

<sup>13</sup> yopaññe, ed.

<sup>14</sup> anussabbh°, ed.

Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti hatthapādāna chedanam<sup>1</sup>  
 vadhabandhapariklesam, jāto dukkham nigacchati. 191.  
 Atthi Sakyakule jāto sambuddho aparājito  
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi jātiyā samatikkamaṃ. 192.  
 Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ  
 ariyatṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminam. 193.  
 Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihari sāsane ratā  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 194.  
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 195.

Imaṃ gātham abbhāsi. Tattha jātassa maraṇaṃ  
 hoti ti yasmā jātassa sattassa maraṇaṃ hoti na<sup>2</sup> ajā-  
 tassa, na kevalaṃ maraṇaṃ eva atha kho jarārogaḍayo  
 yattakā<sup>3</sup> tattha sabbā pi te jātassa honti jātihetukā.  
 Tenāha bhagavā: “jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṃ soka-  
 paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti” ti. Ten’  
 evāha: hatthapādāna chedanā ti hatthapāda-  
 nakhachedanaṃ jātass’ eva hoti na ajātassa. Hat-  
 thapādachedanāpadesena c’ettha battiṃsa kammakarā pi  
 dassitā evā ti datṭhabbam. Ten’ evāha: vadha-  
 bandhapariklesam jāto dukkham nigac-  
 chati ti jīvitaviyojanamuṭṭhippahārādisaṅkhātā<sup>4</sup>  
 vadhapariklesam c’eva addanabandhanādisaṅkhātā<sup>5</sup>  
 bandhapariklesam aññāñ ca yaṃ kiñci dukkham nāma  
 taṃ sabbam jāto eva nigacchati na ajāto. Tasmā jātiṃ<sup>6</sup>  
 na<sup>7</sup> rocemī ti. Idāni jātiyā kāmānañ ca accantaṃ eva  
 attano samatikkantabbhāvaṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya dassenti:  
 atthi Sakyakule jāto<sup>8</sup> ti ādim āha. Tattha  
 aparājito ti kilesamārādinā kenaci na parājito. Satthā  
 hi sabbābhibhū sadevakam lokam aññad atthu abhibha-

<sup>1</sup> hatthāpadanucchedanam, cd.<sup>2</sup> nā, cd.<sup>3</sup> yatthakā, cd.<sup>4</sup> °saṅkhātā, cd.<sup>5</sup> addabandh°, cd.<sup>6</sup> jāti, cd.<sup>7</sup> na om. cd.<sup>8</sup> jātā, cd.

vitvā ṭhito. Tato<sup>1</sup> tassa parājayo. Sesam vuttanayattā uttānam eva.

Upacālāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.  
Sattakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

## LXI.

Atṭhakanipāte bhikkhunī sīlasampannā ti ādikā Sisupacālāya theriyā gāthā. Imissā pi vatthum Cālāya<sup>2</sup> theriyā vatthumhi vuttam eva. Ayam pi āyasmato Dhammasenāpatissa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā ussāhajātā<sup>3</sup> pabbajitvā katabuddhakiccā vipassanam patṭhapetvā ghaṭenti vāyamanti nacirass' eva arahattam pāpuṇi. Arahattam patvā phalasamāpattisukhena viharanti ekadivasam attano paṭipattim<sup>4</sup> paccavekkhitvā katapubbakiccā somanassajātā udānavasena :

Bhikkhunī sīlasampannā indriyesu susamvutā  
adhigacche padam santam asecanakam ojavan ti. 196.

gātham āha. Sīlasampannā ti parisuddhena bhikkhunī silena samannāgatā<sup>5</sup> paripuṇṇā. Indriyesu susamvutā ti manacchaṭṭhesu indriyesu suṭṭhu samvutā, rūpādiārammane itṭhe rāgaṃ anitṭhe dosaṃ samapekkhane mohaṃ ca pahāya suṭṭhu pihitindriyā.<sup>6</sup> Asecanakam ojavan ti kenaci anāsittakam ojavantam sabhāvamadhuraṃ sabbassa pi kilesarogassa vūpasamato osadhabhūtam ariyamaggaṃ nibbānam eva. Ariyamaggaṃ pi hi nibbānam atthi<sup>7</sup> tehi paṭipajjitabbato kilesapariḷāho bhāvato ca padam santam ti vattum vattati.

Tāvatisā ca Yāmā ca Tusitā cāpi devatā  
Nimmānaratino devā ye devā Vasavattino  
tattha cittam paṇidhehi yattha te vusitam pure ti. 197.

<sup>1</sup> kato, cd.

<sup>2</sup> Chālāya, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ayam pi uss°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> paṭipatti, cd

<sup>5</sup> sampannāgatā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> °indriyo, cd.

<sup>7</sup> nibbānatthi, cd.

Ayaṃ gāthā “kāmasaggesu nikantiṃ uppādehi” ti tattha uyyojitavasena therī<sup>1</sup> samāpattiyā cāvetukāmena Mārena vuttā. Tattha sahapuññakārino tettiṃsa janā yattha uppannā taṃ thānaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ ti. Tattha nibbattā sabbe pi devaputtā Tāvatiṃsā. Keci pana Tāvatiṃsā ti tesāṃ devānaṃ nāma evā ti vadanti. Dvīhi devalokehi viṣiṭṭhaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ yātā upayātā sampannā ti Yāmā, dibbāya sampattiyā tuṭṭhā pahatṭhā ti Tusitā. Pakatipaṭiyat-tārammaṇato atirekena nimmitakāmatākāle<sup>2</sup> yathārucite bhoge nimminivā ramanti ti Nimmānaratino.<sup>3</sup> Citaruciṃ ñatvā parehi nimmitesu bhogesu vasaṃ vattanti ti Vasavattino. Tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi ti tasmiṃ Tāvatiṃsādike devanikāye tava cittaṃ thapehi, upapajjanāya nikantiṃ karohi. Cātummahārājikānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ itarehi nihina ti adhippāyena Tāvatiṃsādayo ‘va vuttā. Yattha te vusitaṃ pure ti yesu devanikāyesu tayā pubbe upapannā ayaṃ kira pubbadevesu upapajjanti Tāvatiṃsato paṭṭhāya pañca kāmagaṇe sodhetvā puna hetṭhato otaranti Tusitesu thatvā tato cavitvā idāni manussesu nibbattā.

Taṃ sutvā therī: “tiṭṭhatu Māra tayā vuttakāmaloko añño pi sabbo loko rāgaggiādihi āditto sampajjalito, na tattha viññutaṃ cittaṃ ramati” ti kāmato ca lokato ca attano vinivattitamānasataṃ dassetvā Māraṃ tajjenti :

Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca Tusitā cāpi devatā

Nimmānaratino devā ye devā Vasavattino 198.

Kālaṃ kālaṃ bhavā bhavaṃ sakkāyasmiṃ purakkhatā<sup>4</sup>  
avīti vattā sakkāyaṃ jātimaṇasārino. 199.

Sabbo ādīpito loko sabbo loko paridīpito<sup>5</sup>

sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito. 200.

Akampiyaṃ atuliyāṃ aputhujjanasevitaṃ

buddho ca dhammaṃ desesi tattha me nirato mano. 201.

<sup>1</sup> therī, cd.

<sup>2</sup> nimmituko, cd.

<sup>3</sup> nimmānarati, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sakāyasmiṃ purakkhato, cd.

<sup>5</sup> parivuto, cd. ; padīpito, m.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihari sāsane ratā  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 202.  
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 203.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kālaṃ kālaṃ ti taṃ  
 taṃ kālaṃ. Bhavā bhavan ti bhavato bhavaṃ. Sak-  
 kāyasmīn<sup>1</sup> ti khandhapañcake. Purakkhata<sup>2</sup> ti  
 purakkhārakārino. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Māra tayā vuttā  
 Tāvatisādayo devā bhavato bhavaṃ upagacchantā anicca-  
 tādianekādinavā kule sakkāye patitṭhitā. Tasmā tasmīṃ  
 bhava upapattikāle vemajjhakāle<sup>3</sup> pariyosānakāle ti tasmīṃ  
 tasmīṃ kāle sakkāyaṃ eva purakkhivā ṭhitā. Tato eva  
 avītivattā sakkāyaṃ nissaraṇābhimukhā<sup>4</sup> ahutvā  
 sakkāyatīraṃ eva anuparidhāvantaṃ jātīmarāṇasārīno  
 rāgādihi anugatattā punappunaṃ jātīmarāṇaṃ eva anusa-  
 ranti. Tato na vimuccanti ti.

Sabbo ādīpito loko ti Māra na kevalaṃ tayā  
 vuttakāmaloko yeva dhātuttayasāññito sabbo pi loko  
 rāgaggiādihi ekādasahi āditto, tehi yeva punappunaṃ  
 ādīpitatāya paridīpito nīrantaraṃ ekajālībhūtātāya  
 pajjalito, taṇhāya sabbakilesehi ca ito c'ito ca kampita-  
 tāya vicalitatāya vikampito. Evaṃ āditte pajjalite pa-  
 kampite ca loka kenaci pi kampetum caletum asakkuneyya-  
 tāya akampiyaṃ. Guṇato ettako ti tuletum asakku-  
 neyyatāya attanā sadisassa abhāvato ca atuliyāṃ.  
 Buddhādihi ariyehi eva gocarabhāvanāhi arahato sevitattā  
 aputhujjanasevitaṃ. Buddhobhagavā magga-  
 phalanibbānappabhedam navavidham lokuttaraḥ ha-  
 maṃ mahākaruṇāya saṃcoditamānaso adesesi sadeva-  
 kassa lokassa kathesi pavedesi. Tattha tasmīṃ ariyadham-  
 me mayhaṃ manoratho abhirato na tato vinivattati ti attho.  
 Sesam heṭṭhāvuttanayaṃ eva.

Sīsūpacālāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Aṭṭhakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> sakāyasmīṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> purakkhato, cd.

<sup>3</sup> parivemajjhako, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sakkāyanisso, cd.

## LXII.

Navanipāte mā su te Vaḍḍha lokasmin ti ādikā Vaḍḍhamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭupanis-sayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Bhārukacchanagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā patikulaṃ gatā ekaṃ puttāṃ vijāyi. Tassa Vaḍḍho ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Tato paṭṭhāya sā Vaḍḍhamātā ti vohāriyittha.<sup>1</sup> Sā bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā puttāṃ ñātināṃ niyyādetvā bhikkhūnūpassayaṃ gantvā pabbaji. Ito paraṃ yaṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ vaḍḍhetvā tassa vatthumhi āgataṃ eva, Vaḍḍhattheraṃ hi attano puttāṃ santaruttaraṃ<sup>2</sup> ekakaṃ bhikkhūnūpassaye attano dassanattāya upagataṃ ayam therī “kasmā tvaṃ ekako santaruttaro ’va idhāgato” ti codetvā ovaḍanti:

Mā su te Vaḍḍha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanaṃ mā puttaka punappunaṃ ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā. 204.  
Sukhaṃ hi Vaḍḍha munayo anejā chinnaśamsayā<sup>3</sup> sītibhūtā damappattā<sup>4</sup> viharanti anāsavā. 205.  
Teh’ ānucinnaṃ<sup>5</sup> isibhi maggaṃ dassanapattiyā<sup>6</sup> dukkhass’ antakiriyyāya tvaṃ Vaḍḍha anubrūhayā ti. 206.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha mā su te Vaḍḍha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācānaṃ ti. Sū tinipātamattāṃ. Vaḍḍha puttaka sabbasmiṃ pi sattaloke saṅkhārāloke ca kilesavanatho tuyhaṃ kadāci pi mā ahu mā ahosi. Tattha kāraṇaṃ āha: mā puttaka punappunaṃ ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā ti vacanaṃ anucinanto<sup>7</sup> nimittassa punappunaṃ aparāparaṃ jātiādi-dukkhassa bhāgi mā hosi. Evaṃ vanathassa asamucchede ādinavaṃ dassetvā idāni samucchede ānisaṃsaṃ dassenti

<sup>1</sup> voharittha, ed.<sup>2</sup> santanuruttam, ed.<sup>3</sup> chindasamsayā, ed.<sup>4</sup> ramappattā, ed.<sup>5</sup> ānucinnaṃ, ed.<sup>6</sup> magga°, ed.<sup>7</sup> anuechin°, ed.

sukham hi Vaḍḍhā ti ādim āha. Tass' attho : Puttaka Vaḍḍha moneyyadhammapasannāgamena <sup>1</sup> munayo, ejāsaukkhātāya tanhāya abhāvena anejā, dassa-namaggen' eva pahīnavicikicchātāya chinnaśamsayā, sabbakilesapariḷāhābhāvena sītibhūtā, uttamassa damathassa adhigatattā damappattā, anāsavā khīṇāsavā sukham viharanti. Na tesam etarahi ceto dukkham atthi, āyatim pana sabbam pi dukkham na bhavissat' eva. Yasmā c'ete devatasmā teh' ānucinnaṃ <sup>2</sup> isibhi —pa— anubrūhaya. Tehi khīṇāsavehi isihi anucinnaṃ <sup>3</sup> patipannaṃ samathavipassanāmaggañāṇadassanassa adhi-gamāya sakalassa pi Vaḍḍha <sup>4</sup> dukkhassa antakiriyāya Vaḍḍha tvaṃ anubrūhaya vaḍḍheyyāsi ti.

Taṃ sutvā Vaḍḍhatthero "addhā me mātā arahattaṃ patitṭhitā" ti cintetvā taṃ atthaṃ pavedento :

Visāradā va bhaṇasi etaṃ atthaṃ janetti me maññāmi nūna māmike <sup>5</sup> vanatho te na vijjati ti. 207.

gāthaṃ āha. Tattha visāradā va bhaṇasi etaṃ atthaṃ janetti me ti. Mā su te Vaḍḍha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācānan ti etaṃ atthaṃ etaṃ ovādaṃ amma vigatasārajjā katthaci alaggā anālīnā 'va hutvā mayhaṃ vadasi, <sup>6</sup> tasmā maññāmi nūna māmike vanatho te na vijjati ti nūna māmike mayhaṃ amma gehasi pemapatto pi vanatho tuyhaṃ mayi na vijjati ti maññāmi. Na māmike ti attho. Taṃ sutvā therī anumatto pi kilesa katthaci pi visaye mama na vijjati ti vatvā attano katakiccatam pakāsentī :

Ye keci Vaḍḍha saṃkhārā hīnaukkatṭhamajjhimā aṇu pi anumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati. 208.

Sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam ti. 209.

<sup>1</sup> māneyya°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ānucinnaṃ, cd.

<sup>3</sup> anucinnaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Vaṭṭa, cd.

<sup>5</sup> māpīke, cd.

<sup>6</sup> vadati, cd.

Idaṃ<sup>1</sup> gāthādvayam āha. Tattha ye kecī ti atiya-mānaṃ. Saṅkhārā ti saṅkhatadhammā. Hīnā ti lāmakā patikuttā. Ukkatthamaṃjhimā ti paṇitā c'eva majjhimā ca. Tesu vā asaṅkhatā hīnā jāti, saṅkhatā ukkatthā, ubhayavimissitā majjhimā. Hīnehi vā chandādihi nibbattitā hīnā, majjhimehi majjhimā, paṇitehi ukkatthā, akusalā dhammā vā hīnā, lokuttarā dhammā ukkatthā, itarā majjhimā. Aṇumatto pī ti na kevalaṃ tayi eva atha kho ye keci hīnādibhedabhinnā saṅkhārā tesu sabbesu aṇu pi aṇumatto pi atiparittato pi vanatho mayhaṃ na vijjati.

Tattha kāraṇaṃ āha: sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato ti appamattāya jhāyantiyā. Līṅgavipallāsaṇa h'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Ettha ca yasmā ti tisso vijjā anuppattā tasmā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. Yasmā appamattā jhāyini<sup>2</sup> tasmā sabbe me āsavā khīṇā aṇu pi aṇumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati ti yojanā.

Evam vuttaṃ ovādaṃ aṅkusam katvā sañjātasamvego thero vihāraṃ gantvā divāthāne nisinnō vipassanaṃ vad-dhetvā arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso mātu santikaṃ gantvā aññaṃ vyākaraṇto:

Uḷāraṃ vata me mātā patodaṃ samavassari  
paramatthasaññitā gāthā yathāpi anukampikā. 210.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā anusitthiṃ<sup>3</sup> janettiyā  
dhammasamvegā<sup>4</sup> āpādi yogakkhemassa pattiyā. 211.

So'haṃ padhānapahitatto rattindivam atandito  
mātarā codito santo aphusi<sup>5</sup> santim uttaman ti. 212.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Atha therī attano vacanaṃ aṅkusam katvā puttassa arahattupattiyā ārādhita-cittā tena bhāsita-gāthā sayam paccanubhāsi. Evan tā pi theriyā gāthā nāma jātā. Tattha uḷāraṇ ti vipulaṃ mahantaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> imā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> jhāyī, cd.

<sup>3</sup> anusitthi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> tasmā samv°, cd.

<sup>5</sup> aphussa, cd.



Patodaṇṭi ovādapatodaṇṭi. Samavassariṇi ti sam-pavattesi.<sup>1</sup> Vatā ti yojanā. “Ko pana so patodo” ti āha. Paramatthasaññitā gāthā ti. Māsu te Vaddha lokamhī ti ādikā gāthā sandhāya vadati. Yathā pi anukampikā ti yathā aññe pi anuggāhikā evaṃ mayhaṃ mātā pavattinivattivibhāvanagāthāsankhātāṃ ulāraṃ patodaṇṭi pājanadaṇḍakāṃ mama ñāṇavega-samuttejaṃ pavattesi ti attho. Dhammasaṃvegāṃ<sup>2</sup> āpādin ti ñāṇabhayāvahantā<sup>3</sup> ati viya mahantāṃ bhimsaṇaṃ saṃvegāṃ āpajji. Padhānapahitatto ti catubbidhasammappadhānayogena nibbāṇaṃ pati pesi-tacitto. Aphusi<sup>4</sup> santim uttamaṇi ti anuttaraṃ santinibbāṇaṃ phusiṃ<sup>5</sup> adhigacchin ti attho.

Vaddhamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Navakanipātavaṇṇanā samattā.

### LXIII.

Ekādasanipāte kalyāṇamittatā ti ādikā Kisāgotamiyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasāṃ satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti sattharaṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ lūkhacīvaradharāṇaṃ aggatthāne tṭha-pentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ tṭhanantaraṃ patthesi. Sā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsa-ranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ duggatakule nibbatti. Gotamī ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi, kisasarīratāya pana Kisāgotamī ti vohariyittha. Taṃ patikulāṃ gataṃ “dug-gatakulassa dhītā” ti paribhaviṃsu. Sā ekaṃ puttāṃ vijāyi. Puttalābhena c'assā sammānaṃ akāṃsu. So pan' assā putto ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā kīlanakāle tṭhito kālam akāsi. Ten' assā sokummādo uppajji. Sā ahaṃ<sup>6</sup> pubbe paribhavappattā hutvā puttassa jātakālato patṭhāya sak-

<sup>1</sup> samāpavattesi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tasmā saṃ°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> āvahantā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> aphussam, cd.

<sup>5</sup> phussim, cd.

<sup>6</sup> mā ahaṃ, cd.

kāraṃ pāpuṇi. “Ime mayhaṃ puttāṃ bahi chaḍḍetum pi vāyamanti” ti sokummādavaseṇa matakalevaraṃ aṅke-nāḍāya “puttassa me bhesajjaṃ dethā” ti gehadvārapaṭi-pāṭiyā nagare vicarati. Manussā “bhesajjaṃ kuto” ti paribhāsanti. Sā tesāṃ kathaṃ na gaṇhāti. Atha naṃ eko paṇḍitapuriso “ayaṃ puttāsokena cittavikkhepaṃ pattā, etissā bhesajjaṃ dasabalo jānissati” ti cintetvā “amma tava puttassa bhesajjaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ upa-saṅkamitvā pucchā” ti āha. Sā satthu dhammaḍḍesaṇa-velāyaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā “puttassa me bhesajjaṃ detha bhagavā” ti āha. Satthā tassā upanissayaṃ disvā “gaccha nagaraṃ pavisitvā yasmiṃ gehe koci matapubbo n’atthi tato siddhatthakaṃ āharā” ti āha. Sā “sādhū bhante” ti tuṭṭhamanasā nagaraṃ pavisitvā paṭhamagehe yeva gantvā “mama puttassa bhesajjatthāya siddhatthakaṃ āharāpemi,<sup>1</sup> sace etasmiṃ gehe koci matapubbo n’atthi siddhatthakaṃ me dethā” ti āha. “Ko idha mate gaṇetum sakkoti” ti. “Kiṃ tehi ahaṃ siddhatthakehi” ti dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ gharaṃ gantvā buddhānubhāvena vigatumādaṃ pakaticitte ṭhitā cintesi : “Sakale nagare ayaṃ eva niyāmo bhavissati, idaṃ hitānukampinā bhagavatā diṭṭhaṃ bhavissati” ti samvegaṃ labhitvā tato ca bahi nikkhamitvā āmakasusāne chaḍḍetvā imaṃ gātham āha :

Na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo na cāpi ’yaṃ  
ekakulassa dhammo  
sabbalokassa sadevakassa es’eva dhammo yad. idaṃ anic-  
catā ti.

Evam ca pana vatvā satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ satthā “laddho te Gotami siddhatthako” ti āha. “Niṭṭhitaṃ bhante siddhatthakena kammaṃ, paṭiṭṭhānaṃ me hothā” ti āha. Ath’ assā satthā :

Taṃ puttapasusammattaṃ <sup>2</sup> vyāsattamanasaṃ naraṃ  
suttaṃ gāmaṃ mahogho va maccu ādāya gacchatī ti.

<sup>1</sup> āharāpeti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> osamattaṃ, cd.

gātham āha. Gāthāpariyosāne yathā t̥hitā 'va sotāpatti-phale patit̥thāya pabbajjam yāci. Satthā pabbajjam anujānāsi. Sā satthāraṃ tikkhattum padakkhiṇaṃ katvā vanditvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā upasampadaṃ labhitvā na cirass' eva yonisomanasikāreṇa kammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vad̥dhesi ti. Ath' assā satthā :

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ amataṃ padaṃ  
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo passato amataṃ padan ti.

Imaṃ obhāsagātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpūnitvā parikkhāraṇaṃ paramukkat̥thā hutvā t̥hi lūkhehi samannāgataṃ cīvaraṃ pārupitvā vicari. Atha naṃ satthā Jetavane nisinno bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā t̥hānantare t̥hapento lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne t̥hapesi. Sā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā satthāraṃ nissāya "mayā ayaṃ viseso laddho " ti kalyāṇamittatāpasamsāmu-khena imā gāthā abhāsi :

Kalyāṇamittatā muninā lokaṃ ādissa vaṇṇitā  
kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno api bālo paṇḍito assa. 213.  
Bhajitabbā sappurisā paṇḍitā samvad̥dhati bhajantānaṃ  
bhajamāno sappurise sabbehi pi dukkhehi pamuceyya. 214.  
Dukkhañ ca vijāneyya dukkhassa ca samudayaṃ  
nirodhañ ca at̥ṭhaṅgikaṃ maggañ cattāri pi ariyasac-cāni. 215.

Dukkho itthibbhāvo akkhāto purisadammasārathinā  
sapattikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ appekaccā sakiṃ vijātāyo. 216.  
Gale <sup>1</sup> apakantanti <sup>2</sup> sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti  
janamārakamajjhagatā ubho pi vyasanāni anubhonti. 217.  
Upavijaṇṇā gacchanti <sup>3</sup> addasāhaṃ patiṃ <sup>4</sup> mataṃ panthe. <sup>5</sup>  
Vijāyitvāna appattāhaṃ sakam gehaṃ. 218.  
Dve puttā kālāmkatā pati ca me panthe mato  
kapaṇikāya matā pitā ca bhātā ca d̥ayhanti <sup>6</sup> ekacitakā-  
yaṃ. 219.

<sup>1</sup> galale, cd.

<sup>2</sup> asakantanti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> upajīva ubhaṃ gacchanti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pati, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sapante, cd.

<sup>6</sup> chaḍḍeyanti, cd.

Khīṇakulīne kapane anubhūtan te dukkhaṃ aparimāṇaṃ  
assu <sup>1</sup> ca te pavattaṃ bahūni jātisahassāni. 220.

Passi taṃ susānamajjhe atho pi khāditāni puttamaṃsāni  
hatakulikā sabbagarahitā matapatikā amatam adhigac-  
chi. 221.

Bhāvito me maggo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko amatagāmī  
nibbāṇaṃ sacchikataṃ dhammādāsaṃ avekkhitam. 222.

Ahaṃ amhi kantasallā <sup>2</sup> ohitabhārā kataṃ me karanīyaṃ  
Kisāgotamī therī suvimuttacittā imaṃ bhaṇī ti. 223.

Tattha kalyāṇamittatā ti kalyāṇo bhaddo sundaro  
mitto etassā ti kalyāṇamitto. Yassa silādiguṇasampanno  
agghassa ghātāhitassa vidhānāni evaṃ sabbākāreṇa upakāro  
mitto hoti so puggalo kalyāṇamitto, tassa bhāvo kalyāṇa-  
mittatā kalyāṇamittavantatā. Muninā ti satthārā.  
Lokaṃ ādissa vaṇṇitā ti kalyāṇamitte anuggahe-  
tabbāṃ. Sattalokaṃ uddissa sakalam eva h'idaṃ <sup>3</sup> Ānanda  
brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā  
kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya  
bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampa-  
vaṇkassa yaṃ silavā bhavissati ti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃ-  
vuto viharatī ti ca. Evamādinā pasamsitā kalyāṇa-  
mitte bhajamāno ti ādi kalyāṇamittatāya ānisamsa-  
dassanaṃ. Tattha api bālo paṇḍito assā ti kalyā-  
ṇamitte bhajamāno puggalo pubbe sutādivirahena bālo pi  
samāno sutasavaṇādinā paṇḍito bhaveyya. Bhajitabbā  
sappurisā ti bālassa pi paṇḍitabhāva hetuto buddhādayo  
sappurisā kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamanādinā sevitabbā.

Paññā tathā pavaḍḍhati bhajantānaṃ ti  
kalyāṇamitte bhajantānaṃ tathā paññā vaḍḍhati brūhati  
pāripūrim gacchati. Yathā tesu yo koci khattiyādiko  
bhajamāno sappurise sabbhehi jātiādiduk-  
khehi mucceyyā ti yojanā. Muñcanavītipatanakal-  
yāṇamittavidhiṃ <sup>4</sup> dassetuṃ dukkhaṃ ca vijāneyyā  
ti ādi vuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> asu, cd.

<sup>3</sup> h'itam, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tamhi kantisallā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> °vītipana°, cd.

Tattha cattāri pi ariyasaccāni ti dukkhañ ca dukkhasamudayañ ca nirodhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggañ cā ti imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni vijāneyya paṭivajjeyyā ti yojanā.

Dukkho itthibhāvo ti ādikā dve gāthā aññatarāya yakkhiniyā itthibhāvaṃ garahantiyā bhāsītā. Tattha dukkho itthibhāvo akkhāto ti capalatā gabbhadhāraṇaṃ sabbakālaṃ parapaṭibaddhavuttitā ti. Evamādihi ādinavehi itthibhāvo dukkho ti purisa d a m m a s ā r a - t h i n ā bhagavatā kathito. S a p a t t i k a ṃ p i d u k - k h a n t i s a p a t t a v ā s o <sup>1</sup> s a p a t t i y ā s a d d h i m s a m v ā s o p i d u k k h o , a y a ṃ p i i t t h i b h ā v o ā d i n a v o t i a d h i p p ā y o . A p p e k a c c ā s a k i m v i j ā t ā y o t i e k a c c ā i t t h i y o e k a v ā r a m e v a v i j ā t ā p a ṭ h a m a g a b b h e v i j ā y a n a d u k k h a ṃ a s a h a n t i y o g a l e <sup>2</sup> a p a - k a n t a n t i a t t a n o g ī v a ṃ c h i n d a n t i . S u k h u m ā l i n i y o v i s ā n i k h ā d a n t i t i s u k h u m ā l a s a r i r ā a t t a n o s u k h u - m ā l a b h ā v e n a k h e d a ṃ a v i s a h a n t i y o v i s ā n i p i k h ā d a n t i .

J a n a m ā r a k a m a j j h a g a t ā t i j a n a m ā r a k o v u c c a t i m ū l h a g a b b h o m ā t u g ā m a j a n a s s a m ā r a k o , m a j j h a g a t ā j a n a - m ā r a k ā k u c c h i g a t a m ū l h a g a b b h ā t i a t t h o . U b h o p i v y a s a n ā n i a n u b h o n t i t i . G a b b h o g a b b h i n i c ā t i d v e p i j a n ā m a r a ṇ a m ā r a ṇ a n t i k a v y a s a n ā n i <sup>3</sup> p ā p u ṇ a n t i . A p a - d a s s a n a g a ṇ a n t i t i j a n a m ā r a k ā n ā m a k i l e s ā . T e s a ṃ m a j j h a g a t ā k i l e s a s a n t ā n a p a t i t ā u b h o p i j ā y ā p a t i k ā i d h a k i l e s a p a r i l ā h a v a s e n a ā y a t i m d u g g a t i p a r i k k i l e s a v a s e n a v y a - s a n ā n i p ā p u ṇ a n t i t i . I m ā k i r a d v e g ā t h ā s ā y a k k h i n i p u r i - m a t t a b h ā v e a t t a n o a n u b h ū t a d u k k h a ṃ a n u s s a r i t v ā ā h a . <sup>4</sup> T h e r i p a n a i t t h i b h ā v e ā d i n a v a v i b h ā v a n ā y a <sup>5</sup> p a c c a n u b h ā - s a n t i a v o c a : u p a v i j a ñ ñ ā g a c c h a n t i t i ā d i k ā d v e g ā t h ā P a ṭ ā c ā r ā y a t h e r i y ā p a v a t t i m <sup>6</sup> ā r a b b h a b h ā s i t ā . T a t t h a u p a v i j a ñ ñ ā g a c c h a n t i t i u p a g a t a v i j ā y a n a - k ā l e m a g g a ṃ g a c c h a n t i a p p a t t ā s a k a ṃ g e h a ṃ p a n t h e v i j ā y i t v ā p a t i m <sup>7</sup> m a t a ṃ a d d a s a ṃ a h a n t i y o j a n ā .

K a p a ṇ i k ā y ā t i v a r ā k ā y a . <sup>8</sup> I m ā k i r a d v e g ā t h ā P a ṭ ā -

<sup>1</sup> sapakkavo, ch.

<sup>2</sup> galale, cd.

<sup>3</sup> maraṇaṃ mārāṇantikaṃ vyasanāni, cd.

<sup>4</sup> cd. om. āha.

<sup>5</sup> ādinavaṃ vibh°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> pavatti, cd:

<sup>7</sup> pati, cd.

<sup>8</sup> varakāya, cd.

cārāya tadā sokummādappattayā vuttā 'va vuttakāraṇaanu-  
karaṇavasena<sup>1</sup> itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanattham<sup>2</sup> eva  
theriyā vuttā. Ubhayam p'etam udāharanabhāvena ānetvā  
idāni attano anubhūtam dukkham vibhāventi k h i ṇ a k u -  
l i n e ti ādim āha.

Tattha k h i ṇ a k u l i n e ti bhogādihi pārijuññappatta-  
kule. K a p a ṇ e ti<sup>3</sup> kapanapaññātam patte ubhayam  
c'etam attano eva āmantanavacanam. A n u b h ū t a n t e  
d u k k h a m a p a r i m ā ṇ a n ti imasmiṃ attabhāve ito puri-  
mattabhāvesu vā anappakam dukkham tassā anubhāvitam.<sup>4</sup>  
Idāni tam dukkham ekadesena vibhajitvā dassetuṃ a s s u  
c a t e p a v a t t a n ti ādi vuttam. Tass'attho: imasmiṃ  
anamatagge saṃsāre paribhavantiyā bahukāni jātisaḥassāni  
sokāni bhūtāya assu c a p a v a t t a m a v i s o s i t a m k a t v ā  
tañ c'etam mahāsamuddassa udakato pi bahukam eva  
siyā.

P a s s i t a m s u s ā n a m a j j h e ti. Manussamaṃsa-  
khādikā sunakhī siṅghālī ca hutvā vyagghadīpibīḷarādikāle  
p u t t a m a ṃ s ā n i p i k h ā d i t ā n i.

H a t a k u l i k ā ti vīṇaṭṭhakulavamsā. Sabbhehi pi  
g a r a h i t ā g a r a h a p p a t t ā. M a t a p a t i k ā v i d h a v ā. I m e  
pana tayo pakāre carimattabhāve attano anuppatte gahetvā  
vadati. E v a m b h ū t ā p i h u t v ā a d h i c c a l a d d h ā y a k a l y ā ṇ a m i t -  
tasevāya a m a t a m a d h i g a c c h i n i b b ā n a m a n u p p a t t ā.  
Idāni tam eva amatādhigamam pākātam katvā dassetuṃ  
b h ā v i t o<sup>5</sup> ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha b h ā v i t o<sup>6</sup> ti vibhāvito uppādito vaddhito  
bhāvanābhisamayavasena paṭiladdho. D h a m m ā d ā s a m  
a p e k k h i ' h a m ti dhammamayam ādāsam adakkhiṃ  
apassim aham.

A h a m a m h i<sup>7</sup> k a n t a s a l l ā<sup>8</sup> ti ariyamaggena samuc-  
chinnarāgādisallā aham amhi. O h i t a b h ā r ā ti oropi-  
takilesābhisamkhārā. K a t a m k a r a n i y a n ti pariññā-

<sup>1</sup> vuttāyavuttakārāyaanuk°, cd.

<sup>3</sup> kapane ti om. cd.

<sup>5</sup> bhāvitako, cd.

<sup>7</sup> tamhi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ādinavam vibh°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> anubhavitam, cd.

<sup>6</sup> bhavitako, cd.

<sup>8</sup> kantisallā, cd.

dibhedam solasavidham pi kiccam katam pariyositam.  
 Suvimuttacittā imam bhaṇī ti sabbaso vimut-  
 tacittā ti Kisāgotamī<sup>1</sup> therī imam attham kaḷyāṇam it-  
 ta tātā ti ādinā abhaṇī ti attānaṃ paraṃ viya therī vadati.

Tatr' idam imissā theriyā Apadānaṃ :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragu  
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
 Tadāham Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā aññatare kule  
 upetvā taṃ naravaraṃ saraṇaṃ samupāgamiṃ. 2.  
 Dhammañ ca tassa assosiṃ catusaccūpasamhitam  
 madhuraṃ paramassādaṃ vaṭṭasantisukhāvaham.<sup>2</sup> 3.  
 Tadā ca bhikkhunim viro lūkhacivaradhārinim<sup>3</sup>  
 ṭhapento etadaggamhi vaṇṇayi purisuttamo. 4.  
 Janetvā 'nappakam pītiṃ<sup>4</sup> sutvā bhikkhuniyā guṇaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
 kāraṃ katvāna buddhassa yathā sattiṃ<sup>6</sup> yathā balaṃ<sup>7</sup> 5.  
 Nipacca munivaraṃ<sup>7</sup> taṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayim.  
 tadānumodi sambuddho ṭhānalābhāya nāyako. 6.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 Kisāgotamī nāmena<sup>8</sup> hessasi<sup>9</sup> satthu sāvikā. 8.  
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ  
 mettacittā<sup>10</sup> paricarim paccayehi vināyakam. 9.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchi 'ham. 10.  
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. 11.  
 Upatṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasīpuruttame. 12.  
 Pañcamī tassa dhītasiṃ<sup>11</sup> Dhammā nāmena vissutā  
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ<sup>12</sup> samarocayim. 13.

<sup>1</sup> kilesāgot °, cd      <sup>2</sup> cittasanti°, P. ; vittaṃ santi°, B.

<sup>3</sup> °dhārinam, P.

<sup>4</sup> pīti, P.

<sup>5</sup> guṇe, A.

<sup>6</sup> satti, P.

<sup>7</sup> munivāraṇ, B. P.

<sup>8</sup> Gotamī nāma nāmena, A.

<sup>9</sup> hessati, A.

<sup>10</sup> mettacittaṃ, P.

<sup>11</sup> dhītāpi, P.

<sup>12</sup> pabbajjaṃ, A.

Anujāni na no tāto agāre ca <sup>1</sup> tadā mayam  
vīsam vassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā 14.  
Komārim brahmacariyam <sup>2</sup> rājakaññā sukhedhitā  
buddhopatṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro 15.  
Samaṇī Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā <sup>3</sup>  
Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 16.  
Khemā Uppalavannā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā  
aham ca Dhammadinnā ca Visākhā hoti sattamī. 17.  
Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhīhi ca  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacchi 'ham. 18.  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā seṭṭhikule aham  
duggate adhane natṭhe gatā ca sadhanam kulam. 19.  
Patim ṭhapetvā <sup>4</sup> sesā me dessanti <sup>5</sup> adhanā iti  
yadā ca pasutā <sup>6</sup> āsim sabbesaṃ dayitā <sup>7</sup> tadā. 20.  
Yadā me taruṇo putto <sup>8</sup> komalako <sup>9</sup> sukhedhito  
sapāṇam iva <sup>10</sup> kanto me tadāyam avasaṅgato. 21.  
Sokaṭṭā dīnavadanā assunettā rudammukhā  
matam kunapam ādāya vilapanti gamām' aham. 22.  
Tadā ekena sanditṭhā upetvābhi Sakkuttamaṃ <sup>11</sup>  
avocaṃ <sup>12</sup> dehi bhesajjam puttasañjīvanan ti bho. <sup>13</sup> 23.  
“ Na vijjante matā yasmim <sup>14</sup> gehe siddhatthakam tato  
āharā ” ti jino āha vinayopāyakovido. 24.  
Tadā gamitvā Sāvattim na labhim <sup>15</sup> tādisaṃ gharam  
kuto siddhatthakam tasmā <sup>16</sup> tato laddhā satim <sup>17</sup> aham. 25.  
Kunapam chaḍḍayitvāna <sup>18</sup> upesim <sup>19</sup> lokanāyakam.  
Dūrato 'va mamaṃ disvā avoca madhurassaro : 26.  
yo ca vassasatam jīve apassaṃ udayabbayaṃ  
ekāham jīvitaṃ <sup>20</sup> seyyo passato udayabbayaṃ. 27.

<sup>1</sup> agāre va, A.<sup>2</sup> Komārabrahmacariyā, P.<sup>3</sup> Bhikkhud°, A.<sup>4</sup> patitṭhapitvā, P.<sup>5</sup> dissanti, B.<sup>6</sup> passutā, P.<sup>7</sup> dassitā, P.<sup>8</sup> yadā so taruṇo bhaddo, A.<sup>9</sup> kāmaloṇo, P.<sup>10</sup> sapāṇam idha, P.<sup>11</sup> upetvā abhibhuttamaṃ, P.<sup>12</sup> avocaṃ, A.<sup>13</sup> onantigo, P. ; onantike, B.<sup>14</sup> mahāsmim, P.<sup>15</sup> nālabhim, P.<sup>16</sup> siddhatthakamasmā, P.<sup>17</sup> satī, P.<sup>18</sup> chaṭṭayitvāna, A.<sup>19</sup> upemi, P.<sup>20</sup> jīvītā, A.



Na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo  
 na cāpi yaṃ ekakulassa dhammo  
 sabbassa lokassa sadevakassa  
 es'eva dhammo yad idaṃ aniccatā. 28.  
 Sāhaṃ sutvān' <sup>1</sup> imā gāthā dhammacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ  
 tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. 29.  
 Tathā <sup>2</sup> pabbajitā santi yuñjanti jinasāne  
 na ciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. 30.  
 Iddhīsu ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 31.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ <sup>3</sup>  
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsīṃ sunimmalā. 32.  
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 33.  
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ  
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaññojanakkhaya. 34.  
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu patibhāṇe tath'eva ca  
 ñāṇaṃ me vimalaṃ suddhaṃ buddhasettḥassa vāhasā. <sup>4</sup> 35.  
 Saṅkarakūṭā āhitvā <sup>5</sup> susānāratiyā pi ca <sup>6</sup>  
 tato saṃghāṭikam katvā lūkhaṃ dhāremi cīvaram. 36.  
 Jīno tasmīṃ guṇe tuṭṭho lūkhacīvaradhāraṇe  
 ṭhapesi etadaggamhi parisāsu vināyako. 37.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 38.

Kisāgotamītheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Ekādaśanipātavaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

#### LXIV.

Dvādaśanipāte u b h o m ā t ā c a p i t ā c ā t i ā d i k ā U p p a -  
 l a v a ṇ ṇ ā y a t h e r i y ā g ā t h ā . A y a ṃ p i P a d u m u t t a r a s s a  
 b h a g a v a t o k ā l e H a ṃ s a v a t i n a g a r e k u l a g e h e n i b b a t t i t v ā v i ṇ -  
 ñ u t a ṃ p a t v ā m a h ā j a n e n a s a d d h i ṃ s a t t h u s a n t i k a ṃ g a n t v ā

<sup>1</sup> sahasutvān', A.

<sup>2</sup> tassā, P.

<sup>3</sup> visodhitam, A.

<sup>4</sup> buddhasettḥasāvikā, P.

<sup>5</sup> ahātā, P. B.

<sup>6</sup> susānarathiyāhi ca, P. B.

dhammam suṇantī satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ iddhi-  
matinaṃ<sup>1</sup> aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sattāhaṃ buddhapa-  
mukhassa saṅghassa mahādānaṃ datvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ  
patthesi. Sā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu  
saṃsarantī Kassapabuddhakāle Bārāṇasīnagare Kikissa  
rañño gehe paṭisandhim gahetvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ  
abbhantarā hutvā visati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ  
caritvā bhikkhuṃsaṅghassa parivenaṃ kāretvā deva-lokaṃ  
nibbattā. Tato cavitvā puna manussalokaṃ āgacchantī  
ekasmiṃ gāmake sahatthā kammaṃ katvā jīvanakaṭṭhāne  
nibbattā. Sā ekadivasaṃ khettakuṭiṃ gacchantī antarā-  
magge ekasmiṃ sare pāto 'va pupphitaṃ padumapuppham  
disvā taṃ saraṃ oruḥha taṃ eva puppham lājapakkipa-  
natthāya padumini-pattaṃ gahetvā kedāre sālisīsāni chin-  
ditvā kuṭikāya nisinnā lāje bhajjitvā<sup>2</sup> pañca lājasatāni  
katvā ṭhapesi. Tasmiṃ khāṇe Gandhamādanapabbate  
nirodhasamāpattito vutṭhito eko paccekabuddho āgantvā  
tassā avidūre ṭhāne atṭhāsi. Sā paccekabuddhaṃ disvā  
lājehi saddhim padumapuppham gahetvā kuṭito oruḥha  
lāje paccekabuddhassa patte pakkipitvā padumapupphena  
pattaṃ pidhāya adāsi. Ath' assā paccekabuddhe thokaṃ  
gate etad ahoṣi : pabbajitā nāma pupphena anatthikā, ahaṃ  
puppham gahetvā pilandhissāmī ti gantvā paccekabud-  
dhassa hatthato puppham gahetvā puna cintesi : “sace  
ayyo pupphena anatthiko bhavissa pattamatthake ṭha-  
petuṃ nādassā” ti puna gantvā pattamatthake ṭhapetvā  
paccekabuddhaṃ khamāpetvā “bhante imesaṃ lājānaṃ  
nissandena lājagaṇaṇāya punṇā assu padumapupphanis-  
sandena nibbattatṭhāne pade pade padumapuppham  
utṭhahatū” ti patthanaṃ akāsi.

Paccekabuddho tassā passantiyā 'va ākāseṇa Gandhamā-  
danam gantvā taṃ padumaṃ Nandamūlakapabbhāre pacce-  
kabuddhānaṃ akkamanasopānasamīpe pādapūjanaṃ katvā  
ṭhapesi. Sā pi tassa kammaṃsa nissandena deva-loke paṭi-  
sandhim gaṇhi. Nibbattakālaṃ patṭhāya tassā pade pade  
padumapuppham utṭhāsi. Sā tato cavitvā pabbatapāde

<sup>1</sup> iddhimantānaṃ, ed.<sup>2</sup> tajjitvā, ed.

ekasmiṃ padumasare padumagabbhe nibbatti. Taṃ nis-  
 sāya eko tāpaso vasati. So pāto 'va mukhadhovanatthāya  
 saraṃ gantvā taṃ pupphaṃ disvā cintesi: "idaṃ pup-  
 phaṃ sesehi mahantataraṃ sesāni ca pupphitāni idaṃ  
 makulitaṃ eva bhavitabbam ettha kāraṇeṇā" ti udakaṃ  
 otaritvā taṃ pupphaṃ gaṇhi. Taṃ tena gahitamattaṃ  
 eva pupphitaṃ. Tāpaso anto padumagabbhe nippannaṃ  
 dārikaṃ addasa. Diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya dhītu sinehaṃ  
 labhitvā padumen' eva saddhim paṇṇasālaṃ netvā mañ-  
 cake nipajjāpesi. Ath' assā puññānubhāvena aṅgutṭhake  
 khiraṃ nibbatti. So tasmīṃ pupphe milāte aññaṃ navam  
 pupphaṃ āharitvā taṃ nipajjāpesi. Ath' assā ādhāvana-  
 vidhāvanena kīlitaṃ samatthakālato paṭṭhāya padavāre  
 padumapupphaṃ utṭhāti. Kuṇkatṭharāsiyā viya sarīra-  
 vaṇṇo hoti. Sā appattā devavaṇṇaṃ atikkantā mānussa-  
 vaṇṇaṃ ahosi. Sā pitari phalāphalatthāya gate paṇṇasā-  
 lāyaṃ ohīyati. Ath' ekadivasam tassā vayappattakāle  
 pitari phalāphalatthāya gate eko vanacariko taṃ disvā  
 cintesi: "manussānaṃ nāma evarūpaṃ n'atthi, vīmaṃsis-  
 sāmi taṃ" ti tāpasassa āgamaṇaṃ udikkhanto nisīdi. Sā  
 pitari āgacchante paṭipathaṃ gantvā tassa hatthato kājaṃ  
 kamaṇḍalaṃ aggahesi. Āgantvā nisinnassa ca attano  
 karaṇavantaṃ dassesi. Tadā so vanacarako manussa-  
 bhāvaṃ ñatvā tāpasam abhivādetvā nisīdi. Tāpaso taṃ  
 vanacarakaṃ mūlaphalena pāṇīyena ca nimantetvā "bho  
 purisa imasmiṃ eva thāne bhavissasi udāhu gamissasi" ti  
 puechi. "Gamissāmi bhante idha<sup>1</sup> kiṃ karissāmi" ti.  
 Idaṃ tassā diṭṭhakāraṇaṃ gatattṭhāne apānetuṃ sakkhisi  
 ti. Sace ayyo na icchati kiṃkāraṇā kathessāmi ti tāpasam  
 vanditvā gamanakāle maggasañjānanatthaṃ sākḥasāññaṃ  
 ca rukḥhasaññaṃ ca karonto pakkami. So pi Bārāṇasīṃ  
 gantvā rājānaṃ addasa. Rājā "kasmā āgato sī" ti puechi  
 "ahaṃ deva tumhākaṃ vanacarako pabbatapāde acchari-  
 yaṃ itthiratanam disvā āgato 'mhi" ti sabbam pavattiṃ  
 kathesi. So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā vegena pabbatapādaṃ  
 gantvā avidūre thāne khandhavāraṃ nivesetvā vanacara-

kena c'eva aññehi purisehi ca saddhim tãpasassa bhattakiccam katvã nisinnavelãya tattha gantvã abhivãdetvã patisanthãram katvã ekamantam nisĩdi. Rãjã tãpasassa pabbajitaparikkhãrabhañdam pãdamũle tãpetvã: "bhante imasmim tãhãne kim karoma gamissãmĩ" ti ãha. "Gaccha mahãrãjã" ti. "Gacchãmĩ bhante ayyassa pana samipe visabhãgaparisã atthĩ" ti assu mahãpapañco<sup>1</sup> eva pabbajitãnam." "Mayã saddhim gacchatu bhante" ti. Manusãnam nãma cittaṃ duṭṭho sayam katam bahunnam majjhe vasissãmã ti ambhakam rucitakãlato paṭṭhãya sesãnam jeṭṭhakatṭhãne tãpetvã paṭipajjitum.<sup>2</sup> So rañño katham sutvã daharakãle gahitanãmavassen' eva "amma Padumavati" ti dhitarãṃ pakkosi. Sã ekavacanen' eva paññasãlato pitaram abhivãdetvã atṭhãsi. Atha nam pitã ãha: "tvam amma vayappattã imasmim tãhãne rañño diṭṭhakãlato paṭṭhãya vasitum abhabbã, rañño saddhim gaccha ammã" ti. Sã "sãdhu tãtã" ti pitu vacanam sampaticchitvã abhivãdetvã rodamãnã atṭhãsi. Rãjã "imissã catu-cittaṃ gaṇhissãmĩ" ti tasmim yeva tãhãne kahãpanarãsimhi tãpetvã abhisekam akãsi. Atha nam gahetvã attano nagaram ãnetvã ãgatakãlato paṭṭhãya sesitthiyo anoloketvã tãya saddhim yeva ramati. Tã itthiyo issãpakatã rañño antare paribhinditukãmã evam ãhamsu: "nãyam mahãrãjã manussajãtikã, kham nãma tumhehi manussãnam vicarãṇatṭhãne padumãni utṭhahantãni diṭṭhapubbãni. Addhã ayam yakkhiñĩ ti haratha nam mahãrãjã" ti. Rãjã tãsam katham sutvã tuñhĩ ahosi. Ath' assãparena samayena paccanto kupito. So "garubbhãrã Padumavati" ti nagare tãpetvã paccantam agamãsi. Atha tã itthiyo tassã upatṭhãyikãya lañcam datvã: "imissã dãrakam jãtakamattam eva ãnetvã ekam dãrughatikam lohiteṇa makkhitvã santike tãpehĩ" ti ãhamsu. Padumavatiyã pi nacirass' eva gabbhavutṭhãnam ahosi. Mahãpadumakumãro ekako 'va kucchiyam vasi, avasesã ekũnapañcasatã dãrakã Mahãpadumakumãrassa mãtu kucchito nikkhamitvã nipphannã kãle samsedajãtã hutvã nibbattĩmsu. Ath' assã nabhã va ayam

<sup>1</sup> opapañcã, cd.<sup>2</sup> paṭipajjitum, cd.

sati<sup>1</sup> labhati ti ñatvā upatthāyikā ekam dārughatīkam lohiteṇa makkhitvā samīpe tṭhapetvā tāsam itthīnaṃ aññaṃ adāsi. Tā pi pañcasatā itthiyo ekeka ekekaṃ dārakam gahetvā cundānaṃ santikaṃ pesetvā karaṇḍakam āharāpetvā attanā gahitaḍārake tatttha nipajjāpetvā bahi lañcanaṃ katvā tṭhapayimsu. Padumavati pi kho saññaṃ labhitvā taṃ upatthāyikam “kim vijāt’ amhi ammā” ti pucchi. Sā taṃ santajjetvā “kuto tvaṃ dārakam labhasi” ti vatvā “ayaṃ tava kucchito nikkhantadārako” ti lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ dārughatīkam purato tṭhapesi. Sā taṃ disvā domanassappattā “sīghaṃ taṃ phāletvā apanehi, sace koci passeyya lajjitabbam bhaveyyā” ti āha. Sā tassā kathaṃ sutvā attakāmā viya dārughatīkam phāletvā uddhane pakkhipi. Rājā paccantato āgantvā nakkhattaṃ paṭimānento bahi nagare khandhavāraṃ katvā nisīdi. Atha tā pañcasatā itthiyo rañño paccuggamaṇaṃ āgantvā āhaṃsu : “tvaṃ mahārāja amhākaṃ na saddahasi, amhehi vuttaṃ akāraṇaṃ viya hoti, tvaṃ mahesiyā upatthāyikam pakko-sapetvā paṭipuccha, dārughatīkam devī vijātā” ti. Rājā taṃ kāraṇaṃ upaparikkhitvā “amanussajātikā bhavissati” ti taṃ gehato nikkaddhi. Tassā rājagehato saha nikkhamanē’ eva padumapupphāni antaradhāyimsu, sarīracchavi pi vivanna ahoṣi. Sā ekikā ’va antaravithiyā pāyāsi. Atha naṃ ekā vayappattā mahallikā itthi disvā dhitu sinehaṃ uppādetvā “kehaṃ gacchasi” ti āha. “Āgantuk’ amhi vasanaṭṭhānaṃ olokeṇti carāmi” ti. “Idhāgaccha ammā” ti vasanaṭṭhānaṃ datvā bhojanaṃ paṭiyādesi. Tassā iminā niyāmena tatttha vasamānāya tā pañcasatā itthiyo ekacittā hutvā rājānaṃ āhaṃsu : “mahārāja tumhesu khandhavāraṃ gatesu amhehi Gaṅgādevatāya amhākaṃ deve jīvitasāṅgāme āgate balikammaṃ katvā udakakīlaṃ<sup>2</sup> ’karissāmā” ti patthitaṃ atthi. Etam atthaṃ deva jānāpema” ti. Rājā tesam vacanena tuṭṭho gaṅgāya udakakīlikaṃ kātum agamāsi. Tā pi attanā gahita-karaṇḍakam paṭicchannaṃ katvā ādāya nadiṃ gantvā tesam karaṇḍakānaṃ paṭicchādanatthaṃ pārupitvā uduke

<sup>1</sup> sati, cd.<sup>2</sup> udakaṃ kilāṃ, cd.

vissajjesum. Te pi kho karaṇḍakā gantvā heṭṭhāsote pasā-  
ritajālamhi laggimsu. Tato udakakiḷaṃ kiḷitvā rañño  
uttinnakāle<sup>1</sup> jālaṃ ukkhipitvā te karaṇḍake disvā rañño  
santikāṃ nayimsu. Rājā karaṇḍakāṃ oloketvā “kiṃ tāta  
karaṇḍakesū” ti āha. “Na jānāma devā” ti. So te  
karaṇḍake vivarāpetvā oloken-to paṭhamāṃ Mahāpadu-  
makumārassa karaṇḍakāṃ vivarāpesi. Tesāṃ pana sabbe-  
saṃ pi karaṇḍakesu nipajjāpitadivasesu yeva puññiddhiyā  
aṅgutṭhake khīraṃ nibbatti. Sakko devarājā tassa rañño  
nikkaṅkhabbhavattham antokaraṇḍake akkharāṇi likhāpesi :  
“ime kumārā Padumavatiyā kucchimhi nibbattā Bārāṇasī-  
rañño puttā, atha te Padumavatiyā sapattiyo pañcasatā  
itthiyo karaṇḍakesu pakkkhipitvā u-dake khipimsu. Rājā  
imaṃ kārāṇaṃ jānātū” ti. Karaṇḍake vivaramatte rājā  
akkharāṇi vācetvā dāra-ke disvā Mahāpadumakumāraṃ  
ukkhipitvā : “vegena rathe yojitaasse kappetha, ahaṃ ajja  
antonagaram pavisitvā ekaccānaṃ mātugāmānaṃ piyaṃ  
karissāmī” ti pāsādavaram āruyha hatthigīvāya saha-  
ssa-bhaṇḍikaṃ ṭhapetvā bheriṃ carāpesi : “yo Paduma-  
va-tiṃ<sup>2</sup> passati so imaṃ saha-ssaṃ gaṇhātū<sup>3</sup>” ti. Taṃ kathaṃ  
sutvā Padumavati mātu saññaṃ adāsi : “hatthigīvato sa-  
hassaṃ gaṇha am-mā” ti. “Nāhaṃ evarūpaṃ gaṇhituṃ vi-  
sa-hāmī” ti āha. Sā dutiyaṃ pi vutte “kiṃ vatvā gaṇhāmī  
ammā” ti āha. “Mama dhītā Padumavati devī nāmā ti  
vatvā gaṇhāhī” ti. Sā “yaṃ vā taṃ vā hotū” ti gantvā  
sahassacaṅgotakāṃ gaṇhi. Atha naṃ manussā puc-  
chimsu : “Padumavatiṃ devīṃ<sup>4</sup> passasi” ti. “Ahaṃ  
pana na passāmi, dhītā kira pana me passati<sup>5</sup>” ti āha. Te  
“ka-haṃ pana sā am-mā” ti vatvā tāya saddhiṃ gantvā  
Padumavatiṃ<sup>6</sup> sañjānetvā pādesu nipatiṃsu. Tasmim  
kāle sā Padumavati devī ayan ti ñatvā “bhāriyaṃ vata  
itthiyā kammaṃ kataṃ yā evaṃvidhassa rañño mahesi  
samānā evarūpe ṭhāne niyārakkhā vasi” ti āha. Te pi  
rājapurisā Padumavatiyā nivesanaṃ setasāñhi parikkhipā-

<sup>1</sup> uttinnakā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> gaṇhātū, cd.

<sup>5</sup> passasī, cd.

<sup>2</sup> Padumavati, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Padumavati devī, cd.

<sup>6</sup> Padumavati, cd.

petvā dvāre ārakkham t̐hapetvā gantvā rañño ārocesum. Rājā suvaṇṇasivikam pesesi. Sā “aham evam nāgamissāmi, mama vasanaṭṭhānato paṭṭhāya yāva rājageham etthantare varapottakacittattharaṇe attharāpetvā upari-sovaṇṇatāarakavicittam celavitānam bandhāpetvā pasādhanaṭṭhāya sabbālaṅkāresu pahitesu padasā’ va āgamissāmi, evam me nāgarā sampattim<sup>1</sup> passissantī” ti āha. Rājā “Padumavatiyā rucim karoṭhā” ti āha. Tato Padumavatī “sabbapasādhanam pasādhetvā rājageham gamissāmi” ti maggam paṭipajji. Akkantaṭṭhāne varapottakacittattharaṇam bhinditvā padumapupphāni utṭhahimsu. Sā mahājanassa attano sampattim dassetvā rājanivesanam āruya sabbe pi te celacittattharaṇe tassā mahallikāya posāvayanikamūlam<sup>2</sup> katvā dāpesi. Rājā pi kho tā pañcasatā itthiyo pakkosāpetvā: “imā te devī dāsiyo katvā demī” ti āha. “Sādhū mahārāja tāsam mayham dinnabhāvaṃ sakalanagare jānāpehi” ti. Rājā nagare bherim carāpesi: “Padumavatiyā dūsikā pañcasatā itthiyo etissā’ va dāsiyo katvā dinnā ti.” So<sup>3</sup> tāsam sakalanagare dāsibhāvo sallakkhito ti ñatvā “aham mama dāsiyo bhujisse kātum labhāmi devā” ti rājānam pucchi. “Tava icchā devī” ti evam sante tam eva bhericārikam pakkosāpetvā “Padumavatiyā deviyā attano dāsiyo katvā dinnā pañcasatā itthiyo sabbā’ va bhujissam katā ti puna bherim carāpethā” ti āha. Sā tāsam bhujissabhāve kate ekūnāni pañcaputtasatāni tāsam yeva hatthe posanaṭṭhāya datvā sayam Mahāpadumakumāraṃ yeva gaṇhi. Athāparabhāge tesam kumārānam kilānavaye sampatte rājā uyyāne nānāvidham kilanaṭṭhānam kāresi. Te attano soḷasavassuddesikakāle sabbe ekato hutvā uyyāne padumasañchannāya maṅgalapokkharāṇiyā kilantā navapadumāni pupphantāni purānapadumāni ca daṇḍato patantāni disvā “imassa tāva anupādiṇṇakassa evarūpā jarā pāpuṇāti kim aṅga pana amhākam sarīrassa. Idam hi etaṃ gatikam eva bhavissati” ti ārammaṇam gaṇetvā sabbe paccekabodhiñāṇam nibbattitvā utṭhāyutṭhāya padumakaṇṇikāsu pallaṅkena nisīdimsu. Atha

<sup>1</sup> sampatti, cd.<sup>2</sup> posāyanika°, cd.<sup>3</sup> sā, cd.

tehi saddhim gatapurisā bahugataṃ divasaṃ ūatvā “ayya-puttā tumhākaṃ velaṃ jānāthā” ti āhaṃsu. Te tuṇhī ahesuṃ, purisā gantvā rañño ārocesuṃ. “Kumārā devapadumakaṇṇikāsu nisinnā amhesu pi kathentesu vacibhedam na karonti ti.” “Yathā ruciyaṃ nesaṃ nisidituṃ dethā” ti. Te sabbarattim gahitārakkhā padumakaṇṇikāsu nisinna-niyāmen’ eva aruṇaṃ utthāpesuṃ. Purisā punadivase upasaṅkamitvā “devā<sup>1</sup> velaṃ jānāthā” ti āhaṃsu. “Na mayam devā paccekabuddhā nāma<sup>2</sup> amha. Ayyā tumhe bhāriyaṃ kathaṃ kathetha, paccekabuddhā nāma tumhādisā na honti dvaṅgulakesamassu pana kāye paṭimukkaatṭha-parikkhārā hontī ’ti. Tena tumhe bhāriyaṃ kathaṃ kathethā” ti.<sup>3</sup> Te dakkhiṇahatthe sīsaṃ parāmasimsu, tāvad eva gihilingaṃ antaradhāsi atṭha parikkhārā kāye paṭimukkā ca ahesuṃ. Tato passantass’ eva mahājanassa ākāseṇa Nandamūlakapabbhāraṃ agamaṃsu. Sā pi kho Padumavati devī “aham bahuputtā hutvā niputtā jātā” ti hada-yasokaṃ patvā ten’ eva rogena kālaṃ katvā Rājagahana-gare dvāragāmaṃ sahatthena kammaṃ katvā jīvanatṭhāne nibbatti. Athāparabhāge kulagharaṃ gatā ekadivasaṃ sāmikassa khetṭe yāguṃ haramānā tesam attano puttānaṃ antare atṭha paccekabuddhe bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ ākāseṇa āgacchante disvā sīghaṃ gantvā sāmikassa ārocesi: “passa ayye<sup>4</sup> paccekabuddhe ete nimantetvā bhojeyyāmi” ti. So āha: “samaṇā sakunā nāma’ ete aññadā pi evaṃ caranti, na ete paccekabuddhā” ti. Te tesam kathentānaṃ yeva avidūre tṭhāne otarimsu. Sā itthiṇaṃ divasaṃ attanā labhanakaṃ khajjaṃ tesam datvā “sve atṭha pi no mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā” ti āha. “Sādhu upāsike tava sakkāro ettako ’va hotu, āsanāni ca atṭh’ eva hontu. Aññe pana bahū pi paccekabuddhe disvā tava cittaṃ pasīdeyyāsi” ti. Sā puna divase atṭha āsanāni paññāpetvā atṭhannaṃ paṭiyādetvā nisīdi. Nimantitapaccekabuddhā sesānaṃ saññaṃ adamsu: “mārisā ajja aññattha agantvā sabbe ’va tumhākaṃ mātu saṅghaṃ karoṭhā” ti. Tesam vacanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> deva, cd.<sup>2</sup> nāmassanti, cd.<sup>3</sup> katheti, cd.<sup>4</sup> ayyo, cd.



sutvā sabbe ekato ākāsenā āgantvā mātugāmagharadvāre pātur ahesum. Sā pi paṭhamam laddhasaññāya bahū pi disvā na kampittha. Sabbe 'va te geham pavisitvā āsanesu nisidāpesi. Tesu paṭipāṭiyā nisidantesu navamo aññāni atṭha āsanāni māpetvā sayam dhurāsane nisidati. Yāva āsanāni vadḍhanti tāva geham vadḍhati. Evam tesu sabbesu pi nisinnesu sā itthi atṭhannam paccekabuddhānam paṭiyāditam sakkāram pañcasatānam pi yāvadattham datvā atṭha niluppalahatthake āharitvā nivattitapaccekabuddhānam yeva pādāmule ṭhapetvā āha: "mayham bhante nibbattatṭhāne sariravaṇṇo imesam niluppalānam antogabbhavaṇṇo viya hotū" ti. Paccekabuddhā mātu anumodanam katvā Gandhamādanam yeva agamaṃsu. Sā pi yāvajīvam kusalam katvā tato cutā devaloke nibbattitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam seṭṭhikule paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Niluppalagabbhasamānavanṇatāya c'assā Uppalavannā tveva nāmam akaṃsu. Atha tassā vayappattakāle sakalajambudipe rājāno ca seṭṭhino ca seṭṭhissa santikam dūtā pahinīṃsu "dhītaram amhākam detū" ti. Apahināntā nāma nāhosi. Tato seṭṭhi cintesi: "aham sabbesam manam gaHetum na sakkhissāmi, upāyam pan' ekam karissāmi" ti dhītaram pakkosāpetvā "pabbajitum amma sakkhissāsi" ti āha. Tassā pacchimabhavikattānam vacanam sīse āsittasatapakatelaṃ viya ahosi. Tasmā pitaram "pabbajissāmi tātā" ti āha. So tassā sakkāram katvā bhikkhunūpassayam netvā pabbājesi. Tassā acirapabbajitāya eva uposathāgāre kālavāro pāpuṇi. Sā padīpam jāletvā uposathāgāram sammajjitvā dīpasikhāya nimittam gaṇhitvā 'va punappunam olokiyamānā tejokasiṇam jhānam nibbattitvā tad eva pādakam katvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Phalena saddhiṃ yeva abhiññāpaṭisambhidā pi ijjhiṃsu. Visesato pana iddhivikubbane ciṇṇavasi ahosi. Tena vuttam Apadāne:

Padumuttaro nāma jiṇo sabbadhammesu pāragū  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.  
Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahuṃ  
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.

Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ  
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ upemi saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.  
 Bhagavā iddhimantānaṃ aggaṃ vaṇṇesi nāyako  
 bhikkuniṃ lajjiniṃ tādiṃ samādhijhānakovidā. 4.  
 Tadā muditacittāhaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhikaṅkhini  
 nimantitvā dasabalaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 5.  
 Bhojayitvāna sattāhaṃ datvāna ca ticivaraṃ  
 satta mālā gahetvāna uppalā devagandhikā 6.  
 Satta pāde gahetvāna ṇāṇamhi abhipūjayaṃ.  
 nipacca sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanam abravi: 7.  
 Yādisā vaṇṇitā dhīra ito aṭṭhamakā sāni  
 tādisāhaṃ bhavissāmi yadi vijjhati nāyaka. 8.  
 Tadā avoca maṃ satthā visatthā hohi dārake  
 anāgatamhi addhāne lacchas' etaṃ manorathaṃ. 9.  
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo  
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 10.  
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā  
 nāmen' Uppalavaṇṇā ti rūpena ca yasassini 11.  
 Abhiññāsu vasippattā satthu sāsana-kārikā  
 sabbāsavaparikkhīṇā hessasi satthu sāvikā. 12.  
 Tadāhaṃ muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ  
 mettacittā paricariṃ sasaṅghalokanāyakaṃ. 13.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 14.  
 Tato cutāhaṃ manuje upapannā sayambhuno  
 uppalehi paṭicchannaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ adās' ahaṃ. 15.  
 Ekanavute ito <sup>1</sup> kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako  
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammesu cakkhumā. 16.  
 Setṭhidhitaṃ tadā hutvā Bārāṇasipuruttame  
 nimantetvāna sambuddhaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 17.  
 Mahādānaṃ daditvāna uppalehi vimissitaṃ <sup>2</sup>  
 pūjayitvā cetasā 'va <sup>3</sup> vaṇṇasobhaṃ apatṭhayaṃ. <sup>4</sup> 18.  
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso  
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. <sup>5</sup> 19.

<sup>1</sup> ekanavut' ito, A.<sup>2</sup> vināyakam, A. B.<sup>3</sup> ca teso ca, P. <sup>4</sup> apatṭhayaṃ, B. <sup>5</sup> varataṃ varo, P.

Upatthāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro  
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 20.  
 Tassāsiṃ<sup>1</sup> dutiyā dhītā Samaṇaguttasavhayā  
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ<sup>2</sup> samarocayiṃ. 21.  
 Anujāni na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayam  
 vīsaṃ vassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā<sup>3</sup> 22.  
 Komāriṃ brahmacariyaṃ<sup>4</sup> rājakaññā sukhedhitā  
 buddhopatthānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro 23.  
 Samanī Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā  
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 24.  
 ahaṃ Khemā ca sappaññā Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā  
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 25.  
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhīhi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃsaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 26.  
 Tato cutā manussesu upapannā mahākule  
 pītaṃ maṭṭhaṃ varam<sup>5</sup> dussaṃ adamaṃ arahato ahaṃ. 27.  
<sup>6</sup> Tato cutāriṭṭhapure jātā vippakule ahaṃ  
 dhītā Tiriṭṭivacchassa Ummādanti manoharā. 28.  
 Tato cutā janapade kule aññatare ahaṃ  
 pasutā nātiphitamhi sāliṃ gopem' ahan tadā.<sup>6</sup> 29.  
 Disvā paccekasambuddhaṃ<sup>7</sup> pañca lājasatāni<sup>8</sup> 'haṃ  
 datvā padumachannāni pañca puttāsātāni 'haṃ 30.  
 Patthayiṃ.<sup>9</sup> Te samijjhisuṃ<sup>10</sup> madhuṃ datvā sayambhuno.  
 tato cutā araññe 'haṃ ajāyiṃ padumodare. 31.  
 Kāsirañño mahesī 'haṃ<sup>11</sup> hutvā sakkatapūjitā  
 ajanim<sup>12</sup> rājaputtānaṃ anūnaṃ satapañcakam. 32.  
 Yadā te yobbanappattā<sup>13</sup> kilāntā jalakīlikam  
 disvā opattapadumaṃ āsuṃ paccekanāyakā 33.  
 Sāhaṃ tehi vinā bhūtā sutavinābhisokinī<sup>14</sup>  
 cutā Isigilipasse gāmakamhi ajāyi 'haṃ. 34.

<sup>1</sup> tassāpi, P.      <sup>2</sup> pabbajam, A.      <sup>3</sup> atandikā, A.

<sup>4</sup> komārabho, P.      <sup>5</sup> vantaṃ caraṃ, P.      <sup>6</sup>—<sup>6</sup> om. P.

<sup>7</sup> disvāna paccekabho, P.      <sup>8</sup> lājāso, A.

<sup>9</sup> patthayiṃ, B.      <sup>10</sup> te pi patthesuṃ, A.

<sup>11</sup> mahesinaṃ, P.      <sup>12</sup> ajinaṃ, P.      <sup>13</sup> yobbanam patvā, P.

<sup>14</sup> satavīrehi sokinī, B. ; sutavinarabho, P.

Yadā buddhāsutamati puttānaṃ attano pi ca <sup>1</sup>  
yāgum ādāya gacchanti aṭṭha paccekanāyake 35.  
Bhikkhāya gāmaṃ gacchante disvā putte anussariṃ.  
Khīradhārā <sup>2</sup> viniggacchi tadā me puttapemasā. 36.  
Tato tesam aḍaṃ yāgum pasannā sehi pāṇihi  
tato cutāhaṃ tidaṣaṃ Nandaṇaṃ upapajji 'haṃ. 37.  
Anubhotvā <sup>3</sup> sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ saṃsaritvā bhavābhava  
tav' atthāya mahāvira pariccattaṃ ca jīvitaṃ.  
<sup>4</sup> Dhītā tuyhaṃ mahāvira paññavanta jutindhara. 38.  
Bahum <sup>5</sup> ca dukkaraṃ kammaṃ kataṃ me atidukkaraṃ  
Rāhulo ca ahaṃ c'eva nekajātisate bahu. 39.  
Ekasmiṃ sambhave jātā <sup>6</sup> samānachandaṃ mānasā  
nibbatti ekato hoti jātisu bahuso mama. 40.  
Pacchime bhavasampatte ubho pi nānasambhavā  
purimānaṃ jinaggānaṃ sammukhā ca parammukhā. 41.  
Adhikāraṃ bahum <sup>7</sup> mayhaṃ tuyh' atthāya mahāmuni  
mahāpurisaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ parame muni. 42.  
Tav' atthāya mahāvira puññaṃ upacitaṃ mayā  
abhabbatthāne vajjetvā paripācento bahum <sup>8</sup> janam. <sup>4</sup> 43.  
Tav' atthāya mahāvira cattaṃ <sup>9</sup> me jivitaṃ bahu  
evaṃ bahavidhaṃ dukkhaṃ sampatti ca bahavidhā. <sup>10</sup> 44.  
Pacchime bhavasampatte jātā Sāvattiyaṃ pure  
mahaddhane seṭṭhikule <sup>11</sup> sukhite-sajjite <sup>12</sup> tathā 45.  
Nānāratanapajjote sabbakāmasamiddhine  
sakkatā pūjitā c'eva <sup>13</sup> mānitā pacitā tathā. 46.  
Rūpasirim anuppattā <sup>14</sup> kulesu abhisammata <sup>15</sup>  
atīva patthitā <sup>16</sup> cāpi rūpabhogasirihi <sup>17</sup> ca. 47.

<sup>1</sup> sutānaṃ bhattuno pi ca, A.

<sup>2</sup> khīradāra, B.; khīratarā, A.

<sup>3</sup> anubhuttvā, P.

<sup>4</sup>—<sup>4</sup> Omitted in A. B.

<sup>5</sup> bahulo, cd.

<sup>6</sup> jāto, cd.

<sup>7</sup> bahū, cd.

<sup>8</sup> bahū, cd.

<sup>9</sup> cittaṃ, cd.

<sup>10</sup> sampattiṇ ca bahavidhaṃ, A.

<sup>11</sup> mahāddhanas°, A.

<sup>12</sup> pajjite, P.

<sup>13</sup> pūjitā cāpi, P.

<sup>14</sup> rūpasobhaggasampattā, P.

<sup>15</sup> abhisakkatā, A.

<sup>16</sup> patthatā, P.

<sup>17</sup> rūpasobhasirihi, P.

Patthitā<sup>1</sup> setthiputtehi anekehi satehi pi  
 agāraṃ pajahitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 48.  
 Addhamāse asampatte catusaccaṃ apāpunim.  
 iddhiyā pi nimmitvāna<sup>2</sup> caturassaṃ rathaṃ ahaṃ  
 buddhassa pāde vandissaṃ<sup>3</sup> lokanāthassa tādino. 49.  
 4 Buddhiyā ca vasi homi dībhāya sotadhātuyā  
 cetopariyañāṇassa yathā kammūpage tathā. 50.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dībbacakkhūṃ visodhitāṃ  
 sabbāsavaṃ parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 51.  
 N'atthi dhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath' eva ca  
 ñāṇaṃ me vimalaṃ suddhaṃ sabhāvena mahesino. 52.  
 Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātañ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṇaṃ  
 kāle kālaṃ uppādentī sahaṣṣāni samantato.<sup>4</sup> 53.  
 Supupphitaḡgaṃ upagamma bhikkhunī  
 ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālāmūle  
 na c'atthi te dutiyā vaṇṇadhātu  
 bāle na tvaṃ bhāyāsi dhuttakānaṃ. 54.  
 Sataṃ sahaṣṣāni pi dhuttakānaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
 idhāgatā tādisakā bhavyeyyaṃ  
 lomāṃ na icchāmi na santasāmi  
 na Māra bhāyāmi taṃ ekikā pi. 55.  
 Esā antaradhāyāmi kucchim vā pavisāmi te  
 bhamukantarikāyaṃ pi tiṭṭhantiṃ maṃ na dakkhasi. 56.  
 Cittasmiṃ vasibhūt' amhi iddhipādā subhāvitā  
 sabbabandhanamutt' amhi na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso. 57.  
 Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭānā<sup>6</sup>  
 yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ brūsi aratī dāni sā mama. 58.  
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito.  
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvaṃ asi antaka. 59.  
 Jino tamhi guṇe<sup>7</sup> tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ

<sup>1</sup> patthitā, B. ; ulārā, P.

<sup>2</sup> iddhiyā abhinimmitvā, A.

<sup>3</sup> vanditvā, P. ; vandisaṃ, B.

<sup>4</sup>—<sup>4</sup> Only P.      <sup>5</sup> dhuttakāni, A.

<sup>6</sup> okuṭṭānā, A.

<sup>7</sup> iddhiguṇe, P.

“setṭhā iddhimatinam” ti parīsāsu vināyako. 60.

paricinno mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ohito <sup>1</sup> garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 61.

Yass’atthāya pabbajitā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. 62.

<sup>2</sup> Civarāṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ  
khaṇena upanāmentī sahasāni samantato <sup>2</sup> 63.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
ti. 64.

Ayaṃ pana therī yadā bhagavā Sāvattḥinagaradvāre  
yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ kātum gandhabbarukkhamūlaṃ upa-  
gacchi tadā satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā evaṃ āha :  
“ahaṃ bhante pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmi, yadi bhagavā anu-  
jānāti” ti sihanādaṃ nadi. Satthā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā  
atṭhuppattim katvā Jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamajjhe  
nisinno paṭipāṭiyā bhikkhuniyo ṭhānantare ṭhapento imaṃ  
theriṃ iddhimantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā jhānasu-  
khena phalasukhena ca vītināmentī ekadivasaṃ kāmānaṃ  
ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ ca paccavekkhiyamānā Gaṇ-  
gātiriyattherassa mātuyā dhītāya saddhiṃ sapattivāsaṃ  
upadissa saṃvegajātāya gāthā ’va <sup>3</sup> vuttā paccanubhā-  
santi :

Ubho mātā ca dhītā ca mayā āsum sapattiyo  
tassā me ahu saṃvego abbhuto <sup>4</sup> lomahaṃsano. 224.

Dhi-r-atthu kāmā asuci duggandhā babukaṇṭakā <sup>5</sup>  
yattha mātā ca dhītā ca sabhāriyā mayā ahuṃ. 225.

Kāmesvādinavaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ dalhakhemato <sup>6</sup>  
sā pabbaji Rājagahe agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ti. 226.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ubho mātā ca dhītā  
ca mayā āsum sapattiyo ti. Mātā ca dhītā cā  
ti ubho mayā aññamaññaṃ sapattiyo ahumha. Sāvatt-  
thiyaṃ kira aññatarassa vāṇijassa bhāriyāya paccūsavēlāya  
kucchiyaṃ gabbho saṇṭhāsi. Sā taṃ na aññāsi. Vāṇijo

<sup>1</sup> ohuto, P.

<sup>2</sup>—<sup>2</sup> om. P.

<sup>3</sup> gāthāya, cd.

<sup>4</sup> abbhūto, cd.

<sup>5</sup> oḥaṇṭako, cd.

<sup>6</sup> daṭṭhukho, cd.

vibhātāya rattiyā sakatesu bhaṇḍaṃ āropetvā Rājagahaṃ uddissa gato. Tassa gacchantakāle gabbho vaddhetvā 'va paripākam agamāsi. Atha naṃ sassū evaṃ āha : "mama putto cirappavuttho<sup>1</sup> tvaṃ ca gabbhini, pāpakam tayā katan ti. Sā "tava puttato aññaṃ purisaṃ na jānāmī" ti āha. Taṃ sutvā pi sassū asaddahantī taṃ gharato nikkaḍḍhi. Sā sāmikam gavesantī anukkamena Rājagahaṃ sampattā. Tāvad eva c' assā kammajavātesu calantesu maggasaṃmipe aññataram sālaṃ pavitṭhāya gabbhavutṭhānaṃ ahosi. Sā suvaṇṇabimbasaḍisaṃ puttam vijāyitvā anāthasālāya sayāpetvā udakakiccaṃ kātum<sup>2</sup> bahi nikkhantā. Ath' aññataro aputtako satthavāho tena maggena gacchanto "asāmikāya dārako mama putto bhavissatī" ti taṃ dhātiyā hatthe adāsi. Ath' assa mātā udakakiccaṃ katvā udakam gahetvā patinivattitvā<sup>3</sup> puttam apassantī sokābhibhūtā paridevitvā Rājagahaṃ apavisitvā 'va maggaṃ paṭipajjī.<sup>4</sup> Taṃ<sup>5</sup> aññataro corajetṭhako antarāmagge disvā paṭibaddhacitto attano pajāpatim akāsi. Sā tassa gehe vasantī ekaṃ dhītaram vijāyi. Atha sā ekadivasam dhītaram gahetvā ṭhitā sāmikena bhaṇḍitvā dhītaram mañcake khipi. Dārikāya sīsam thokaṃ bhindī. Tato sāmikam bhāyitvā Rājagahaṃ eva paccāgantvā serivicāren' eva vicarati. Tassā putto paṭhamayobbane ṭhito mātā ti ajānanto attano pajāpatim akāsi. Aparabhāge taṃ corajetṭhakadhītaram bhaginibhāvaṃ ajānanto vivāhaṃ katvā attano geham ānesi. Evaṃ so attano mātaram bhaginiñ ca pajāpatī katvā vāsesi. Tena tā ubho pi sapattivāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> vasimsu. Ath' ekadivasam mātā dhītu kesavattim mocetvā ūkam olokontī sīse vaṇaṃ disvā "app' eva nāmāyaṃ mama dhītā bhaveyyā" ti pucchitvā saṃvegajātā hutvā Rājagahe bhikkhūnūpassayaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā katāpubbakiccāvivakavāsaṃ vasantī attano ca pubbatipattim paccavekkhitvā ubho mātā ti ādikā gāthā abhāsi. Tā pana tāya vuttagāthā 'va<sup>7</sup> kāmesu ādīnavadassanavasena pacca-

<sup>1</sup> cirappavutṭho, cd.<sup>2</sup> kātum om. cd.<sup>3</sup> bahi niv°, cd.<sup>4</sup> maggapaṭipajjitum, cd.<sup>5</sup> taṃ om. cd.<sup>6</sup> sapattivāsaṃ, cd.<sup>7</sup> vuttagāthāya, cd.

nubhāsanti ayam therī ubho mātā ca dhītā cā ti āha.  
Tena vuttam : sā jhānasukhena phalasukhena nibbāna-  
sukhena vitināmenti imā tisso gāthā abhāsī ti.

Tattha asucī ti kilesāsucipaggharaṇe asucī. Dug-  
gandhā ti visagandhavāyanena<sup>1</sup> pūtigandhā. Mahā-  
kaṇṭakapāyikappavattiyā<sup>2</sup> sucaritavinivijjhanatṭhena  
bahuvīdhakilesakaṇṭakā. Tathā hi te sattisūlūpamā  
kāmā ti vuttā yathā ti yesu kāmesu paribhuñjitabbesu.  
Sabhariyā ti samānabhariyā sapattiyo<sup>3</sup> ti attho.

4 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam  
ceto paricca ñāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā. 227.  
Iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhaya  
cha me abhiññā sacchikatā katam b° sāsanan ti. 228.4

Pubbenivāsaṃ ti ādikā dve gāthā attano adhigata-  
visesaṃ paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajātāya theriyā vuttā.  
Tattha ceto paricca ñāṇaṃ ti cetopariyañāṇam.  
Sacchikatam pattan ti vā sambandho.

Iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassaṃ ratham aham  
buddhassa pāde vanditvā lokanāthassa sirimato ti. 229.

Ayam gāthā yadā bhagavā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ kātum  
gandhabbarukkhamūlaṃ upasaṃkami tadā ayam therī  
evarūpaṃ ratham nimminivāna tena saddhim satthu  
santikaṃ gantvā : “bhagavā aham pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmi  
titthiyanimmathanāya, anujānāthā” ti vatvā satthu santike  
atthāsī. Tam sandhāya vuttā.

Tattha iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassaṃ  
ratham aham tam catūhi assehi<sup>5</sup> yojitam ratham  
iddhiyā abhinimmitvā buddhassa bhagavato pāde vanditvā  
ekamantaṃ atthāsin ti adhippāyo.

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma pādapaṃ ekā tuvaṃ titṭhasi  
rukkhamūle

<sup>1</sup> viyago, cd.      <sup>2</sup> °kaṇṭakāyika°, cd.      <sup>3</sup> sapayo, cd.

4—4 Omitted in cd.

<sup>5</sup> ayyehi, cd.



na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci na tvam bale bhāyasi dhuttakānam. 230.

Tattha supupphita ggaṃ ti suṭṭhu pupphitaṃ aggaṃ. Aggato patthāya sabbapaliphullan<sup>1</sup> ti attho. Pādapan ti rukkaṃ. Idha pana sālarukkho adhippeto. Ekā tuvaṇ ti ekikā tvam idha tiṭṭhasi. Na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci ti tava sahāyabhūto ārakkhako koci pi n'atthi. Rūpasampattiyā 'va tuyhaṃ dutiyo koci pi n'atthi. Asadisarūpā ekikā 'va imasmim janavivitte thāne tiṭṭhasi.

Na tvam bale bhāyasi dhuttakānaṇ ti tarunake tvam dhuttapurisānaṃ kathaṃ na bhāyasi. Sakiñca-nakārino dhuttā ti adhippāyo. Imaṃ kira gātham Māro ekadivasam therim supupphite<sup>2</sup> sālavane divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ disvā upasaṃkamitvā vivekato vicchinditukāmo vimamsanto āha. Atha naṃ therī santajjenti attano ānu-bhāvavāsena :

Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pi dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisakā bhaveyyum

lomaṃ na iñje na pi sampavedhe kiṃ me tuvaṃ<sup>4</sup> Māra karissas' eko. 231.

Esā antaradhāyāmi kucchim vā pavisāmi te bhamukantare tiṭṭhāmi tiṭṭhantiṃ<sup>5</sup> maṃ na dakkhasi. 232.

Cittamhi<sup>6</sup> vasibhūtāhaṃ iddhipādā subhāvitā cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ. 233.

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> adhikuṭṭanā<sup>8</sup> yaṃ tvam<sup>9</sup> kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā<sup>10</sup> mama. 234.

Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 235.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sata sahaṣṣānaṃ pi

<sup>1</sup> opāliphullan, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sahaṣṣaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhantaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> khandhāsaṃ, cd.

<sup>9</sup> yaṃ taṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> therīsupabbajite, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kime tuvaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> cittāpi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> adhikuḍḍhanā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> arati ati sā, cd.

dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisakā bhaveyyuṃ  
ti. Yādisako tvaṃ edisakā evarūpā anekasatasahassamattā  
pi dhuttakā samāgatā yadi bhaveyyuṃ. Lomaṃ na  
iñje na pi sampavedhe ti lomamattam pi na iñ-  
jeyya na sampavedheyya. Kiṃ me tuvaṃ<sup>1</sup> Māra  
karissas' eko ti Māra tvaṃ ekako 'va mayhaṃ kiṃ  
karissasi? Idāni Mārassa attano upari kiñci pi kātuṃ  
asamatthataṃ yeva vibhāventi esā antara dhāyāmi  
ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: Māra esāhaṃ tava purato  
ṭhitā<sup>2</sup> 'va antaradhāyāmi adassanaṃ gacchāmi, ajānantass'  
eva te kucchiṃ vā pavisāmi, bhamukantare  
vā tiṭṭhāmi, evaṃ tiṭṭhantiṃ ca maṃ tvaṃ  
na passasi.

Kasmā ti ce cittamhi vasībhūtāhaṃ iddhi-  
pādā subhāvitā? ahaṃ hi Māra mayhaṃ cittaṃ  
vasībhāvappattā cattāro pi iddhipādā mayā sutṭhu bhāvitā  
bahulikātā, tasmā ahaṃ yathāvuttāya iddhivisayatāya<sup>3</sup>  
pahomī ti. Sesam sabbam heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānam  
eva.

Uppalavaṇṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Dvādasanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

## LXV.

Soḷasanipāte udahārī ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> sīte ti ādikā Puṇṇāya  
theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā  
tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṃti  
Vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ  
pattā hetusampannatāya jātasamvegā bhikkhunīnaṃ san-  
tikam gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā laddhappasādā pabbajitvā  
parisuddhasilā tini piṭakāni uggahetvā bahussutā dhamma-  
dharā dhammakathikā ca ahosi. Yathā Vipassibhagavato<sup>5</sup>  
sāsane evaṃ Sikhissa, Vessabhussa, Kakusandhassa, Ko-

<sup>1</sup> kime tuvaṃ, cd.    <sup>2</sup> ṭhito, cd.    <sup>3</sup> iddhivisavitāya, cd.

<sup>4</sup> udahāriyahaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> Vipassabhāvato, cd.

nāgamanassa Kassapassa ca bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā silasampannā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammakathikā ca ahosi. Mānadhātukattā pana kilese samucchinditum nāsakkihi, mānopanissayavasena kammassa katattā imas-mim buddhuppāde Anāthapiṇḍikassa seṭṭhino gharadāsiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Punṇā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā sihanādasuttantadesanāya sotāpannā hutvā pacchā Udaka-suddhikaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dametvā seṭṭhino sambhāvitā hutvā tena bhujissabhāvaṃ pāpitā taṃ pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti na cirass' eva saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Vipassino bhagavato Sikhino Vessabhussa ca Kakusandhassa munino Koṇāgamanatādino 1. Kassapassa ca buddhassa pabbajitvāna sāsane bhikkhunī silasampannā nipakā samvutindriyā 2. Bahussutā dhammadharā attatthapaṭipucchikā <sup>1</sup> uggahetā ca <sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ sotā payirūpāsikā <sup>3</sup> 3. Desenti janamajjhe 'haṃ ahosiṃ <sup>4</sup> jinasāsanaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bahusaccena tenāhaṃ pesalā abhimaññisaṃ. <sup>6</sup> 4. Pacchime ca bhavēdāni Sāvatthiyaṃ puruttame Anāthapiṇḍino gehe jātāhaṃ kumbhadāsiyā. 5. Gatā udakahāriyaṃ sotthiyaṃ <sup>7</sup> dijam addasaṃ sitattaṃ <sup>8</sup> toyamajjhamhi. Taṃ disvā idam abravim : 6. udakahāri ahaṃ site <sup>9</sup> sadā udakam otarim <sup>10</sup> ayyānaṃ daṇḍabhayaabhītā vācādosabhayaṭṭitā. <sup>11</sup> 7. Kassa <sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto sadā udakam otari? vedhamānehi gattehi sitaṃ <sup>13</sup> vedayase bhusaṃ. 8. Jānanti ca tuvaṃ <sup>14</sup> bhoti Punṇike paripucchasi

<sup>1</sup> atṭhatthaparipucchikā, P.

<sup>2</sup> uggatetā 'va, P.

<sup>3</sup> sokayirupāyikā, P.

<sup>4</sup> assosiṃ, P.

<sup>5</sup> jinasāsane, A. B.

<sup>6</sup> nātimaññisaṃ, P.; atimaññissaṃ, B.

<sup>7</sup> kittiya, B.; sotthiyaṃ, A.

<sup>8</sup> sitaṭṭi, P.

<sup>9</sup> pi te, P.

<sup>10</sup> āhari, B.

<sup>11</sup> codanabhayaṭṭitā, B.

<sup>12</sup> tassa, P.

<sup>13</sup> sutam, P.

<sup>14</sup> jānanti vata maṃ, A.

karontam kusalam kammam rundhantam <sup>1</sup> kamma pāpakam. <sup>2</sup> 9.

Yo ce vuddho <sup>3</sup> daharo vā pāpakammam pakubbati  
udakābhiseccanā so pi <sup>4</sup> pāpakammā pamuccati. 10.

Uttarantassa <sup>5</sup> akkhāsim dhammatthasamhitam padam  
tam ca sutvāna <sup>6</sup> samviggo pabbajitvārahā <sup>7</sup> ahu. 11.

Pūrenti ūnakasatam <sup>8</sup> jātā dāsikule yato  
tato Puṇṇā ti nāmam me bhujissañ ca <sup>9</sup> akamsu te. 12.

Seṭṭhim tato 'numodetvā' <sup>10</sup> pabbajim anagāriyam  
aciren' eva kālena arahattam apāpunim. 13.

Iddhisu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune. 14.

Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam  
sabbāsavaṃ parikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 15.

Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tatth' eva ca  
ñānam me vimalam suddham buddhasēṭṭhassa vāhasā. 16.

Bhāvanāya mahāpaññā suten' eva sutāvinī  
mānena nīcakulajā na hi kammam vinassati. 17.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanan  
ti. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā  
udānavasena :

Udahārī aham sīte <sup>11</sup> sadā udakam otari  
ayyānam daṇḍabhayabhītā vācādosabhayatṭitā. 236.

Kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto sadā udakam otari?  
vedhamānehi gattehi sītam vedayase bhusam. 237.

Jānantī ca tuvam bhoti Puṇṇike paripucchasi  
karontam kusalam kammam rundhantam <sup>12</sup> kamma pāpakam. 238.

<sup>1</sup> rudantam, P.

<sup>2</sup> katapāpakam, A.

<sup>3</sup> buddho, A.

<sup>4</sup> udakābhisiṅcanā bhoti, A.

<sup>5</sup> udarantassa, B.; uttarāṇassa, P.

<sup>6</sup> sutvā sa, A.

<sup>7</sup> pabbajitvāna sā, P.

<sup>8</sup> udakasatam, P. B.

<sup>9</sup> bhujissam me, A.

<sup>10</sup> numānetvā, A.

<sup>11</sup> pite, cd.

<sup>12</sup> rudantam, cd.

Yo ca vuddho daharo vā pāpakammam pakubbati  
 udakābhisecanā so pi pāpakammā pamuccati. 239.  
 Ko nu te idam <sup>1</sup> akkhāsi ajānantassa ajānako <sup>2</sup>  
 udakābhisecanā nāma pāpakammā pamuccati ? 240.  
 Saggam nūna gamissanti sabbe maṇḍūkakacchapā <sup>3</sup>  
 nāgā ca <sup>4</sup> sumsumārā ca ye c' aññe udukecarā. 241.  
 Orabbhikā sūkarikā macchikā migavadhikā  
 corā ca vajjhaghātā ca ye c'aññe pāpakammīno  
 udakābhisecanā te pi <sup>5</sup> pāpakammā pamuccare. <sup>6</sup> 242.  
 Sace imā nadiyo te pāpam pubbekataṃ vaheyyum <sup>7</sup>  
 puññam p'imā <sup>8</sup> vaheyyum te tena tvam paribāhiro. <sup>9</sup> 243.  
 Yassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto sadā udakam otari  
 tam eva brahme <sup>10</sup> mā kāsi mā te sītam chaviṃ hane. 244.  
 Kumaggam <sup>11</sup> paṭipannam mam ariyamaggam samānaya  
 udakābhisecanam <sup>12</sup> bhoti imam sātā <sup>13</sup> dadāmi te. 245.  
 Tuyh' eva sātako hotu nāham icchāmi sātakam.  
 Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa <sup>14</sup> sace te dukkham appiyam 246.  
 mā kāsi pāpakam kammam āvi vā yadi vā raho.  
 Sace ca pāpakam kammam karissasi karosi vā 247.  
 na te dukkhā pamuty <sup>15</sup> atthi upeccāpi palāyato.  
 Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyam 248.  
 upehi saraṇam buddham dhammam saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ  
 samādiyāhi silāni tan te atthāya hehiti. <sup>16</sup> 249.  
 Upemi saraṇam buddham dhammam saṅgham ca tādinaṃ  
 samādiyāmi silāni tam me atthāya hehiti. <sup>17</sup> 250.  
 Brahmabandhu pure āsi ajj' amhi saccam brāhmaṇo  
 tevijjo vedasampanno <sup>18</sup> sotthiyo c'amhi <sup>19</sup> nhātako <sup>20</sup> ti. 251.

<sup>1</sup> idham, cd.<sup>2</sup> jānato, cd. ; jānako, m.<sup>3</sup> maṇḍakak°, cd.<sup>4</sup> nāgā 'va, cd.<sup>5</sup> te hi, cd.<sup>6</sup> pāmuñcati, cd.<sup>7</sup> vahum, m.<sup>8</sup> puññān' imā, cd.<sup>9</sup> paribāhiro assa, cdd. ; assa om. m.<sup>10</sup> pitam chavi māne, cd.<sup>11</sup> Kummaggam, cd.<sup>12</sup> osecanā, cd.<sup>13</sup> sātā, cd.<sup>14</sup> bhāyasi pi d°, cd.<sup>15</sup> samuty, cd.<sup>16</sup> hotiti, cd.<sup>17</sup> hotiti, cd.<sup>18</sup> devasamp°, cd.<sup>19</sup> dhamhi, cd.<sup>20</sup> nāhako, cd.

Imā gāthā abbhāsi. Tattha udakam āharīti ghaṭena udakavāham<sup>1</sup> akāsi. Tena sadā udakam otarin ti sītakāle pi sabbadā rattim divam udakam otari. Yadā yadā ayyakānam udakena attho tadā tadā udakam pāvisi, udakam otarivā udakam upanesi ti adhippāyo.

Ayyānam daṇḍabhayabhītā ti ayyakānam daṇḍabhayena bhītā. Vācādosabhayaṭṭhitā ti vaci-daṇḍabhayena c'eva dosabhayena ca ṭṭhitā pīlitā site pi udakam otarin ti yojanā. Ath' ekadivasam Puṇṇā dāsi ghaṭena udakam ānetum udakatittham gatā. Tattha addasa aññataram brāhmaṇam udakasuddhikam himapātasamaye mahati site vattamāne pāto va udakam otarivā sasisam nimujjitvā mante japitvā udakato utthahitvā allavattam allakesam pavedhantam dantaviṇam vādayamānam. Tam disvā karuṇasañcoditamānasā tato nam diṭṭhigatā vivecetukānā: kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto ti gātham āha. Tattha kassa brāhmaṇa kuto ca nāma bhayahetuto bhīto hutvā sadā udakam otari sabbakālam sāyampātam otarivā ca. Vedhamānehi kampamānehi sarirāvayavehi sītam vedayase bhusam sītam dukkham ativiya dukkham pativedayasi paccanubhavasi.

Jānantī ca tuvaṃ bhoti ti bhoti Puṇṇike tvam katūpacitam pāpakammam rundhantam<sup>2</sup> nīvaraṇasamattham kusalam kammam iminā udakaro-hanena karontam maṃ jānantī ca paripucchasi. Nanu ayam attho loke pākato. Evaṃ tathāpi yaṃ mayham vadāmi ti dassento so vuḍḍho cā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: vuḍḍho vā daharo vā majjhimo vā yo kocī ti sadisaṃ pāpakammam pakub-bati ativiya karoti so pi bhusam pāpakammam nivārako. Dakābhisecanā sinānena. Tato pāpakammā pamuccati accantam eva vimuccati ti.

Tam sutvā Puṇṇikā tassa paṭivacanam denti: ko nu te ti ādim āha. Tattha ko nu te idam akkhāsi

<sup>1</sup> udakavāhi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> rudantam, cd.

ajānantassa ajānako<sup>1</sup> ti kammavipākam ajānantassa te sabbena sabbam kammavipākam ajānako<sup>2</sup> aviddasu<sup>3</sup> bālo. Uda kābhise cana hetu pāpakammato pamuccatī ti idam atthajātam ko nu nāma akkhāsi? Na so saddheyyavacano nāpi c'etaṃ yuttan ti adhippāyo. Idāni tam eva yuttiabhāvam vibhāventi saggaṃ nūna gamissantī<sup>4</sup> ti ādim āha.

Tattha nāgā ti vajjhasā. Sumsumārā ti kumbhilā. Ye c'aññe uda ke carā ti ye c'aññe pi vāri-gocarā macchamakaranandiyādayo ca. Te pi saggaṃ nūna gamissantī devalokaṃ upapajjissanti maññe, udakābhise canā pāpakammato mutti hoti ce ti attho.

Orabbhikā ti urabbhaghātakā. Sūkarikā ti sūkaraghātakā. Maccharikā ti kevaṭṭā. Migavādhikā ti māgavikā. Vajjhaghātakā ti vajjhaghātakamme niyuttā.

Puññaṃ p'imā<sup>5</sup> vaheyyuṃ ti imā Aciravati-ādayo nadiyo yathā tayā pubbekataṃ pāpaṃ tattha udakābhise canena sace vaheyyuṃ nīhareyyuṃ tathā tayā kataṃ puññaṃ pi imā nadiyo vaheyyuṃ pavāheyyuṃ. Tena tvam paribāhiro assa tathā pahitena puñña-kammena paribāhiro virahi vināseti. So tassa paṭipakkho yathā āloko andhakārassa vijjā ca avijjāya. Na evaṃ nahānaṃ pāpassa tasmā niṭṭham ettha gantabbam udakābhise canā pāpaparimuttī ti. Tenāha bhagavā :

Udakena suci homa hutana hāyati jāyato

yamhi saccañ ca dhammo ca so suci so ca brāhmaṇo ti.

Yadi pāpaṃ pavāhetukāmo pi sabbena sabbam pāpaṃ Māro hī ti dassetuṃ yassa brāhmaṇā ti gātham āha. Tattha tam eva<sup>6</sup> brahme mā kāsi ti yato pāpato tvam bhīto tam eva pāpaṃ brahme brāhmaṇa tvam mā kāsi.<sup>7</sup> Uda karohanam pana idise sītakāle kevalam sarīram

<sup>1</sup> jānato, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ajānato, cd.

<sup>3</sup> avindisu, cd.

<sup>4</sup> gamissasī, cd.

<sup>5</sup> puññān' imā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> kam eva, cd.

<sup>7</sup> tvam ākāsi, cd.

eva dhovati. Tenāha: m ā t e s ī t a m c h a v i m h a n e <sup>1</sup> ti  
īdise sītakāle udakābhisecanena jātasītāṃ tava sarīraṃ  
chavim <sup>2</sup> mā haneyya mā bādhesi ti attho.

K u m a g g a m <sup>3</sup> p a ṭ i p a n n a n ti udakābhisecanena  
sutṭhu hoti ti imaṃ kumaggam <sup>4</sup> micchāgāhaṃ paṭipannaṃ  
paggayha <sup>5</sup> tvam <sup>6</sup> m a m a r i y a m a g g a m s a m ā n a y i  
ti sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadā ti imaṃ  
buddhādīhi ariyehi gatamaggam samānesi. Tasmā bhoti  
i m a m s ā ṭ a k a m tuṭṭhidānaṃ ācariyabhāgaṃ t u y h a m  
d a d ā m i, t a m p a ṭ i g a ṇ h ā ti attho.

So taṃ paṭikkhipitvā dhammaṃ kathetvā saraṇesu silesu  
c a p a ṭ i ṭ ṭ h ā p e t u m t u y h ' e v a s ā ṭ a k o h o t u n ā h a m  
i c c h ā m i s ā ṭ a k a n t i v a t v ā s a c e b h ā y a s i d u k -  
k h a s s ā t i ā d i m ā h a. T a s s ' a t t h o : y a d i t u y h a m  
sakalāpāyike sugatiyañ ca aphāsukanādo sakkatādibhedam <sup>7</sup>  
dukkhaṃ b h ā y a s i y a d i t e s a m a p p i y a m n a i ṭ ṭ h a m  
ā v i v ā p a r e s a m p ā k a ṭ a b h ā v e n a a p p a ṭ i c h a n n a m k a t v ā  
kāyena vācāya vā pāṇātipātā divasena yadi vā r a h o  
apākaṭabhāvena paṭicchannaṃ katvā manodvāre yeva  
abhiijjhādivasena anumattam pi p ā p a k a m l ā m a k a -  
k a m m a m m ā k ā s i m ā k a r i. A t h a p a n a t a m p ā p a -  
k a m m a m ā y a t i k a r i s s a s i e t a r a h i k a r o s i v ā n i r a -  
y ā d i s u c a t ū s u a p ā y e s u m a n u s s e s u c a t a s s a p h a l a b h ū t a m  
dukkhaṃ ito etto vā palāyante <sup>8</sup> mayi nānubandhissati ti  
adhippāyo.

U p e c c a <sup>9</sup> s a ṇ c i c c a. P a l ā y a t o p i t e t a t o p ā p a t o  
mutti mōkkho n'atthi. Gatikālādipaccayantarasaṃavāye  
sati vipaccate vā ti attho. U p a c c ā t i v ā p ā ṭ h o. U p a -  
n e t v ā t i a t t h o. E v a m p ā p a s s a a k a r a ṇ e n a d u k k h a b h ā v a m  
dassetvā idāni puññassa karaṇena pi taṃ dassetuṃ s a c e  
b h ā y a s i <sup>10</sup> ti ā d i v u t t a m.

Tattha tādīnaṃ ti diṭṭhādisutādibhāvappattaṃ yathā  
vā purimakā sammāsambuddhā passitabbā tathā passi-

<sup>1</sup> chavim āne, ed.

<sup>2</sup> chavi, ed.

<sup>3</sup> kummaggam, ed.

<sup>4</sup> kummaggam, ed.

<sup>5</sup> paggayhati, ed.

<sup>6</sup> taṃ, ed.

<sup>7</sup> saggatādi, ed.

<sup>8</sup> phalāyante, ed.

<sup>9</sup> upacca, ed.

<sup>10</sup> bhāyati, ed.



tabbato tādisaṃ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ upehi ti  
 yojanā. Dhammasaṃghesu pi es'eva nayo. Tādiṇaṃ  
 varabuddhādīnaṃ dhammaṃ atthannaṃ ariyapuggalānaṃ  
 saṃghasaṃmūhaṃ ti yojanā. Taṇti saraṇaṃgamaṇaṃ  
 silānaṃ samādānañ ca. Hehiti bhavissati ti. So brāh-  
 maṇo saraṇesu silesu ca patitthāya aparabhāge satthu  
 santikaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā  
 ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirass'eva tevijjo hutvā attano  
 paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānento brahmacandhū  
 ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: ahaṃ pubbe brāhmaṇa-  
 kulena uppattimattena brahmabandhu nāmāsi. Tathā  
 arubhedādīnaṃ ajjhenādimattena tevijjo vedasaṃ-  
 panno<sup>1</sup> sotthiyo ṇhātako ca nāmāsi. Idānisabbaso  
 bāhitapāpitātāya brāhmaṇo paramatthabrāhmaṇo vijjat-  
 tayādhigamena tevijjo maggañāṇasaṃkhātēna vedena<sup>2</sup>  
 samannāgatattā<sup>3</sup> vedasaṃpanno nirattasabbapāpatāya<sup>4</sup>  
 ṇhātako ca amhī ti. Ettha ca brāhmaṇena vuttagāthā pi  
 attanā vuttagāthā pi pacchā theriyā paccekabhāsita ti sabbā<sup>5</sup>  
 theriyā gāthā eva jātā.

Puṇṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Soḷasaṇipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

## LXVI.

Viśatinipāte kālābhamaravaṇṇasaḍḍisā ti ādikā  
 Ambapāliya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu  
 katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ ku-  
 salaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā  
 upasaṃpannā hutvā bhikkhunīsikkhāpadam samādāya  
 viharantī ekadivasam sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhim  
 cetiyaṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ karontī puretaraṃ gacchan-  
 tiyā khīṇāsavatheriyā khipantiyā sahasā khelapiṇḍam  
 cetiyaṅgaṇe pati. Taṃ khīṇāsavatherim apassitvā gantvā

<sup>1</sup> bedas°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> bedena, cd.

<sup>3</sup> sampannāgo°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> nirattis°, cd.

<sup>5</sup> sabba, ed.

sayam pacchato gacchantī taṃ khelapiṇḍaṃ disvā “kā nāma gaṇikā imasmiṃ tḥāne khelapiṇḍaṃ pātesi” ti akkosi. Sā bhikkhunīkāle sīlaṃ rakkhantī gabbhavāsaṃ jigucchitvā upapātikattabhāve cittaṃ tḥapesi. Tena carimattabhāve Vesāliyaṃ rājauyyāne ambarukkhamūle opapātikā hutvā nibbatti. Taṃ disvā uyyānapālo nagaraṃ upanesi. Ambarukkhamūle nibbattatāya sā Ambapālī tveva vohariyittha. Atha naṃ abhirūpaṃ dassanīyaṃ pāsādikaṃ vilāsakantukādiguṇavisesamuditaṃ disvā sambahulā rājakumārā attano pariggahaṃ kātukāmā aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ akaṃsu. Tesāṃ kalahavūpasamatthaṃ<sup>1</sup> tassā kammasañcoditā vohārikā sabbesaṃ hotū ti gaṇikāṭṭhāne tḥapesuṃ. Sā satthari paṭiladdhasaddhā attano uyyāne vihāraṃ katvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa niyyādetvā pacchā attano puttassa Vimalakoṇḍaññatherassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī attano sarīrassa jarājīṇabhāvaṃ nissāya saṃvegajātā saṅkhārānaṃ aniccatam eva bhāventī :

Kālabhamaṃavaṇṇasadisā<sup>2</sup> vellitagga<sup>3</sup> mama muddhajā  
ahum

te jarāya sāṇavākasadisā.<sup>4</sup> Saccavādivacanam anaññ-  
athā. 252.

Vāsito va surabhikaraṇḍako pupphapūraṃ mama<sup>5</sup> utta-  
maṅgabhūto

taṃ jarāya sasalomagandhikaṃ.<sup>6</sup> Saccavādi°. 253.

Kānaṇaṃ va sahitam suropitaṃ kocchasūcivicitaggaso-  
bhitam

taṃ jarāya viraḷaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ. Saccavādi° 254.

Kaṇhagandhakasuvāṇṇamaṇḍitaṃ<sup>7</sup> sobhate su veṇiḥi 'la-  
ṇkatam

taṃ jarāya khalitaṃ siraṃ kataṃ. Saccavādi° 255.

Cittakārasukatā va lekhitā sobhate<sup>8</sup> su bhamukā pure  
mama

<sup>1</sup> te taṃ kalahaṃ, cd. <sup>2</sup> kālakā bh°, cd. <sup>3</sup> vallitagga°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sāna°, cd. <sup>5</sup> °pūra mama, cd. <sup>6</sup> jarāyatha salomago°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> kaṇhakhandho°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> sobhare, m.

tā jarāya valihi palambitā.<sup>1</sup> Saccavādi° 256.

Bhassarā surucirā yathā maṇi nettāhesum abhinila-m-  
āyatā

te jarāy' abhihatā na sobhate. Saccavādi° 257.

Sanhatuṅgasadisī ca nāsikā sobhate su abhiyobbanam  
pati<sup>2</sup>

sā jarāya upakūlitā viya.<sup>3</sup> Saccavādi° 258.

Kaṅkanam va sukataṃ<sup>4</sup> sunitṭhitam sobhate<sup>5</sup> su mama  
kaṇṇapāliyo

pure tā jarāya valihi palambitā.<sup>6</sup> Saccavādi° 259.

Pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā sobhate<sup>7</sup> su dantā pure mama

te jarāya khaṇḍā yavapītakā.<sup>8</sup> Saccavādi° 260.

Kānanamhi vanasaṇḍacārini<sup>9</sup> kokilā va madhuram nikū-  
jitam

taṃ jarāya khalitam tahiṃ tahiṃ. Saccavādi° 261.

Sanhakambu-r-iva<sup>10</sup> supparamajjitā sobhate<sup>11</sup> su gīvā pure  
mama

sā jarāya bhaggā vināmitā.<sup>12</sup> Saccavādi° 262.

Vatṭapalighasadisopamā ubho sobhate<sup>13</sup> su bāhā<sup>14</sup> pure  
mama

tā jarāya yathā pātali dubbalikā.<sup>15</sup> Saccavādi° 263.

Sanhamuddikāsuvannaṃamāṇitā<sup>16</sup> sobhate<sup>17</sup> su hatthā pure  
mama

te jarāya yathā mūlamūlikā. Saccavādi° 264.

Piṇavattapahituggatā<sup>18</sup> ubho sobhate<sup>19</sup> su thanakā pure  
mama

<sup>1</sup> palambhitā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> satī, cd.    <sup>3</sup> upakūlitā piyam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kaṅkakimsukataṃ, cd.    <sup>5</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>6</sup> dalitīpalā, cd.    <sup>7</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>8</sup> khandhāyavāsītā, cd. ; khaṇḍāyacāsītā, m.

<sup>9</sup> vanasonḍa°, cd.    <sup>10</sup> sanhamuṇḍikā suvaṇṇamaṇḍitā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> sobhare, m.    <sup>12</sup> vināsītā, cd.    <sup>13</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>14</sup> bāhā, om. cd.    <sup>15</sup> jarāyathā pātaliḍḍalitā, cd. m.

<sup>16</sup> sanhatamudi va pupphamajjitā, cd.    <sup>17</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>18</sup> ovattasahit°, m. ; pahitumgatā, cd.    <sup>19</sup> sobhare, m.

te rindī va<sup>1</sup> lambante 'nodakā. Saccavādi° 265.

Kañcanaphalakaṃ va sumatṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> sobhate<sup>3</sup> su kāyo pure  
mama

so valihi sukhumāhi otato. Saccavādi° 266.

Nāgabhogasadisopamā ubho sobhate<sup>4</sup> su ūrū pure mama  
te<sup>5</sup> jarāya yathā velunāliyo.<sup>6</sup> Saccavādi° 267.

Sanhanūpurasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate<sup>7</sup> su jaṃghā pure  
mama

tā jarāya tiladaṇḍakā-r-iva. Saccavādi° 268.

Tūlapunnasadisopamā ubho sobhate<sup>8</sup> su pādā pure mama  
te jarāya phuṭikā<sup>9</sup> valimatā.<sup>10</sup> Saccavādi° 269.

Ediso ahu ayaṃ samussayo<sup>11</sup> jajjaro bahudukkhānam  
ālayo

so palepapatito jarāgharo. Saccavādi° 270.

Imā gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha k ā l a k ā ti k ā l a k a v a ṇ ṇ ā.  
B h a m a r a v a ṇ ṇ a s a d i s ā ti k ā l a k ā h o n t ā p i b h a -  
m a r a s a d i s a v a ṇ ṇ ā. S i n i d d h a n i l ā ti a t t h o. V e l l i t a g g ā  
ti kuñcitaggā. Mūlato paṭṭhāya yāva aggā kuñcitā vellitā  
ādikā. M u d d h a j ā ti k e s ā. J a r ā y ā ti j a r ā h e t u j a r ā y a  
u p a h a t a s o b h ā. S ā ṇ a v ā k a s a d i s ā ti s ā ṇ a s a d i s ā<sup>12</sup> v ā k a -  
s a d i s ā c a s ā ṇ a v ā k a s a d i s ā<sup>13</sup> c'eva. M a k a c i v ā k a s a d i s ā c ā ti  
p i a t t h o. S a c c a v ā d i v a c a n a ṃ a n a ñ ñ a t h ā ti.  
S a c c a v ā d i n o a v i t a t a h a v ā d i n o<sup>14</sup> s a m m ā s a m b u d d h a s s a " s a b -  
b a m r ū p a m a n i c c a m j a r ā b h i b h ū t a n " ti ā d i v a c a n a m  
a n a ñ ñ a t h ā y a t h ā b h ū t a m e v a. N a t a t t h a v i t a t a m a t t h i t i.

V ā s i t o v a<sup>15</sup> s u r a b h i k a r a ṇ ḍ a k o ti p u p p h a -  
g a n d h a v ā s a c u ṇ ṇ ā d i h i v ā s i t o v ā s a m g ā h ā p i t o p a s ā d h a n a s a -  
m u g g o v i y a s u g a n d h i. P u p p h a p ū r a m m a m a u t t a -  
m a ṇ g a b h ū t o ti c a m p a k a s u m a n a m a l l i k ā d i p u p p h e h i<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> therī ti va, m.

<sup>2</sup> sammatṭhaṃ, m. ed.

<sup>3</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>4</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>5</sup> tā, ed.

<sup>6</sup> velunāliyo, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>8</sup> sobhare, m.

<sup>9</sup> phuṭitā, m.; pubbitā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> valimakā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> samudayo, cd.

<sup>12</sup> sāna°, cd. <sup>13</sup> sāna°, cd.

<sup>14</sup> avitatathavādino, cd.

<sup>15</sup> vāsito ca, cd.

<sup>16</sup> dhammakasum°, cd.

pūrito pubbe mama kesakalāpo. Nimmalo ti attho. Tan ti uttamaṅgam. Atha pacchā. Etarahi salomagaṇḍhikaṃ pākāṭikalomagandham eva jātaṃ. Atha vā salomagaṇḍhikaṃ ti matthalomehi samānagandham. Elakalomagandhaṃ ti pi vadanti.

Kānaṇaṃ va sa hitaṃ su ropitaṃ ti suṭṭhu ropitaṃ sa hitaṃ ghanasannivesaṃ uddham eva utṭhita-uddhadighasākhaṃ<sup>1</sup> upavanaṃ viya. Koccha sūci vicitagga sobhitaṃ ti pubbe kocchena suvaṇṇasūciyā ca kesajātaṃ vijātaṇena<sup>2</sup> vicitaggaṃ hutvā sobhitaṃ. Ghanabhāvena vā kocchasadisāṃ hutvā phaladantasūcihi<sup>3</sup> vicitagga tāya sobhitaṃ. Tan ti uttamaṅgajam. Virāḷaṃ<sup>4</sup> ta hiṃ ta hiṃ ti. Tattha tattha virāḷaṃ<sup>5</sup> vilūnakesaṃ.

Kaṇḍhagaṇḍhaka suvaṇṇa maṇḍitaṃ ti suvaṇṇavajirādīhi vibhūsitāṃ kaṇḍhakesapuñjakaṃ. Ye pana paṇḍhakaṇḍhaka suvaṇṇa maṇḍitaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti paṭhanti tesāṃ saṇḍāhi<sup>7</sup> suvaṇṇasūcihi jātaṃ vijātaṇena maṇḍitaṃ ti attho. Sobhate suveṇīhi<sup>8</sup> 'laṇḍakataṃ ti sundarehi rājarukkhaphalasadisēhi kesaveṇīhi alaṇḍakataṃ hutvā pubbe virājate.<sup>9</sup> Taṃ jarāya khalitaṃ siraṃ katan ti taṃ tathā sobhitaṃ siraṃ<sup>9</sup> idāni jarāya khalitaṃ khaṇḍakhaṇḍikaṃ<sup>10</sup> vilūnakesaṃ katan.

Cittakārasukatā va lekhitā ti cittakārena sippinā nīlāya vaṇṇadhātuyā suṭṭhu katā lekha viya. Subhamukā pure mama ti suṇḍarā bhamukā pubbe mama. Sobhate gatā mama bhamukā. Valihi palambitā ti nalāṭante uppannāhi valihi palambantā ti.

Bhassarā ti pabhassarā. Surucirā ti suṭṭhu rucirā. Yathā maṇī<sup>11</sup> ti maṇimuddikā<sup>12</sup> viya. Nettāhesuṃ ti sunettā ahesuṃ. Abhinīla-māyatā ti abhinīlā hutvā āyatā ca. Te ti nettā. Jarāy'abhiha tā ti jarāya abhiha tā.

<sup>1</sup> utṭhitā°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> kesajātaṇivijātaṇena, cd.

<sup>3</sup> phalādaṇḍa°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> virūḷhaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> virūḷhaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> paṇḍaka°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> saṇḍāhi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> virājito, cd.

<sup>9</sup> saraṃ, cd.

<sup>10</sup> khaṇḍāṭikaṃ, cd.

<sup>11</sup> maṇī, cd.

<sup>12</sup> manim°, cd.

San̥hatuṅgasadisī<sup>1</sup> cā ti san̥hatuṅgasesamu-  
khāvayavānaṃ<sup>2</sup> anurūpā<sup>3</sup> 'va. Sobhate ti vad̥dhetvā<sup>4</sup> tha-  
pitaharitālāvatti viya mama nāsikā sobhate. Su abhi-  
yobbanam patī<sup>5</sup> ti sundare abhinavayobbanakāle.  
Sā nāsikā idāni jarāya nivāritasobhatāya paṭisedhikā viya  
jātā.

Kaṇkaṇaṃ va sukataṃ suniṭṭhitaṃ ti.  
Purimakappakataṃ suvaṇṇakaṇkaṇaṃ viya. Vatthala-  
bhāvaṃ sandhāya vadati. Sobhate ti sobhante. So-  
bhante ti vā pāṭho. Su iti nipātamattam. Kaṇṇa-  
pāliyo ti kaṇṇapantā.<sup>4</sup> Valihi palambitā taḥim  
taḥim<sup>5</sup> uppannavalihi valitā hutvā vaṭṭaniyā patecita vattha  
khandhā viya māpakā olambanti.

Pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā ti kadalimaku-  
lasadisavaṇṇā. Khaṇḍā ti khaṇḍādibhedanapatanehi<sup>6</sup>  
khaṇḍitā khaṇḍabhāvaṃ gatā. Pītakā ti vaṇṇabhedena  
pītabhāvaṃ gatā.

Kānaṇaṃ hi vanasaṇḍacārīnī kokilā va  
madhuraṃ nikūjitaṃ<sup>7</sup> ti vanasaṇḍe vocaraṇena  
vanasaṇḍacārīnī.<sup>8</sup> Kānane anusaṅgitanivāsīnī kokilā viya  
madhurālāpaṃ nikūji.<sup>9</sup> Tato pi ahaṃ taṇ ti taṃ  
nikūjitaṃ<sup>10</sup> ālapanam khalitaṃ taḥin taḥin ti  
khaṇḍadantādibhāvena tattha tattha pakkhalitaṃ jātam.

San̥thakam mudī va suppa majjitā ti suṭṭhu  
pamajjitā san̥thakam suvaṇṇasaṅkhā viya. Bhaggā  
vināmitā ti maṃsaparikkhayena vibhūtasirājalanāya  
bhaggā hutvā vinatā.

Vaṭṭapalighasadisopamā ti vaṭṭena parigha-  
daṇḍena samasamā. Tā ti tā ubho pi bāhāyo. Yathā  
pāṭali dubbalikā<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> jajjarabhāvena phalitapāṭali-  
sākhāsadisā.

<sup>1</sup> sandato, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sandato, cd.

<sup>3</sup> satī, cd. <sup>4</sup> kaṇṇagandhā, cd. <sup>5</sup> taḥam taḥam, cd.

<sup>6</sup> sadisāvaṇṇasaṇḍā khaṇḍādhibhedapacānehi, cd.

<sup>7</sup> madhuranikujjitan, cd. <sup>8</sup> vanasaṇḍacārīnī, cd.

<sup>9</sup> nikujji, cd.

<sup>10</sup> nikujjitaṃ, cd.

<sup>11</sup> pāṭalippalitā, cd.

<sup>12</sup> hi, cd.

Saṇhamuddikāsuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā<sup>1</sup> ti suvaṇṇamayāhi . matṭhabhāsuraṃmuddikāhi<sup>2</sup> vibhūsitā. Yathā mūlamūlikā ti mūlakakaṇḍasadisā.

Piṇavaṭṭapaḥituggatā ti piṇā vaṭṭā<sup>3</sup> añña-maññaṃ paḥitā<sup>4</sup> 'va hutvā uggatā uddhamukhā. Sobhate suṭṭhanakā pure māmanti mama ubho piṭṭhanā yathāvuttarūpā hutvā suvaṇṇakalāpiyo viya sobhiṃsu. Puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanam atītatthe ca vattamānavacanam. Therīti va lambante 'nodakā ti te ubho piṃ me ṭṭhanā anudakā galītajalā venūdaṇḍake ṭṭhapitā<sup>5</sup> udakabhastā<sup>6</sup> viya lambanti.

Kaṇṇaṇassa phalakaṃ va sumatṭṭhan<sup>7</sup> ti jātibhīṅgulakena makkhitvā khīraparimajjitasovaṇṇaphalakaṃ viya sobhate. So valihī sukhumāhi otato ti so mama kāyo idāni sukhumāhi valihī taḥiṃ taḥiṃ vitato<sup>8</sup> valittacataṃ āpanno.

Nāgabhogaśadisopamā ti hatthināgassa hatthena samasamā. Hatthī<sup>9</sup> hi idha bhuñjati etenā ti bhogo ti vutto. Tā ti ūruyo.<sup>10</sup> Yathā veḷunāliyo ti idāni veḷupabbasadisā ahesuṃ.

Saṇhanūpurasuvaṇṇamakkhitā<sup>11</sup> ti siniddhamattehi suvaṇṇanūpurehi vibhūsitā. Jaṅghā ti atthijaṅghāyo. Tā ti tā jaṅghāyo. Tiladaṇḍakā-rivā ti appamāṃsalohitattā kisabhāvena lūnāvasitṭhavisukkhatiladaṇḍakā<sup>12</sup> viya ahesuṃ. Rakāro padasandhikaro.

Tūlapuṇṇasadisopamā ti mudusiniddhabhāvena simbalitulapuṇṇapāliguṇṭhitaupāhaṇasadisā.<sup>13</sup> Te mama pādā idāni phuṭikā<sup>14</sup> bāhitā. Valīmatā valimanto jātā.

Ediso ti evarūpo. Ahu ahosi. Yathāvuttappakāro ayaṃ samussayo ti ayaṃ mama kāyo. Jajjaro

<sup>1</sup> saṇḍāmud°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> obhāsugatimudditāhi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vattam, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sahitā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ṭṭhapitam, cd.

<sup>6</sup> obhasmā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sumatṭam, cd.

<sup>8</sup> vivato, cd.

<sup>9</sup> hattho, cd.

<sup>10</sup> tā ūruyo, cd.

<sup>11</sup> oṃanditā, cd.

<sup>12</sup> ulūnāvas°, cd.

<sup>13</sup> oṃpālikuṇḍima°, cd.; °sadiso, cd.

<sup>14</sup> niphuṭitā, cd.

ti sithilābaddho. Bahudukkhānam ālayo ti jarādi-  
hetukānam bahūnam dukkhānam ālayabhūto. So pale-  
papatito ti so ayam samussayo palepapatito. Abhi-  
saṅkhāralepaparikkhayena pātābhimukho ti attho. So pi  
alepapatito<sup>1</sup> ti vā padaviggaho. So ev' attho. Jarā-  
gharo ti jīṇaḥarasadiso. Jarāya vā gharabhūto ahoṣi.

Tasmā saccavādino dhammānam yathābhūtaṃ sabhāvaṃ  
sammad<sup>2</sup> eva ñatvā kathanato avitathavādino sammāsaṃ-  
buddhassa mama satthu vacanam anaññathā.<sup>3</sup>  
Evam ayam therī attano attabhāve aniccatāya sallakkha-  
ṇamukhena sabbesu pi tebhūmakadhammesu aniccatam  
upadhāretvā tadanusārena tattha dukkhalakkhaṇam  
anantalakkhaṇam ca āropetvā vipassanam ussukkāpentī  
maggapāṭipāṭiyā arahattam pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apa-  
dāne :

Yo ramsiphusitāveḷo Phusso nāma mahāmuni  
tassāham bhaginī asim, ajāyim khattiye kule. 1.  
Tassa dhammam sunivāham vipassannena cetasā  
mahādānam daditvāna patthayim rūpasampadam. 2.  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe Sikhī lokagganāyako  
uppanno lokapajjoto tilokasaraṇo jino. 3.  
Tadāruṇapure ramme brahmaññakulasambhavā  
vimuttacittam kupitā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhunim abhisāpayim. 4.  
Vesikā 'va anācārā jinasāsanadūsikā  
evam akkosayitvāna tena pāpena kammunā 5.  
Dāruṇam nirayam gantvā mahādukkhasamappitā.  
tato cutā manussesu upapannā tapassinī 6.  
Dasa jātisahassāni gaṇikattam akārayim.  
tamhā pāpā na muccissam bhutvā duṭṭhavisam yathā. 7.  
Brahmaceram asevisam Kassape jinasāsane  
tena kammavipākena ajāyim tidase pure. 8.  
Pacchime bhavasampatte ahoṣim opapātikā  
ambasākhantare jātā Ambapālī ti ten' aham. 9.  
Parivutā pāṇikoṭiḥi pabbajim jinasāsane

<sup>1</sup> alenarapatito, cd.

<sup>2</sup> dhammad, cd.

<sup>3</sup> aññathā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> vipatticittakupitā, B.



pattāhaṃ acalaṃ tṭhānaṃ dhītā buddhassa orasā. 10.  
 Iddhiṣu ca vasī homi sotadhātuvisuddhiyā  
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmuni. 11.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam  
 sabbāsavaparikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 12.  
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca  
 ñāṇaṃ me vimalaṃ suddhaṃ buddhasettṭhassa vāhasā. 13.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ — pa — kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 . ti. 14.

Ambapāliyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LXVII.

Samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī ti ādikā  
 Rohiṇiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhi-  
 kārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ  
 upacinaṇṭi ito ekanavutikappe Vipassissa bhagavato kāle  
 kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā<sup>1</sup> ekadivasaṃ Bandhuma-  
 tinagare bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pattaṃ  
 gaḥetvā pūvassa pūretvā pattaṃ bhagavato datvā pītiso-  
 manassajātā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā sā tena puññakam-  
 mena devamanussesu saṃsaranti anukkamena upacitavi-  
 mokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ  
 Mahāvibhavassa brāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā Rohiṇī ti  
 laddhanāmā viññūtaṃ pattā satthari Vesāliyaṃ viharante  
 vihāraṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpannā hutvā mātāpi-  
 tūnaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā sāsane pasādaṃ uppādetvā te  
 anujānāpetvā sayam pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ ka-  
 ronti na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni.  
 Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Vipassissa mahesino  
 piṇḍāya vicarantassa pūve dāsimaṃ ahaṃ tadā. 1.  
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatisaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 2.

Chattimsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ  
 paññāsa cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 3.  
 Manasā patthitā nāma sabbam mayham samijjhatha  
 sampattim anubhūtvāna devesu manujesu ca. 4.  
 Pacchime bhavasampatte jātā vippakule aham  
 Rohiṇi nāma nāmena ñātakehi piyāyitā. 5.  
 Bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā yathāta-  
 thaṃ  
 samviggamānasā hutvā pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. 6.  
 Yoniso padahantīnaṃ arahattam apāpunim  
 ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam akarim tadā 7.  
 Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pūvadānass' idaṃ phalaṃ.  
 kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanan  
 ti. 8.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā  
 pubbe sotāpannakāle pitarā attanā vacanapaṭivacanavasena  
 vuttagāthā udānavasena bhāsanti :

Samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī samaṇā ti patibujjhasi<sup>1</sup>  
 samaṇān' eva kittesi, samaṇi nūna bhavissasi.<sup>2</sup> 271.  
 Vipulaṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca samaṇānaṃ pavecchasi<sup>3</sup>  
 Rohiṇi dāni pucchāmi : kena te samaṇā piyā ? 272.  
 Akammakāmā alasā paradattopajivino  
 āsamsukā sādukāmā<sup>4</sup> kena te samaṇā piyā ? 273.  
 Cirassaṃ vata maṃ tāta samaṇānaṃ paripucchasi  
 tesaṃ te kittayissāmi paññāsīlaparakkamaṃ. 274.  
 Kammakāmā analasā kammasetthassa kārakā  
 rāgaṃ dosaṃ pajahanti tena me samaṇa piyā. 275.  
 Tini pāpassa mūlāni dhunanti sucikārino  
 sabbapāpaṃ<sup>5</sup> pahīn' esaṃ tena me samaṇā piyā. 276.  
 Kāyakammaṃ suci nesaṃ vacikammaṃ ca tādisaṃ  
 manokammaṃ suci nesaṃ tena<sup>o</sup> 277.

<sup>1</sup> patibujjhati, ed. ; pabujjhasi, m.      <sup>2</sup> bhavissati, ed.

<sup>3</sup> samaṇānaṃ sayam casi, ed.      <sup>4</sup> sādunukāmā, ed.

<sup>5</sup> sabbam pāpaṃ, ed.

Vimalā saṃkhamuttā 'va suddhā santarabāhirā  
 puṇṇā sukkānaṃ dhammānaṃ tena° 278.  
 Bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajivino  
 atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca desenti tena° 279.  
 Bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajivino  
 ekaggacittā satimanto tena° 280.  
 Dūraṅgamā satimanto mantabhāṇī<sup>1</sup> anuddhatā  
 dukkhass' antaṃ pajānanti tena° 281.  
 Yamhā gāmā pakkamanti na vilokenti kiñcanaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 anapekkhā 'va gacchanti tena° 282.  
 Na te saṃ koṭṭhe<sup>3</sup> osenti<sup>4</sup> na kumbhiṃ na kalopiyam  
 parinīṭṭhitam esānā tena° 283.  
 Na te hiraññaṃ gaṇhanti na suvaṇṇaṃ na rūpiyaṃ  
 paccuppannena yāpenti tena° 284.  
 Nānakulā pabbajitā nānājanapadehi ca  
 aññaṃaññaṃ piyāyanti<sup>5</sup> tena° 285.  
 Atthāya vata no bhoti kule jātā si Rohiṇī<sup>6</sup>  
 saddhā buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca tibbagāravā 286.  
 Tvaṃ h'etaṃ pajānāsi<sup>7</sup> puññakkhettaṃ anuttaram  
 Amhaṃ pi ete samaṇā paṭigaṇhanti dakkhiṇaṃ.  
 paṭiṭṭhito h'ettha yañño<sup>8</sup> vipulo no bhavissati. 287.  
 Sace bhāyasi<sup>9</sup> dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyaṃ  
 upehi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ  
 samādiyāhi silāni taṃ te atthāya hehiti. 288.  
 Upemi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ  
 samādiyāmi silāni taṃ me atthāya hehiti. 289.  
 Brahmabandhu pure āsi so idāni 'mhi brāhmaṇo  
 teviṃso sotthiyo c'amhi vedagū c'amhi nhātako<sup>10</sup> ti. 290.

Imā gāthā paccudabhāsi. Tattha ādito tisso gāthā attano  
 dhītu bhikkhūsu sammutiṃ<sup>11</sup> aticchantena vuttā. Tattha  
 samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī ti. Bhoti tvaṃ

<sup>1</sup> mantabhāṇa, cd.    <sup>2</sup> kiñcinaṃ, cd.    <sup>3</sup> koṭṭha, cd.

<sup>4</sup> openti, m.

<sup>5</sup> pihayanti, m.

<sup>6</sup> jātā pi Rohini, cd.

<sup>7</sup> hetu pajānāmi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> sotthiṃ yañño, cd.

<sup>9</sup> bhāyati, cd.

<sup>10</sup> nātako, cd.

<sup>11</sup> sammuti, cd.

passanakāle pi samaṇā ti kittentī samaṇapaṭibaddham<sup>1</sup> yeva katham kathentī passasi.<sup>2</sup> Samaṇā ti paṭibujjhasi ti passanato utṭhahantī samaṇā icc' eva paṭibujjhasi niddāya vuṭṭhāsi.<sup>3</sup> Samaṇānam eva kittesi ti sabbakālam pi samaṇe eva samaṇānam eva vā guṇe kittesi abhithhavasī. Samaṇī nūna bhavissasi<sup>4</sup> ti gihirūpena ṭhitā vicittena samaṇī eva maññe bhavissasi. Atha vā samaṇī nūna bhavissasi<sup>5</sup> ti idāni gihirūpena ṭhitā pi naciren' eva samaṇī eva maññe bhavissasi.

Samaṇesu eva ninnaponabhāvato vacchasi ti desi. Rohiṇi dāni pucchāmi ti amma Rohiṇi<sup>6</sup> tam aham idāni pucchāmi ti brāhmaṇo attano dhītaram pucchanto āha: kena te samaṇā piyā ti. Amma Rohiṇi<sup>7</sup> tvam sayanti pi pabujjhanti pi aññadasi samaṇānam eva guṇe kittayasi. Kena nāma kāraṇena tuyham samaṇā piyāyitabbā jātā ti attho.

Idāni brāhmaṇo samaṇesu dosam dhītu ācikkhanto akammakāmā ti gātham āha. Tattha akammakāmā ti na kammakāmā attano paresam ca atthāvaham kiñci kamman na kātukāmā. Alasā ti kusitā. Paraddattopajīvinō ti parehi dinnam yeva upajivanasilā. Āsam sukā ti tato vuḍḍhā pajānanādinam āsimśanakā. Sādukāmā ti sādu mādhum eva āhāram icchanakā. Sabbam etaṃ brāhmaṇo samaṇānam guṇe ajānanto attanā ca parikappitam dosam āha.

Tam sutvā Rohiṇi<sup>8</sup> "laddho dāni me okāso ayyānam guṇe kathetum" ti tuṭṭhamānasā bhikkhūnam guṇe kittetukāmā paṭhaman tāva tesam kittane somanassam pavedenti cirassam vata man tātā ti gātham āha. Tattha cirassam vatā ti cirena vata. Tātā ti pitaram ālapati. Samaṇānam ti samaṇe. Samaṇānam vā mayham piyāyitabbam. Tesanti samaṇānam. Pañ-

<sup>1</sup> °paṭibandham, cd.    <sup>2</sup> passati, cd.    <sup>3</sup> vuṭṭhisi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> bhavissati, cd.    <sup>5</sup> bhavissati, cd.    <sup>6</sup> Rohini, cd.

<sup>7</sup> Rohini, cd.

<sup>8</sup> Rohini, cd.

ñ āsilaparakkaman ti pañcasīlam ca ussāham ca.  
Kittayissāmī ti paṭijānetvā te kittentī.

Akammakāmā alasā ti tena vuttadosam tāva nib-  
beṭhetvā tappatipakkhabhūtaguṇam dassetum kam-  
makāmā ti ādim āha. Tattha kammakāmā ti vatta-  
paṭivattādibhedam kammam samanakkiccam paripūraṇa-  
vasena kāmenti icchantī ti kammakāmā. Tattha yuttapa-  
yuttā hutvā utthāya samutthāya vāyāmanato na alasā ti  
analasā. Tam pana kammam seṭṭham uttamam nibbā-  
nāvaham eva karontī ti kammaseṭṭhassa kārakā.  
Karontā pana tam paṭipattiyā āvajjabhāvato rāgaṃ  
dosam pajahanti. Yathā rāgadosā pahiyanti evaṃ  
samanakkammam karontī. Tena me samāṇā piyā ti  
tena yathāvuttana sammāpaṭipajjanena mayham samāṇā  
piyā piyāyitabbā ti attho.

Tīṇī<sup>1</sup> pāpassa mūlānī ti lobhadosamohasaṃ-  
khātāni akusalassa tīni mūlāni. Dhunantī ti nicchā-  
denti pajahantī ti attho. Sucikārino ti anavajjakam-  
makārino. Sabbapāpaṃ<sup>2</sup> pahīn' esaṃ ti agga-  
maggādhigamena sabbam pi pāpaṃ pahīnam.

Evam samāṇā sucikārino ti saṃkhepato vuttam attham  
vibhajitvā dassetum kāyakkammam ti gātham āha. Tam  
suviññeyyam eva.

Vimalā saṃkhamuttā<sup>3</sup> vā ti sudhotasamkhā viya  
muttā viya ca vigatamalā rāgādimalarahitā. Suddhā  
santarabāhirā ti santarabāhirato suddhā suddhā-  
sayāpayogā ti attho. Puṇṇā sukkehi dhammehi  
ti ekantasukkehi anavajjadhammehi paripuṇṇā. Asek-  
khehi silakkhandhādihi samannāgatā ti attho.

Suttageyyādi bahussutam etesaṃ sutena ca uppannā ti  
bahussutā. Pariyattibāhusaccena paṭivedhabāhusac-  
cena ca samannāgatā ti attho. Tam eva duvidham<sup>3</sup> pi  
dhammam dhārentī ti dhammadharā. Sattānam  
ācārasamācārasikkhāpadena dhammena ñāyena jivantī ti  
dhammajīvinō. Attham dhammam ca

<sup>1</sup> tīni, cd.<sup>2</sup> Sabbapāpa, cd.<sup>3</sup> uvidham, cd.

desentī<sup>1</sup> ti bhāsitattham ca desanādhhammaṃ ca  
kathenti pakāsentī ti. Athavā atthato anapetaṃ dhammato  
anapetaṃ ca desenti ācikkhanti.

Ekaggacittā ti samāhitacittā. Satimato ti upatthitasatino. Dūramgamā ti araṇṇagatāya manus-supacāraṃ muñcivā dūraṃ gacchanti.<sup>2</sup> Itthānubhāvena vā yathārucitaṃ dūratthānaṃ gacchanti ti dūraṅgamā. Mantā vuccati paññā. Tāya bhaṇanasīlatāya man-  
tabhānī. Na uddhatā ti anuddhatā. Uddhaccara-  
hitā vūpasantacittā. Dukkhaṣ'antaṃ pajānanti  
ti vattadukkhāya pariyantabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ pativijjhanti.

Na vilokenti kiñca na m<sup>3</sup> ti yato gāmato pakka-  
manti tasmim gāme kiñci sattam vā saṃkhāram vā apek-  
khāvasena na olokenti. Atha kho pana anāpekkhā  
'va gacchanti pakkamanti.

Na te saṃ koṭṭhe osemi ti te samaṇā saṃ attano  
santakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ koṭṭhe na osemi na paṭisaṃmetvā  
ṭhapenti. Tādisassa pariggahassa abhāvato. Kum bhin  
ti kumbhiyaṃ. Kaḷopiyaṃ ti pacchiyaṃ. Pariniṭ  
ṭhitaṃ esānā ti parakulesu paresu atthāya siddham  
eva ghāsaṃ pariyesantā.

Hiraññan ti kahāpanā. Rūpiyan ti rajatam. Paccuppanna yāpentī ti atitam ananusocantā anāgataṃ ca apaccāsimsantā paccuppanna yāpentī attabhāvaṃ pavattenti. Aññamaññaṃ piyāyanti<sup>4</sup> aññamaññasmiṃ mettiṃ karonti. Piyāyanti ti pi pātho. So ev' attho.

Evam brāhmaṇo dhītuyā santike bhikkhūnaṃ guṇe sutvā  
pasannamānaso dhītaraṃ paṣaṃsanto atthāya vatā  
ti ādim āha.

Amhaṃ pi ti amhākam pi. Daḁk khinā ti deyya-  
dhammaṃ. Etthā ti etesu samaṇesu. Yaññō ti  
dānadhammo. Vipulo ti vipulaphalo. Sesam vutta-  
nayam eva. Evaṃ brāhmaṇo saraṇesu silesu ca paṭiṭṭhito  
aparabhāge samjātasamvego pabbajitvā vipassanam vad-

<sup>1</sup> dassentī, cd.

<sup>2</sup> gacchati, cd.

3 kiñcinam, cd.

4 aññamaññam pismīn ti, cd.

dhettvā arahatte patitthāya attano paṭipattiṃ<sup>1</sup> paccavekkhitvā udānento<sup>2</sup> brahmabandhūti gātham āha. Tass' attho hetthā vutto yeva.

Rohiṇiyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LXVIII.

Laṭṭhihattho pure āsī<sup>3</sup> ti ādikā Cāpāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena upacitakusalamūlasambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vaṅkahārajanapade aññatarasmim migaluddakagāme jeṭṭhakamigaluddakassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Cāpā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Tena ca samayena Upako ājivako bodhimaṇḍato dhammacakkaṃ pavattetuṃ Bārāṇasim uddissa gacchantena satthārā saha gato vippasanno "paripunnāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto, kaṃ si tvaṃ āvuso uddissa pabbajito ko vā te satthā kassa vā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesi" ti pucchitvā:

Sabbābhikhū sabbavidū 'ham asmi sabbesu dhammesu anupalitto

sabbamjaho taṇhakkhaye<sup>4</sup> vimutto sayam abhiññāya kam uddiseyyan ti.

na me ācariyo atthi sadiso me na vijjati

sadevakasmim lokasmim n'atthi me paṭipuggalo

dhammacakkaṃ<sup>5</sup> pavattetuṃ gacchāmi Kāsinam puram

andhabhūtasim lokasmim āhañchum amatadudrabhin ti.

Satthārā attano sabbaññubuddhabhāve dhammacakka-pavattane ca pavedite pasannacitto so huveyya p' āvuso, arah' asi anantajino ti vatvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkanto

<sup>1</sup> paṭipatti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> udānanto, cd.

<sup>3</sup> avasī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> taṇhakkhayo, cd.

<sup>5</sup> brahmacakkaṃ, cd

Vaṅkahārajanapadaṃ agamāsi. So tattha ekaṃ migaluddakagāmaṃ upanissāya vāsaṃ kappesi. Taṃ tattha jetṭhakamigaluddako upatṭhāsi. So ekadivasam dūraṃ migavaṃ gacchanto “mayhaṃ arahante mā pamajji” ti attano dhītaraṃ Cāpaṃ ānāpetvā agamāsi saddhiṃ puttabhātukehi. Sā c’assa dhītā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā. Atha Upako ājivako bhikkhācāraṇelāya migaluddakassa gharaṃ gato parivisitum<sup>1</sup> upagataṃ Cāpaṃ disvā rāgena abhibhūto bhūñjitum pi asakkonto bhājanena bhattaṃ ādāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā bhattaṃ ekamante nikkhipitvā sace Cāpaṃ labhissāmi jīvāmi no ce marissāmi ti nirābhāro nipajji. Sattame divase migaluddako āgantvā dhītaraṃ pucchi: “kiṃ mayhaṃ arahante appamajji” ti. “So ekadivasam eva āgantvā puna nāgatapubbo” ti āha. Migaluddako ca tāvad ev’ assa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā kiṃ bhante aphāsukaṃ ti pāde parimajjanto pucchi. Upako nitṭhunanto<sup>2</sup> parivattati yeva. So vada bhante yaṃ mayā sakkā kātum sabbam taṃ karissāmā ti āha. Upako ekena pariyaṇena attano ajjhāsayaṃ ārocesi. Itaro “jānāsi pana kiñci sippan” ti. “Na jānāmi kiñci sippan” ti. “Ajānantaṃ sakkā gharaṃ āvasitum” ti. Tumhākaṃ maṃsaḥārako bhavissāmi maṃsaṃ ca vikkiṇissāmi<sup>3</sup> ti. Māgaviko amhākaṃ pi etad eva ruccati ti uttarisāṭakaṃ datvā attano sahāyakassa gehe katipāhaṃ vasāpetvā tādisse divase gharaṃ ānetvā dhītaraṃ adāsi. Atha kāle gacchante tesam samvāsaṃ anvāya putto nibbatti. Subhaddo ti ’ssa nāmaṃ akamsu. Cāpā tassa rodanakāle Upakassa putta ājivakassa putta maṃsaḥārakassa putta mā rodi mā rodī ti ādinā vuttavasena gītena Upakaṃ uppaṇḍeti. So “mā tvam Cape maṃ anāthā” ti maññī. Atthi me sahāyo anantajino nāma. Tassāhaṃ santikaṃ gamissāmi ti āha. Cāpā evaṃ ayaṃ attiyati ti ñatvā punappunaṃ tathā kathesi yeva. So ekadivasam tāya kathāya vutte kujjhitvā gantum āraddho. Tāya taṃ taṃ vatvā anuniyamāno pi paññattim<sup>4</sup> āgacchanto pacchimadisābhimukho pakkāmi.

<sup>1</sup> pavisitum, cd.<sup>2</sup> nitṭhunanto, cd.<sup>3</sup> vikkiṇissāmi, cd.<sup>4</sup> paññatti, cd.



Bhagavā ca tena samayena Sāvattthiyam Jetavane viharanto bhikkhūnam ācikkhi. Yo bhikkhave “ajja kuhiṃ anantajino” ti idhāgantvā pucchati taṃ mama santikaṃ pesethā ti. Upako pi “kuhiṃ anantajino vasatī” ti tattha tattha pucchanto anupubbena Sāvattthiṃ gantvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā vihāramajjhe thatvā “kuhiṃ anantajino” ti pucchi. Taṃ bhikkhū bhagavato santikaṃ nayimsu. So bhagavantam disvā “jānātha maṃ bhagavā” ti. “Āma jānāmi.” “Kuhiṃ pana tvam ettakaṃ kālaṃ vasi” ti. “Vaṅkahārajanapade bhante” ti. “Upaka idāni mahallako jāto pabbajitum sakkhissasī” ti. “Pabbajisāmi bhante” ti. Satthā aññataram bhikkhum ānāpesi: “Ehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ pabbājehī” ti. So taṃ pabbājesi. So pabbajito satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjanto na cirass’ eva anāgāmi-phale paṭiṭṭhāya kalam katvā aviheṣu nibbatta. Nibbattakhaṇe yeva arahattam apāpuṇi.<sup>1</sup> Aviheṣu nibbattamattā satta janā arahattam pattā. Tesam ayaṃ aññataro. Vuttam h’etaṃ :

Aviham upapannā ’me vimuttā satta bhikkhavo  
rāgadosaparikkhīṇā tiṇṇā soke vipattitam  
Upako Salakaṇṭho <sup>2</sup> ca Pukkuso <sup>3</sup> ti ca te tayo  
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca Bahunandi <sup>4</sup> ca Piṅgiyo  
te hitvā mānusaṃ deham dibbayogaṃ upaccagun ti.

Upake pana pakkante nibbindahadayā Cāpā dāraṃ ayyakassa niyyādetvā pubbe Upakena gatamaggam gacchantī Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnam santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī maggapaṭipāṭiyā arahatte paṭiṭṭhitā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā pubbe Upakena attanā ca <sup>5</sup> kathitaḡāthāyo udānavasena ekajjham katvā :

<sup>1</sup> apāpuṇi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> Salakaṇḍo, cd.

<sup>3</sup> Pukkusā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> Bahumanti, cd.

<sup>5</sup> attanā va, cd.

Latṭhihattho pure āsi so dāni migaluddako  
 āsāya<sup>1</sup> palipā ghorā nāsakkhi pāram etase.<sup>2</sup> 291  
 Sumattam<sup>3</sup> maṃ maññamānā Cāpā puttam atosayi<sup>4</sup>  
 Cāpāya bandhanam chetvā pabbajissam puno-m-  
 aham.<sup>5</sup> 292.

Mā me kujjhi mahāvīra mā me kujjhi mahāmuni  
 na hi kodhaparetassa<sup>6</sup> suddhi atthi kuto tapo. 293.  
 Pakkāmissaṇ<sup>7</sup> ca Nālato ko' dha Nālāya vacchati  
 bandhanti itthirūpena samaṇe dhammajivino. 294.  
 Ehi Kāla nivattassu bhuñja kāme yathā pure  
 aham ca te vasikatā ye ca me santi ñātakā. 295.  
 Etto c'eva<sup>8</sup> catubbhāgam yathā bhāsasi tam ca me  
 tayi rattassa posassa ulāram vata tam siyā. 296.  
 Kāl' aṅginim<sup>9</sup> va takkārim<sup>10</sup> pupphitam girimuddhani  
 phullam dālimalatṭhim<sup>11</sup> va antodipe va pāṭalim.<sup>12</sup> 297.  
 Haricandanalittāṅgim<sup>13</sup> kāsikuttamadhārinim<sup>14</sup>  
 tam maṃ rūpavatim santim<sup>15</sup> kassa ohāya gacchasi. 298.  
 Sākuntiko va sakunim<sup>16</sup> yathā bandhitum icchati<sup>17</sup>  
 āharimena rūpena na maṃ tvam bādhayissasi. 299.  
 Imañ<sup>18</sup> ca me puttaphalam Kāla uppāditam tayā  
 tam maṃ puttavatim santim<sup>19</sup> kassa ohāya gacchasi. 300.  
 Jahanti putte sappaññā tato ñāti tato dhanam  
 pabbajanti mahāvīrā nāgo chetvā va bandhanam. 301.  
 Idāni te imam puttam daḍḍena churikāya vā  
 bhūmiyam vā nisumbheyyam<sup>20</sup> puttasokā na gacchasi.<sup>21</sup> 302.  
 Sace puttam sigālānam kukkurānam padāhisi<sup>22</sup>  
 na maṃ puttakate jammi<sup>23</sup> punar āvattayissasi. 303.

---

<sup>1</sup> āsāyā, cd.    <sup>2</sup> assitum, m.; etasse, cd.    <sup>3</sup> sumutta, cd.  
<sup>4</sup> atosayam, cd.    <sup>5</sup> puno-p-aham, m.    <sup>6</sup> kodhāp°, cd.  
<sup>7</sup> pakkam°, cd.    <sup>8</sup> etto Cāpe, m.    <sup>9</sup> kalamkāna, cd.  
<sup>10</sup> takkāri, cd.    <sup>11</sup> dālimalatṭhī, m.; dālījalatṭhī, cd.  
<sup>12</sup> pāṭali, cd.    <sup>13</sup> otangī, cd.    <sup>14</sup> oḍharinī, cd.  
<sup>15</sup> rūpavatī santī, cd.    <sup>16</sup> sakunī, cd.    <sup>17</sup> icchasi, cd.  
<sup>18</sup> amañ, cd.    <sup>19</sup> tvam maṃ puttavatī santī, cd.  
<sup>20</sup> nisumbhissa, m.; nisumbhiyam, cd.    <sup>21</sup> gacchati, cd.  
<sup>22</sup> sadā hi pi, cd.    <sup>23</sup> puttamkate jappi, cd.

Handa kho dāni bhaddan te kuhiṃ Kāla gamissasi<sup>1</sup>  
 katamaṃ gāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> nigamaṃ nagaraṃ rājadhāniyo.<sup>3</sup> 304.  
 Ahumha pubbe gaṇino asamaṇā samaṇamānino  
 gāmena gāmaṃ vicarimha nagare rājadhāniyo.<sup>4</sup> 305.  
 Eso hi bhagavā buddho naḍiṃ<sup>5</sup> Nerañjaram pati  
 sabbadukkhapahānāya dhammaṃ desesi paṇinaṃ.  
 tassāham santike gacchaṃ so me satthā bhavissati. 306.  
 Vandanan dāni vajjāsi lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ  
 padakkhinaṃ ca katvāna ādiseyyāsi dakkhiṇaṃ. 307.  
 Etaṃ kho labbhaṃ<sup>6</sup> amhehi yathā bhāsasi tam ca me<sup>7</sup>  
 vandanan dāni te vajjaṃ<sup>8</sup> lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ  
 padakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādisissāmi dakkhiṇaṃ. 308.  
 Tato ca Kālo pakkāmi naḍiṃ<sup>9</sup> Nerañjaram pati  
 so addasāsi sambuddhaṃ desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ. 309.  
 Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ  
 Ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ. 310.  
 Tassa pādāni vanditvā katvāna naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
 Cāpāya ādisitvāna<sup>11</sup> pabbaji anagāriyaṃ.  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. 311.

Imā gāthā abbāsi. Tattha laṭṭhihaṭṭho ti daṇḍa-  
 haṭṭho. Pure ti pubbe paribbājakakāle. Caṇḍagonakuk-  
 kurādīnaṃ parihāraṇatthaṃ daṇḍaṃ hatthena gahetvā  
 vicaraṇako ahosi. So dāni migaluddako ti so eko  
 idāni migaluddehi saddhiṃ sambhogasaṃvāsehi migaluddo  
 māgaviko jāto. Āsāyā ti taṇhāya. Āsiyā ti pi pātho.  
 Ajjhāsayaheṭū ti attho. Palipā ti kāmapaṇkato diṭṭhi-  
 paṇkato ca. Ghorā ti aviditavipulattā ca hatthā dārunato  
 ghorā. Na sakkaḥi pāram etase<sup>12</sup> ti tass' eva  
 palipassa pārabhūtaṃ<sup>13</sup> nibbānaṃ etuṃ<sup>14</sup> gantum na

<sup>1</sup> kuhi Kālāgama°, cd.<sup>2</sup> gāma, cd.<sup>3</sup> rājadhāniyo, cd.<sup>4</sup> rājadhāniyo, cd.<sup>5</sup> naḍi, cd.<sup>6</sup> laddhaṃ, cd.<sup>7</sup> yathā bhāsi tuvaṃ ca me, m.<sup>8</sup> te gacchaṃ, cd.<sup>9</sup> naḍi, cd.<sup>10</sup> katvānaṃ abhiddakkhiṇaṃ, cd.<sup>11</sup> āvikatvāna, cd.<sup>12</sup> etasse, cd<sup>13</sup> pārāgūtaṃ, cd.<sup>14</sup> etaṃ, cd.

sa k k h i na abhisambhunī ti. Attānam eva sandhāya Upako vadati.

Sumattam<sup>1</sup> mam maññam ānā ti attani suṭṭhu mattam<sup>2</sup> madappattam kāmagedhavasena laggam pamattam vā katvā mam sallakkhanti. Cāpā puttam atosayī<sup>3</sup> ti migaluddassa dhītā Cāpā ājīvakassa puttā ti ādinā mam ghaṭṭenti puttam tosesi keḷāpassasi. Puttam mam maññam ānā ti ca paṭhanti. Subhatī ti mam maññam ānā<sup>4</sup> ti attho. Cāpāya bandhanam chetvā ti Cāpāya tayi uppannam kilesabandhanam chindetvā. Pabbajissam<sup>5</sup> puno-m-ahan ti puna dutiyavāram pi aham pabbajissāmi. Idāni tassā mayham attho n'atthi ti vadati.

Tam sutvā Cāpāya khamāpentī mā me kujjhī ti gātham āha. Tattha mā me kujjhī ti kelikāraṇamatena mā mayham kujjhi. Mahāvīra mahāmuni ti Upakam ālapati. Tam hi sā “pubbe pi pabbajito idāni pabbajitukāmo” ti katvā khantiṃ<sup>6</sup> ca paccāsiṃsanti<sup>7</sup> mahāmuni ti āha. Tenevāha: na hi kodha-paretassa suddhi atthi kuto tapo ti. Tvam ettakam pi asahanto katham cittam damessasi<sup>8</sup> katham vā tapam carissasi ti adhippāyo.

Atha Nālam gantvā jīvitukāmā pi ti Cāpāya vutto āha: pakkamissam ca Nālāto ko 'dha Nālāya vacchati ti. Ko idha Nālāya vasissati, Nālāto 'va aham pakkamissam' eva. So hi tassa jātagāmo. Tato nikkhamitvā pabbajitattā evam āha. Nālā ti Upakassa jātagāmo. So ca Magadharatthe Bodhimandassa āsannapadese. Tam sandhāya vuttam: bandhanti itthirūpena samane dhammajīvinō ti. Cape tvam dhammena jīvante dhammike pabbajite attano itthirūpena kuttākap-  
pehi bandhanti tiṭṭhasi. Yenāham idāni yādiso jāto tasmā tam pariccajāmī ti adhippāyo.

<sup>1</sup> matta, ed.

<sup>2</sup> puttam matopassī, cd.

<sup>3</sup> maññamāno, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pabbajissam yaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> khanti, cd. <sup>6</sup> paccāsiṃsananti, cd. <sup>7</sup> damessati, cd.

Evam vutte Cāpā taṃ nivattetukāmā: ehi Kālā<sup>1</sup> ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: kālavaṇṇatāya<sup>2</sup> Kālā Upaka. Ehi nivattassu mā pakkamī. Pubbe viya kām e paribhuñja. Ahaṃ ca ye ca me santi ñātakā te sabbe tūyaṃ imāya pakkamitukāmatāya vasīkatā vasavattito katā ti.

Taṃ sutvā Upako etto c' evā ti gātham āha. Tattha Cāpe ti Cāpe. Cāpasadisa-aṅgalatṭhitāya sā Cāpā ti nāmaṃ labhi. Tasmā Cāpā ti vuccati. Tvaṃ Cāpe ya thā bhāsa si idāni yādisaṃ<sup>3</sup> kathesi ito catubbhāgaṃ ce piyasamudāhāraṃ kareyyāsi. Tayi rattassa rāgā-bbhūtassa purisassa ulāraṃ vata taṃ siyā. Ahaṃ pan' etarahi tayi kāmesu ca viratto tasmā Cāpāya vacanena titṭhāmī ti adhippāyo.

Puna Cāpā attani tassa āsattiṃ<sup>4</sup> uppādetukāmā Kāl'<sup>5</sup> aṅginim<sup>6</sup> ti āha. Tattha Kālā ti tassa ālapanam. Aṅginin<sup>7</sup> ti aṅgalatṭhisampannam. Va iti<sup>8</sup> upamāya nipāto. Takkāriṃ<sup>9</sup> pupphitaṃ girimuddhanī ti pabbatamuddhani tṭhitaṃ supupphitadālikalatṭhim<sup>10</sup> viya. Ukkāgārin ti keci paṭhanti. Aṅgalatṭhim<sup>11</sup> viyā ti attho. Girimuddhanī ti ca idaṃ kenaci anupahatasobhatā-dassanattham vuttam. Keci kāliginin ti pātham vatvā tassa kumbhaṇḍalatāsadisaṃ ti attham vadanti. Phulla-dālimalatṭhim vā ti<sup>12</sup> pupphitaṃ bijapūralataṃ viya. Antodipeva pāṭalin ti dīpagabbhantare pupphita-pātalirukkham viya. Dīpagahanañ c'ettha sokapāṭihāriya-dassanattham eva.

Haricandanalittāṅgin<sup>13</sup> ti lohitacandanena anu-littasabbaṅginim.<sup>14</sup> Kāsikuttamadhārinin<sup>15</sup> ti utta-makāsikavatthadharam. Taṃ man ti tādisaṃ maṃ. Rūpavatim santin<sup>16</sup> ti rūpasampannasamānam.

<sup>1</sup> Kālā, cd.<sup>2</sup> kālavaṇṇo, cd.<sup>3</sup> sādisaṃ, cd.<sup>4</sup> āsatti, cd.<sup>5</sup> Kāl' aṅgitam, cd.<sup>6</sup> aṅginī, cd.<sup>7</sup> ca iti, cd.<sup>8</sup> takkāri, cd.<sup>9</sup> olatṭhi, cd.<sup>10</sup> Aṅgatthilatṭhi, cd.<sup>11</sup> latṭhitan ti, cd.<sup>12</sup> otaṅgī, cd.<sup>13</sup> obaṅgī, cd.<sup>14</sup> dhārinan, cd.<sup>15</sup> rūpavatī santi, cd.

Kassa ohāya gacchasi ti kassa nāma sattassa kassa vā hetuno kena kāraṇena pahāya ohāya [pariccajitivā gacchasi.

Ito param pi tesam vacanapaṭivacanagāthā<sup>1</sup> va ṭhapetvā pariyoṣāne tisso gāthā. Tattha sākuntiko ti sakunaḷuddo viya. Āharimena rūpenā ti kesamaṇḍanādinā sarirajagganena c'eva vatthābharaṇādinā ca abhisamkhārikena rūpena vaṇṇena kittimena cāturiyena cā ti attho. Na maṃ tvam bādhayissasi ti pubbe viya idāni maṃ tvam na bādhitum sakkhissasi.

Puttaphalaṃ ti puttasaṃkhātaphalaṃ puttappasavo.

Sappaññā ti paññavanto. Saṃsārena ādinavavibhāvanīyā paññāya samannāgatā ti adhippāyo. Te hi appaṃ va mahantam pi ñātiparivaṭṭabhogakkhandham vā pahāya pabbajanti. Tenāha : pabbajanti mahāvīrā<sup>2</sup> nāgo chetvā vabandhanam ti. Ayaṃ bandhanam viya hatthināgo ghibandhanam<sup>3</sup> chindetvā mahāvīriyā ca pabbajanti. Na hīnavīriyā ti attho.

Daḍḍenā ti yena kenaci daḍḍena. Churikāyā ti na khurena.<sup>4</sup> Bhūmiyaṃ va nisumbheyyan<sup>5</sup> ti paṭhaviyaṃ pātetvā<sup>6</sup> bādhanavijjhanādinā<sup>7</sup> vibādhissāmi. Puttasokā na gacchasi ti puttasokanimittam na gacchissasi.

Padāhisī<sup>8</sup> ti dassasi. Puttakate ti puttakārakā. Jammi ti tassā<sup>9</sup> ālapanam. Lāmake ti attho.

Idāni tassa gamanam anujānitvā gamanaṭṭhānam jānitum handakho ti gātham āha. Itaro pubbe aham aniyyānikam sāsanam paggayha atthāsi, idāni pana niyyānikanantajinassa sāsane ṭhātukāmo. Tasmā “tassa santikam gamissāmi” ti dassento ahumhā<sup>9</sup> ti ādim āha. Tattha gaṇino ti gaṇadharā. Asamaṇā ti na samitapāpā. Samanamānino ti samitapāpā ti evaṃsaññino. Vicarimhā ti pūraṇādisu attānam pakkhipitvā vadati.

<sup>1</sup> mahāvīra, cd.      <sup>2</sup> obandhana, cd.      <sup>3</sup> kharena, cd.

<sup>4</sup> nisumbhiyan, cd.      <sup>5</sup> pāthetvā, cd.      <sup>6</sup> bodhana<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sadāhisī, cd.      <sup>8</sup> tassa, cd.      <sup>9</sup> amhā, cd.

Nerañjaram<sup>1</sup> patī ti Nerañjarāya nadiyā samipe. Tassā tire buddho abhisambodhiṃ patto ti abhisambodhiṃ<sup>2</sup> dassento sabbakālaṃ bhagavā tattha vasī ti adhippāyena vadati.

Vandanam dāni me vajjāsīti mama vandanam vadeyyāsī<sup>3</sup> mama vacanena lokanātham anuttaram vadeyyāsīti<sup>4</sup> attho. Padakkhiṇam ca katvāna ādiseyyāsī<sup>4</sup> dakkhinaṃ ti buddham bhagavantam tikkhatum padakkhiṇam katvā pi catūsu thānesu vanditvā tato puññato mayham pattidānam dento padakkhiṇam ādiseyyāsī<sup>5</sup> ti buddhaguṇānam sutapubbattāhetusampannatāya ca evam vadati.

Etam kho labbham<sup>6</sup> amhehi ti etam padakkhiṇakāraṇam puññam amhehi tava dhātum sakkā na nivattanam pubbe viya kāmūpabhogo ca na sakkā ti adhippāyo. Tvam Cāpe ti tvam Cāpe. Vajjam vakkhāmi.<sup>7</sup> So ti Kālo. Addasāsīti addakkihi. Satthudesanāya saccakathāya padhānattā sabbadhi muttāya<sup>8</sup> abhāvato dukkhaṃ ti ādi vuttam. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Cāpāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LXIX.

Petāni bhoti puttāni ti ādikā Sundariyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinantī ito ekatimse kappe Vessabhussa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā ekadivasam satthāram piṇḍāya carantam disvā pasannamānasā bhikkham datvā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā ca satthā tassā cittappasādam ñatvā anumodanam katvā pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena tāvatimsesu

<sup>1</sup> Nerañjara, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vasseyyāsī, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ādiyeyyāsī, cd.

<sup>7</sup> gacchāmi vakkho, cd.

<sup>2</sup> abhisambodhi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ādiseyyāmi, cd.

<sup>6</sup> laddham, cd.

<sup>8</sup> sabbinimuttāya, cd.

nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukaṃ katvā dibbasampattim anu-  
 bhavitvā tato cutā. Aparāparam sugatibhavesu yeva  
 saṃsaranāṃ paripakkhaṇāṇā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppadā  
 Bārāṇasīyaṃ Sujātassa nāma brāhmaṇassa dhītā hutvā  
 nibbatti. Tassā rūpasampattiyā Sundarī ti nāmaṃ ahosi.  
 Vayappattakāle c'assā kaṇiṭṭhabhātā kalam akāsi. Ath'  
 assā pitā puttāsokena abhibhūto tattha tattha vicaranto<sup>1</sup>  
 Vāsītṭhītheriyā samāgantvā taṃ sokavinodanakāraṇaṃ  
 pucchanto pe tā ni<sup>2</sup> bh o ti puttā ni ādinā dve gāthā  
 abhāsi. Therī taṃ<sup>3</sup> sokābhibhūtaṃ űatvā sokavinodetukāmā  
 ba h ű ni me puttasa tā ni ti ādinā dve gāthā vatvā  
 attano asokikabhāvaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo  
 "kathaṃ tvam ayye evaṃ asoka jātā" ti āha. Tassa therī  
 ratanattayagunaṃ kathesi. Brāhmaṇo "kuhiṃ satthā"  
 ti pucchitvā "idāni Mithilāyaṃ viharatī" ti sutvā + tāvad  
 eva rathaṃ yojetvā rathena Mithilaṃ gantvā satthāraṃ  
 upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ katvā  
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So  
 dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ  
 paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto tatiyadivase arahattaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
 pāpuni. Atha sārathi rathaṃ<sup>6</sup> ādāya Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā  
 brāhmaṇiyā taṃ pavattim ārocesi. Sundarī attano pitu  
 pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā "amma ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmi"  
 ti mātaraṃ āpucchi. Mātā "yaṃ imasmiṃ gehe bhogajā-  
 taṃ sabbaṃ taṃ tuyhaṃ santakaṃ. Tvam imassa kulassa  
 dāyādikā. Paṭipajja imaṃ sabbabhogaṃ paribhuñja mā  
 pabbaji"<sup>7</sup> ti āha. Sā "na mayhaṃ bhogehi attho. Pab-  
 bajissāmi' evāhaṃ amma" ti mātaraṃ anujānāpetvā maha-  
 tim sampattim<sup>8</sup> khelapiṇḍaṃ viya chaḍḍetvā pabbaji.<sup>9</sup>  
 Pabbajitvā ca sikkhamānā yeva hutvā ghaṭenti<sup>10</sup> vāyamanti  
 hetusampannatāya űāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā saha paṭi-  
 sambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

<sup>1</sup> vicarante, cd.    <sup>2</sup> pe tā nu, cd.    <sup>3</sup> therī tassa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ti taṃ sutvā, cd.    <sup>5</sup> arahatta, cd.    <sup>6</sup> ratha, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pabbajji, cd.    <sup>8</sup> mahati sampatti, cd.

<sup>9</sup> pabbajji, cd.    <sup>10</sup> ghaṭṭenti, cd.



Piṇḍapātāṃ carantassa Vessabhussa mahesino  
 kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ paggayha buddhasettḥassa dās'ahaṃ. 1.  
 Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Vessabhū lokanāyako  
 vīthiyā <sup>1</sup> saṇṭhito satthā akā me anumodanaṃ. 2.  
 Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna Tāvatiṃsaṃ gamissasi  
 chattiṃsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittāṃ karissasi. 3.  
 Paññāsaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittāṃ karissasi  
 manasā patthitaṃ sabbāṃ paṭilacchasi sabbadā. 4.  
 Sampattiṃ <sup>2</sup> anubhotvāna pabbajissasi 'kiñcanā <sup>3</sup>  
 sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissasi 'nāsavā. <sup>4</sup> 5.  
 Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho Vessabhū lokanāyako  
 nabhaṃ <sup>5</sup> abbhuggami dhīro haṃsarājā <sup>6</sup> va ambare. 6.  
 Sudinnaṃ me dānavaraṃ suyitṭhā yāgasampadā <sup>7</sup>  
 kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna pattāhaṃ acalaṃ padaṃ. 7.  
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā  
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhikkhādānassa'idaṃ phalaṃ. 8.  
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ  
 ti. 9.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena  
 viharanti aparabhāge satthu purato sihanādaṃ nadissāmi  
 ti upajjhāyaṃ āpuccitvā Bārāṇasīto nikkhamitvā samba-  
 hulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ anukkamena Sāvattiṃ gantvā  
 satthu santikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekam-  
 antaṃ ṭhitā. Satthārā katapaṭisaṇṭhārā satthu orasadhī-  
 tubhāvādivibhāvanena aññāṃ vyākāsi. Ath' assā mātaraṃ  
 ādim katvā sabbo nātigaṇo pariṇāso ca pabbajī. Sā aparā-  
 bhāge attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pitarā vuttagāthaṃ  
 ādim katvā udānavasena :

Petāni bhoti puttāni <sup>8</sup> khādamānā tuvaṃ pure  
 tuvaṃ divā ca ratto ca atīva paritappasi. 312.  
 Sājja sabbāni khādītva satta puttāni brāhmaṇi <sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> vīthiyaṃ, P.

<sup>2</sup> sampatti, P.

<sup>3</sup> pabbajissa saṃ kiñcanā, P. <sup>4</sup> nibbāyissaṃ anāsavā, P.

<sup>5</sup> nasam, P. <sup>6</sup> haṃsarājī, P. <sup>7</sup> yāvasampadā, P.

<sup>8</sup> puttānaṃ, cd.

<sup>9</sup> brahmaṇi, cd.

Vāseṭṭhi <sup>1</sup> kena vaṇṇena na bālham <sup>2</sup> paritappasi. 313.  
 Bahūni puttasaṭṭhāni ñātisaṃghasaṭṭhāni ca  
 khāditāni atitamaṃ mama tuyham ca brāhmaṇa.<sup>3</sup> 314.  
 Sāham nissaraṇam ñatvā jātiyā maraṇassa ca  
 na socāmi na rodāmi na cāham paritappayim.<sup>4</sup> 315.  
 Abbhutaṃ vata Vāseṭṭhi <sup>5</sup> vācam bhāsasi edisaṃ  
 kassa <sup>6</sup> tvam dhammam aṇṇāya giram bhāsasi edisaṃ. 316.  
 Esa brāhmaṇa sambuddho nagaram Mithilam pati  
 sabbadukkhappahānāya dhammam desesi pāṇinam.<sup>7</sup> 317.  
 Tassāham brāhmaṇa<sup>8</sup> arahato dhammam sutvā nirūpa-  
 dhim <sup>9</sup>  
 tattha viññātasaddhammā puttasaṃkamaṃ vyapānudi.<sup>10</sup> 318.  
 So aham pi gamissāmi nagaram Mithilam pati  
 app eva maṃ so bhagavā sabbadukkhā pamocaye. 319.  
 Addasa <sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇo buddham vippamuttaṃ nirūpadhim  
 tassa dhammam adesesi muni dukkhassa pāragū. 320.  
 Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ  
 ariyaṃ c' atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamaṃgāmi-  
 nam. 321.  
 Tattha viññātasaddhammo pabbajjam samarocayi  
 Sujāto tihi rattihi tisso vijjā aphassayi.<sup>12</sup> 322.  
 Ehi sārathi gacchāhi ratham nīyādayāh' <sup>13</sup> imaṃ  
 ārogyaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ vajja <sup>14</sup> pabbajito <sup>15</sup> dāni brāhmaṇo.  
 Sujāto tihi rattihi tisso vijjā aphassayi.<sup>16</sup> 323.  
 Tato ca ratham ādāya sahaṃsā cāpi sārathi  
 ārogyaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ <sup>17</sup> voca pabbajito <sup>18</sup> dāni brāhmaṇo.  
 Sujāto tihi rattihi tisso vijjā aphassayi.<sup>19</sup> 324.  
 Etaṃ c' aham <sup>20</sup> assaratham sahaṃsā cāpi sārathi.  
 tevijjam brāhmaṇam ñatvā punnapattaṃ dadāmi te. 325.

<sup>1</sup> Vāsiṭṭhi, cd.      <sup>2</sup> bālam, cd.      <sup>3</sup> brahmaṇa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> paritappati, cd.      <sup>5</sup> Vāsiṭṭhi, cd.      <sup>6</sup> tassa, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pāṇinam, cd.      <sup>8</sup> hassa brahme, m.

<sup>9</sup> nirūpadhi, cd.      <sup>10</sup> apānudi, cd.      <sup>11</sup> addasaṃ, cd.

<sup>12</sup> apassayi, m., cd.      <sup>13</sup> niyyāthayāhi, cd.

<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇi vijjā, cd.      <sup>15</sup> pabbajji, m.

<sup>16</sup> apassayi, m., cd.      <sup>17</sup> brāhmaṇi, cd.

<sup>18</sup> pabbajji, m.      <sup>19</sup> apassayi, m., cd.      <sup>20</sup> etaṃ ca te, cd.

Tumh' eva <sup>1</sup> hotu assaratho sahassam cāpi brāhmaṇi  
aham pi pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike. 326.

Hatthigavassam manikuṇḍalañ <sup>2</sup> ca phitaṃ c' imaṃ  
gehavigatam <sup>3</sup> pahāya  
pitā pabbajito tuyhaṃ bhuñja bhogaṇi Sundari tuvaṃ  
dāyādikā kule. 327.

Hatthigavassam manikuṇḍalañ <sup>4</sup> ca rammaṃ c'imaṃ geba-  
vigatam <sup>5</sup> pahāya

pitā pabbajito mayhaṃ puttasokena aṭṭito  
aham pi pabbajissāmi bhātu sokena aṭṭitā. 328.

So te ijjhatu saṃkappo yaṃ tvaṃ patthesi Sundari  
uttitṭhapiṇḍo uñcho <sup>6</sup> ca paṃsukūlaṃ ca civaraṃ  
etāni abhisambhontī paraloke anāsavā. 329.

Sikkhamānāya me ayye dib bacakkhuṃ visodhitam  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure. 330.

Tuvaṃ nissāya kalyāṇi therisaṃghassa <sup>7</sup> sobhaṇe  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 331.

Anujānāhi me ayye. Icche Sāvatthiṃ <sup>8</sup> gantave <sup>9</sup>  
sihanādaṃ nadissāmi buddhasettṭhassa santike. 332.

Passa Sundari satthāraṃ hemavaṇṇaṃ harittacaṃ  
adantānaṃ dametāraṃ <sup>10</sup> sambuddham akutobhayaṃ. 333.

Passa Sundariṃ āyantiṃ <sup>11</sup> vippamuttaṃ nirūpadhiṃ  
vītarāgaṃ viśaṃyuttaṃ katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ. 334.

Bārāṇasīto nikkhamma tava santikaṃ āgatā  
sāvika te mahāvira pāde vandati Sundarī. 335.

Tuvaṃ buddho tuvaṃ satthā, tuyhaṃ dhīt'amhi <sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇa  
orasā mukhato jātā katakiccā anāsavā. 336.

Tassā te svāgataṃ bhadde tato <sup>13</sup> te adurāgataṃ  
evaṃ hi dantā āyanti <sup>14</sup> satthu pādāni vandikā  
vītarāgā viśaṃyuttā katakiccā anāsavā ti. 337.

Imā gāthā paccudabhāsi. Tattha petānī ti orāṇi.

<sup>1</sup> tuyhaṃ va, cd.      <sup>2</sup> manik°, cd.      <sup>3</sup> gahavig°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> manik°, cd.      <sup>5</sup> gahavig°, cd.      <sup>6</sup> uecho, cd.

<sup>7</sup> theresamgh°, cd.      <sup>8</sup> Sāvattḥi, cd.      <sup>9</sup> gantuve, cd.

<sup>10</sup> dametānaṃ, cd.      <sup>11</sup> Sundarī āyanti, cd.

<sup>12</sup> tuvaṃ dhītā, cd.      <sup>13</sup> ato, m.      <sup>14</sup> dantam āyanti, cd.

Bhotī ti tam ālapati. Puttānī ti līṅgavipallāsena vuttam. Pete putte ti attho. Eko eva ca tassā<sup>1</sup> putto mato. Brāhmaṇo pana nacirakālaṃ ayaṃ sokena attā hutvā vicari bahū maññe imissā puttā matā ti evaṃsaññī hutvā bahuvacanenāha. Tathā ca<sup>2</sup> sājja<sup>3</sup> sabbāni khāditvā satta puttānī ti khādamānā ti lokavohāravasena khumsanavacanam etam. Loke hi yassā itthiyā jātajātā puttā maranti tam garahanti “puttakhādani” ti ādivadanti. Atīvā ti ativiya bhūtam. Paritappasī ti santappasi pure ti yojanā. Ayaṃ h’ettha samkhepattho. Bhoti Vāsetthi<sup>4</sup> pubbe tvaṃ mataputtā hutvā socanti paridevanti ativiya sokāya samappitā gāmanigamarāja-dhāniyo<sup>5</sup> āhiṇḍasi.

Sājja ti sā ajja. Sā tvaṃ etarahī ti attho. Ajjā ti vā pātho. Kena vaṇṇenā ti kena kāraṇena khāditānī ti therī brāhmaṇena vuttapariyāyen’ eva vadati. Sājja ti khāditānī ti vā vyagghadīpibilārādijātiyo sandhāy’ evam āha. Atitamse ti atite koṭṭhāse. Atikkantabhavesū ti attho. Mamatuyhaṃ cā ti mayā cā tayā ca. Nissaraṇam ñatvā jātīyā maraṇassa cā ti jātijāmarāṇaṃ nissaraṇabhūtam nibbānaṃ maggañāṇena paṭivijjhivā. Na cāpi paritappayin<sup>6</sup> ti na cāpi upāyās’āsi.<sup>7</sup> Ahaṃ upāyāsaṃ na āpajjī ti attho.

Abbhutam vatā ti acchariyaṃ vata. Tam hi abhūtan ti vuccati. Edisan ti evarūpaṃ.<sup>8</sup> Na socāmi na roḍāmi na cāpi paritappayin<sup>9</sup> ti evaṃ socanā-dīnaṃ abhāvadīpativācam. Kassa tvaṃ dhammam aññāyā ti kevalam yathā ediso dhammo laddhum na sakkā tasmā kassa nāma satthuno dhammam aññāya giram vācam bhāsasi edisan ti satthāram sā nam ca pucchati.

Nirūpadhin ti niddukkham. Viññātasaddham -

<sup>1</sup> catasso, cd.<sup>2</sup> tathā vā, cd.<sup>3</sup> sajja, cd.<sup>4</sup> Vāsiṭṭhi, cd.<sup>5</sup> rajathāniyo, cd.<sup>6</sup> parikappatī, cd.<sup>7</sup> upāyāsi, cd.<sup>8</sup> evarūpi, cd.<sup>9</sup> paritappatī, cd.

mā ti patividdhaariyasaddhammā vyapānudin<sup>1</sup> ti nihari pajahi. Vippamuttan<sup>2</sup> ti sabbaso vimuttam sabbakilesehi sabbabhavēhi ca viṣaṇyuttam. Hessati so sammāsambuddho assa brāhmaṇassa satthā ti tassa catusaccadhammadesanāya.

Ratham niyyādayāh' iman<sup>3</sup> ti imam ratham brāhmaṇiā niyyādehi.<sup>4</sup>

Sahassam cāpī ti maggaparibbayattham nītam kahāpanasahassam cāpī ādāya niyyādesin ti yojanā. Assara-  
than ti assayuttaratham. Puṇṇapattan ti tuṭṭhidānam.

Evam brāhmaṇiā tuṭṭhidāne diyyamāne tam sampatī-  
chanti<sup>5</sup> sārathi tuyh'eva hotū ti gātham vatvā  
satthu santikam eva gantvā pabbajite<sup>6</sup> pana sārathimhi  
brāhmaṇi attano dhītaram Sundarim āmantetvā gharāvāse  
niyojenti hatthigavassan ti gātham āha. Tattha  
hatthi ti hatthino. Gavassan ti gāvo ca assā ca.  
Maṇikuṇḍalāṇi cā ti maṇi ca kuṇḍalāṇi ca. Phītam<sup>7</sup>  
c'īmam gehavigatam<sup>8</sup> pahāyā ti imam hatthiā-  
dippabhedam yathāvuttam avuttam ca khettavattā-  
hiraññasuvannādibhedam phītam.<sup>9</sup> Bahu tam ca gehavi-  
gataṁ gehūpakaraṇam aññam ca dāsīdāsādikam sabbam  
pahāya tava pitā pabbajito. Bhuñja bhogāni Sundarī  
ti Sundarī tvam ime bhoge bhuñjassu. Tuvam dāyā-  
dikā kule ti tuvam hi imasmim kule dāyajjarahā ti.  
Tam sutvā Sundarī attano nekkhammajjhāsayaṁ pakā-  
sentī hatthigavassan ti ādim āha. Atha nam mātā  
nekkhammass' eva niyojenti so te ijjhātū ti ādinā  
diyaḍḍhagātham āha. Tattha yaṁ tvam patthesi  
Sundarī ti Sundarī tvam idāni yaṁ patthayasi ākaṁkhasi.  
So tava pabbajjāya saṁkappo pabbajjāya chando  
ijjhātu anantarāyena sijjhātu. Uttiṭṭhapinḍo ti

<sup>1</sup> vyāpān°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vippavutthan, cd.

<sup>3</sup> niyyātassābhiyan, cd.

<sup>4</sup> niyyātehi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> icchanto, cd.

<sup>6</sup> pabbajitena, cd.

<sup>7</sup> pītam, cd.

<sup>8</sup> gahavigatam, cd.

<sup>9</sup> thitam, cd.

ghare ghare upatīṭṭhitvā laddhabbabhikkhāpiṇḍo. Uñcho<sup>1</sup> ti tadattham gharapaṭipātiyā āhiṇḍanam<sup>2</sup> utthānañ ca. Etānī ti uttīṭṭhapīṇḍādīni. Abhisambhonti ti anibbinṇarūpajamghābalaṃ<sup>3</sup> nissāya abhisambhavanti sādheṇī ti attho.

Atha Sundarī sādhu amma ti mātuyā paṭisunivā nikkhamitvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā sikkhamānā yeva samānā tisso vijjā sacchikatvā satthu santikaṃ gamissāmī ti upajjhāyaṃ ārocetvā bhikkhunūhi saddhiṃ Sāvattthiṃ agamāsi. Tena vuttam sikkhamānāya me ayye ti ādi. Tattha sikkhamānāya me ti sikkhamānāya samānāya mayā. Ayye ti attano upajjhāyaṃ ālapati.

Tuvaṃ nissāya kalyāṇi therisaṃghassa sobhaṇe ti bhikkhunūsaṃghe vuddharatanabhāvena thiragunayogena ca saṃghatheriyo ānehi silādīhi samannāgatattā sobhaṇe kalyāṇamitte ayye taṃ nissāya mayā tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam ti yojanā.

Icche ti icchāmi. Sāvattthiṃ gantave<sup>4</sup> ti Sāvattthiṃ gantum. Sihanādaṃ nadissāmī ti aññaṃ vyākaraṇam sandhāya.

Atha Sundarī anukkamena Sāvattthiṃ gantvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā satthāraṃ dhammāsane nisinnam disvā ulārapītisomanassam paṭisaṃvediyamānā attānam eva ālapanti āha passa Sundarī ti. Hemavaṇṇan ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇam. Harittacaṃ ti kañcanasannibhattacaṃ. Ettha ca bhagavā pītavaṇṇena suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ti vuccati. Attha kho sammad eva ghaṃsitvā jātihinṇulakena anulimpitvā suparimajjitakañcanādāsasannibho ti dassetuṃ hemavaṇṇan ti vatvā harittacan ti vuttam.

Passa Sundarim āyantī<sup>5</sup> ti taṃ Sundarīnā-mikaṃ maṃ bhagavā gacchantam passa. Vipparamuttan ti ādinā aññaṃ vyākaronṇī pītivippakāravasena vadati. "Kuto pana āgatā kattha ca āgatā kidisā cāyaṃ Sundarī" ti

<sup>1</sup> uccho, ed.    <sup>2</sup> āhiṇḍanto, ed.    <sup>3</sup> rūpājamaṃghaḥ, ed.

<sup>4</sup> Sāvattthi gantuve, ed.

<sup>5</sup> āyantī, ed.

āsaṃkantiṇaṃ āsaṃkaṃ nivattetuṃ Bārāṇasīto ti gātham vatvā tattha sāvika cā ti vuttam atthaṃ pāka-tataraṃ kātuṃ tuvaṃ buddho ti gātham āha. Tass' attho : imasmiṃ sadevake loke tuvaṃ ev'eko sabbaññū buddho diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi ya-thārahaṃ anusāsanato tuvaṃ me satthā ahaṃ ca khīṇāsavabrāhmaṇī<sup>1</sup> bhagavā tuyhaṃ ure tassā maṃ janitābhijātikāya orasā mukhato pavattadhammagho-sena sāsanassa ca mukhabhūtena ariyamaggena jātattā mukhato jātā niṭṭhitapariññādikaraṇiyatāya kata-kiccā sabbaso āsavānaṃ khepitattā anāsavā ti.

Ath'assā satthā āgamaṇaṃ abhinandanto tassā te svāgatan ti gātham āha. Tass'attho : mayā adligataṃ dhammaṃ yāthāvato adhigacchi. Tassā te bhadde Sundari idha mama santi ke āgataṃ. Tato eva taṃ adurāga-taṃ na durāgataṃ hoti. Tasmā evaṃ hidantā āyanti yathā tvaṃ Sundari evaṃ pi uttamaṇa ariyamag-gasamathena dantā. Tato eva sabbadhi vītarāgā sab-besaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ samucchinnattā viṣaṃyuttā katakiccā anāsavā satthu pādānaṃ vanda-nikā āgacchanti. Tasmā tassā te svāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> adu-rāgatan ti yojanā.

Sundarītheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

## LXX.

Daharā ahan ti ādikā Subhāya kammāradhitāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamaṇa saṃropitakusalamulā upacitavimokkhasam-bhārā sugatisu yeva saṃsaranāti paripakkaññāṇā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe aññatarassa suvaṇṇa-kārassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Rūpasampattisobhāya Subhā ti tassā nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Anukkamaṇa viññutāṃ pattā satthu

<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo, ed.

<sup>2</sup> kasmā tassa se svāgataṃ, ed.

Rājagahappavesane satthari samjātappasādā ekadivasam  
bhagavantam upasamkamitvā vanditvā ekamantam nisīdi.  
Satthā tassā indriyaparipākam disvā ajjhāsayanurūpam  
catusaccagabbhadhammam desesi. Sā tāvad eva sahas-  
sanayapaṭimaṇḍite sotāpattiphale patitṭhāsi. Sā apara-  
bhāge gharāvāse dosam disvā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā  
santike pabbajitvā bhikkhunīsile patitṭhitā upari maggat-  
thāya bhāvanam anuyuñjati.<sup>1</sup> Tam ñātikā kālana kalam  
upasamkamitvā kāmehi nimantetvā<sup>2</sup> pahūtadhanavi-  
bhavam ca dassetvā palobhenti. Sā ekadivasam attano  
santikam upagatanam gharāvāsesu kāmesu ca ādinavam  
pakāsentī daharā ahaṇti ādihi catuvīsatiyā gāthāhi  
dhammam kathetvā te nirāse<sup>3</sup> katvā vissajjitvā vipas-  
sanāya kamman karonti indriyāni pariyodapenti bhā-  
vanam ussukkāpetvā nacirass'eva saba paṭisambhidāhi  
arahattam pāpuṇi. Arabhattam pana patvā:

Daharā aham suddhavasanaṃ yaṃ pure dhammam asuṇi  
tassā me appamattāya<sup>4</sup> saccābhisamayo ahu. 338.  
Tato 'ham sabbakāmesu bhusam aratim ajjhagam  
sakkāyasmim bhayaṃ disvā nikkhammam eva pihaye. 339.  
Hitvān' aham ñātigaṇam dāsakammakarāni ca  
gāmakhettāni phitāni ramaṇīye pamodite  
pahāy' aham pabbajitā<sup>5</sup> sāpateyyam anappakam. 340.  
evaṃ saddhāya nikkhamma saddhamme supavedite  
na me tam<sup>6</sup> assa patirūpam ākiñcaññaṃ hi patthaye  
yā<sup>7</sup> jātārūparajataṃ ṭhapetvā punar āgame.<sup>8</sup> 341.  
Rajataṃ jātārūpam vā na bodhāya na santiyā<sup>9</sup>  
n' etaṃ samaṇasārūppam na etaṃ ariyaṃ dhanam. 342.  
Lobhanam madanam c'etaṃ mohanam rajavadḍhanam  
sāsankam bahuāyāsam n'atthi c'ettha dhuvam ṭhiti. 343.  
Ettha rattā pamattā ca samkiliṭṭhamanā uarā  
aññamaññaṇa vyāruddhā puthu kubbanti medhakam. 344.

<sup>1</sup> anuyuñjanti, ed.<sup>2</sup> nimantento, ed.<sup>3</sup> nirāhāse, ed.<sup>4</sup> anuppamattāya, ed.<sup>5</sup> pabbajitvā, ed.<sup>6</sup> n'etaṃ, m.<sup>7</sup> yo, ed. m.<sup>8</sup> āgahe, m.<sup>9</sup> santiya, ed. m.



Vadho bandho parikleso jāni sokapariddavo  
 kāmesu adhipannānaṃ dissate vyasanam bahum. 345.  
 Taṃ mañ ñāti amittā ca kiṃ maṃ kamesu yuñjatha  
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ kāmesu bhayadassinim.<sup>1</sup> 346.  
 Na hiraññasuvaṇṇena parikkhiyanti āsavā  
 amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā<sup>2</sup> sallabandhanā. 347.  
 Taṃ mañ ñāti amittā ca kiṃ maṃ kāmesu yuñjatha  
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ muṇḍam<sup>3</sup> saṃghāṭipārutaṃ. 348.  
 Uttitṭhapinḍo uñcho<sup>4</sup> ca paṃsukūlam ca cīvaram  
 etaṃ kho mama sārappam anagārūpanissayo. 349.  
 Vantā mahesinā kāmā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa  
 khemaṭṭhāne vimuttā te pattā te acalam sukham. 350.  
 Māham kāmehi saṃgacchi yesu tānam na vijjati  
 amittā vadhakā kāmā aggikkhandhasamā dukkhā.<sup>5</sup> 351.  
 Paripantho eso sabhayo<sup>6</sup> savighāto sakaṇṭako  
 gedho suvisamo c'eso mahanto mohanāmukho.<sup>7</sup> 352.  
 Upasaggo bhīmarūpo<sup>8</sup> kāmā sappasirūpamā  
 ye balā abhinandanti andhabhūtā puthujjanā. 353.  
 Kāmapaṇkena sattā<sup>9</sup> hi balū loke aviddasū<sup>10</sup>  
 pariyantaṃ nābhijānanti jātiyā maraṇassa ca. 354.  
 Duggatigamanam maggam manussā kāmahetukam  
 bahum ve paṭipājjanti attano roga-m-āvaham. 355.  
 Evaṃ amittajanana tāpanā saṃkilesikā  
 lokāmisā bandhaniyā kāmā maraṇabandhanā. 356.  
 Ummādanā ullapanā kāmā cittapamāthino<sup>11</sup>  
 sattānam saṃkilesāya khipam Mārena oḍḍitaṃ.<sup>12</sup> 357.  
 Anantādinavā<sup>13</sup> kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā  
 appasādhā<sup>14</sup> raṇakarā sukkapakkhavisosanā. 358.  
 Sāham etādisam katvā vyasanam kāmahetukam  
 na taṃ paccāgamissāmi nibbānābhiratā sadā. 359.

<sup>1</sup> oassinam, cd.      <sup>2</sup> pamattā, cd.      <sup>3</sup> muṇḍa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> uecho, cd.      <sup>5</sup> dukkhā, cd.      <sup>6</sup> paribandho esa bhayo, cd.

<sup>7</sup> gehe suvisamam c'etaṃ mahantamohanam sukham, cd.

<sup>8</sup> bhimmaro, cd.      <sup>9</sup> kāmasaṃsaggasattā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> bahūsu loke avindisu, cd.

<sup>11</sup> opamathino, m. ; cittasamādhino, cd.      <sup>12</sup> uddisam, cd.

<sup>13</sup> na anantā pi navā, cd.      <sup>14</sup> appasādhā, cd.

Raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ sītibhāvābhikaṅkhinī<sup>1</sup>  
 appamattā vihiṣṣāmi tesāṃ saṃyojanakkhaye.<sup>2</sup> 360.  
 Asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ ariyatthāṅgikaṃ ujum<sup>3</sup>  
 taṃ<sup>4</sup> maggaṃ anugacchāmi yena tiṇṇā<sup>5</sup> mahesino. 361.  
 Imaṃ passatha dhammatthaṃ Subhaṃ kammāradhitarāṃ  
 anejaṃ upasampajja rukkhamūlamhi jhāyati. 362.  
 Ajj' atthaṃ pabbajitā saddhā saddhammasobhaṇā  
 vinit' Uppalavaṇṇāya tevijjā maccuhāyini.<sup>6</sup> 363.  
 Sāyaṃ bhujissā anaṇā bhikkhuni bhāvitindriyā  
 sabbayogavisambyuttā katakiccā anāsavā. 364.  
 Taṃ Sakko devasaṃghena upasaṃkamma iddhiyā  
 namassati bhūtapati Subhaṃ kammāradhitarāṃ ti. 365.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha d a h a r ā a h a ṃ s u d d h a -  
 v a s a n ā y a ṃ p u r e d h a m m a m a s u ṇ i n t i y a s m ā  
 ahaṃ pubbe daharā taruṇī evaṃ suddhavasanaṃ suddhavat-  
 thanivatthā alaṃkatapaṭiyattā satthu santike dhammaṃ  
 assosi. T a s s ā m e a p p a m a t t ā y a<sup>7</sup> s a c c ā b h i s a -  
 m a y o a h ū t i y a s m ā c a t a s m ā m e m a y h a ṃ y a t h ā s u t a ṃ  
 dhammaṃ paccavekkhitvā appamattāya upatthitasatiyā  
 silaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti yāva catunnaṃ  
 ariyasaccānaṃ abhisamayo idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādinā paṭi-  
 vedho ahoṣi.

T a t o ' h a ṃ s a b b a k ā m e s u b h u s a ṃ a r a t i m  
 a j j h a g a n t i t a t o t e n a k ā r a ṇ e n a s a t t h u s a n t i k e d h a m -  
 m a s s a s u t a t t ā s a c c ā n ā ṇ i c a a b h i s a m i t a t t ā m ā n u s e s u d i b b e s u  
 c ā t i s a b b e s u k ā m e s u b h u s a ṃ a t i v i y a a r a t i m u k k a ṇ -  
 ṭ h i m<sup>8</sup> a d h i g a c c h i . S a k k ā y a s m i ṃ u p ā d ā n a k k h a n d h a -  
 p a ṇ i c a k e . B h a y a ṃ s a p p a ṭ i b h a y a b h ā v a ṃ . Ñ ā ṇ a c a k -  
 k h u n ā d i s v ā n e k k h a m m a s s ' e v a p a b b a j j ā n i b b ā n a s s '  
 e v a . P i h a y e p i h a y ā m i p a t t h a y ā m i .

D ā s a k a m m a k a r ā ṇ i c ā t i d ā s e c a k a m m a k a r e c a .

<sup>1</sup> °ābhisamkhinī, cd.

<sup>2</sup> viharissāmi ratā saṃyojanakkhayo, cd.

<sup>3</sup> uju, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kaṃ, cd.

<sup>5</sup> tikkā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> paccuhāyini, cd.

<sup>7</sup> adhimattāya, cd.

<sup>8</sup> arati ukkaṇṭhi, cd.

Liṅgavipallāsena h'etaṃ vuttam. Gāmakhettānī ti gāme ca pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇavirūhanakhettānī ca gāmapariyāpannā vā khettānī. Phītānī ti samiddhānī. Ramaṇīye ti manuṇṇe. Pamodite ti pamudite. Bhogakkhandhe hutvā ti sambandho. Sāpateyyaṇ ti santakam maṇikanakara-jatādipariggahavatthu. Anappa-kan ti mahantaṃ pahāyā ti yojanā. Evaṃ saddhāya nikkhammā ti<sup>1</sup> hitvān' ahaṃ nātigaṇaṇ ti ādinā vuttappakārena mahantaṃ nātīparivattaṃ mahantañ ca bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya kammaphalānī ratanattayaṃ cā ti saddheyyavatthum saddhāya saddahitvā gharato nikkhamma saddhamme suppaṇṇavedita sammā-sambuddhena sutthu pavadite ariyavinaye ahaṃ pabbajitā. Evaṃ pabbajitāya pana na metaṃ assa paṭirūpaṃ yad idaṃ chaḍḍitānaṃ kāmānaṃ paccāgamaṇaṃ. Ākiñcaṇṇaṃ hi patthaye ti<sup>2</sup> akiñcaṇabhāvaṃ apariggahabhāvaṃ eva patthayāmi. Yā<sup>3</sup> jātārūpara-jataṃ ṭhapetvā punar āgame ti yo puggalo suvaṇṇaṃ aññaṃ pi vā kiñci dhanajātaṃ chaḍḍetvā puna- tam gaṇheyya so paṇḍitānaṃ antare kathaṃ sīsaṃ ukkhi-peyya.

Yasmā rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ vā na bodhāya na santiya<sup>4</sup> na maggañāṇāya na nibbānāya hoti ti attho. N'etaṃ samaṇasāruppaṇ ti etaṃ jātārūpara-jatādipariggahavatthum tassa<sup>5</sup> vā patigaṇhaṇaṃ samaṇānaṃ sāruppaṇ na hoti. Tathā hi vuttam : na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātārūpara-jatan ti ādi. N'etaṃ ariya-dhanaṇ ti etaṃ yathāvuttapariggahavatthu saddhādidhanaṃ viya ariyadhammamayaṃ pi dha- naṇ na hoti na ariyabhāvāvahato.

Tenāha lobhanaṇ ti ādi. Tattha lobhanaṇ ti lobhuppādaṃ. Madanaṇ ti madāvahaṃ. Mohanaṇ ti sammohanaṇ.<sup>6</sup> Raja-vadḍhanaṇ ti rāgarajādi-samvaddhanaṇ. Yena pariggahitaṃ tassa āsaṃkāvahattā

<sup>1</sup> nikkhamantī, cd.<sup>2</sup> patthaye ahaṇ ti, cd.<sup>3</sup> Yo, cd.<sup>4</sup> santiye, cd.<sup>5</sup> tassā, cd.<sup>6</sup> sammohajanaṇ, cd.

saha āsaṃkāya vattati ti sāsamaṃkaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Yena parigga-  
hitam tassa yato kuto āsaṃkāvaṇaṃ ti attho. Bahu-  
āyāsaṇaṃ ti sajjanarakkhanādivasena bahuāyāsaṃ. N'at-  
thi c'ettha dhuvaṇaṃ ṭhiti ti etasmim ṭhāne dhuva-  
bhāvo ca n'atthi calācalam<sup>2</sup> anavatthitam evā ti attho.

Ettha rattā pamattā cā ti etasmim ṭhāne<sup>3</sup>  
rattā sañjātarajanaakusaladhammesu satiyā vippavāseṇa  
pamattā lobhādisaṃkilesena saṃkiliṭṭhacittā ca nāma  
honti. Tato ca aññamaññamaṃhi vyāruddhā  
puthu kubbanti<sup>4</sup> medhakāṇaṃ antamaso mātā  
pi puttena putto pi mātārā ti evaṃ aññamaññaṃ pativirud-  
dhā hutvā puthu sattā medhakāṃ kalahaṃ karonti.  
Tenāha bhagavā: puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmāhetu  
kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ mātā pi puttena putto pi  
mātārā vivadatī ti ādi.

Vadho ti maraṇaṃ. Bandho ti daddubandhanādi-  
bandhanaṃ. Parikleso ti hatthacchedādi-parikilesā-  
patti. Dhaṇaṃ jānāti ti dhanajāni c'eva parivārajāni ca.  
Soka pariddavo ti soko ca paridevo ca. Adhipaṇ-  
nānaṃ ti ajjhositānaṃ. Dissate vyasaṇaṃ ba-  
huna ti yathāvuttavādhabandhanādibhedam avuttañ ca  
domanassupāyāsādiditṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikañ ca  
bahuvīdham vyasaṇaṃ anattho kāmesu dissate  
'va.

Taṃ maṃ<sup>5</sup> ñātī amittā va kiṃ maṃ kā-  
mesu yuñjathā ti tādisaṃ maṃ yathākāmesu virat-  
taṃ tumhe ñātī ñātakā samānā anatthakāmā amittā  
viya kiṃ kena kāraṇena kāmesu yuñjatha niyojetha.  
Jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ kāmesu bhaya-  
dassinin<sup>6</sup> ti kāme bhayato passantam pabbajitaṃ maṃ<sup>7</sup>  
anuñātha kiṃ ettakaṃ<sup>8</sup> tumhehi anuññātan ti adhip-  
pāyo.

Na hiraññaṇaṃ suvaṇṇaṇaṃ parikkhīyanti

<sup>1</sup> sāsamkā, cd.      <sup>2</sup> sasañcalam, cd.      <sup>3</sup> dhane, cd.

<sup>4</sup> kuppanti, cd.      <sup>5</sup> kammaṃ, cd.      <sup>6</sup> oassinan, cd.

<sup>7</sup> passantī pabbajitamaṇaṃ, cd.      <sup>8</sup> etthakam, cd.

āsavā<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> kāmāsavādayo hiraññasuvannaena na kadāci parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Atha kho tehi eva parivaḍḍhant' eva. Tenāha: amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā sallabandhanā ti. Kāmā hi abhitāvahattā mettiyā abhāvena amittā. Maraṇahetutāya ukkhittāsivadhaka-sadisattā vadhakā. Anubandhitvā pi anattāhāvahanatāya verānubandhapattāsadisattā sapattā. Rāgādinam sallānam bandhanato sallabandhanā.

Muṇḍan ti muṇḍitakesaṃ. Tattha tattha nantakāni gahetvā saṃghāṭicivarapārūpanena saṃghāṭipārutaṃ.

Uttitṭhapinḍo ti vivatadvāre ghare ghare patiṭṭhitvā labhanakapinḍo. Uñcho<sup>2</sup> ti tad atthaṃ uñchācariyā.<sup>3</sup> Anāgārūpanissayo ti anāgārānam pabbajitānam upagantvā nissitabbato upanissayaabhūto jivitaparikkhāro. Taṃ hi nissāya pabbajitā jivanti.

Vantā ti chaḍḍitā. Mahesihi ti buddhādīhi mahesihi. Khemaṭṭhāne ti kāmāyogādīhi anupaddavaṭṭhānabhūte nibbāne. Te ti mahesayo. Acalaṃ sukhanti nibbānasukhaṃ pattā. Yasmā vantakāmā buddhādayo mahesayo nibbānasukhaṃ pattā tasmā taṃ patthenena kāmā pariccajitabbā ti adhippāyo.

Māhaṃ kāmehi saṃgacchin ti ahaṃ kadāci pi kāmehi na saṃgaccheyyaṃ. Tasmā ti ce āha: yesu tānaṃ na vijjatī ti ādi yesu kāmesu upaparikkhiyamānesu ekasmiṃ anattaparittānaṃ nāma n'atthi. Aggikkhandhūpamā mahābhitāpatṭhena dukkha-dukkhamatṭhena.

Paribandho esa bhayo yad idaṃ kāmā nāma aviditavipulanattāhāvahattā. Savighāto cittavighātakarattā. Sakaṇṭako vinivijjhanato. Gedho suvisamo<sup>4</sup> c'eso ti giddhihetutāya gedho suṭṭhu visamo. Mahāpalibodho so dhuranikkamanatṭhena mahanto. Mohanāmukho mucchāpattihetuto.

Upasaggo bhīmarūpo atibhiṃsanakasabhāvo

<sup>1</sup> āsavādi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> uecho, cd.

<sup>3</sup> uechācariyā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sucisamo, cd.

mahanto devatūpasaggo viya appatthikādidukkhāvahano.  
Sappasirūpamā kāmā sappatibhayatṭhena.

Kāmapamkasattā ti kāmasamkhātena pamkena  
sattā laggā.

Duggatigamanam maggan ti nirayādiapāya-  
gāminam<sup>1</sup> maggam. Kāmahetukan ti kāmopabhoga-  
hetukam. Bahun ti pānātipātādibhedena bahuvidham.  
Roga-m-āvahan ti rujanaṭṭhena rogasamkhātassa diṭ-  
ṭhadhammikādibhedassa dukkhassa āvahanakam.

Evān ti amittā vadhakā ti ādinā vuttappakārena.  
Amittajananā ti amittabhāvassa nibbattakā. Tā-  
panā ti santāpanakā tapaniṇyā ti attho. Samkile-  
sikā ti samkilesāvahā. Lokāmisā ti loke āmisa-  
bhūtā. Bandhanīyā ti bandhabhūtehi saṃyojanehi  
bandhitabbāsaṃyojanīyā ti attho. Maraṇabandhanā  
ti bhavādisu nibbattinimittatāya pavattakaraṇato ca mara-  
ṇavibandhanā.

Ummādanā ti viparināmadhammatāvīyogavasena so-  
kummādarkarā bandhiyā vā uparūparimadāvahā. Ulla-  
panā ti aho sukham aho sukhan ti uddham uddham lapā-  
panakā. Ullolanā ti pi pāṭho. Bhattapiṇḍanimittam  
naṅgutṭham ullolento sunakho viya āmisahetu satte uparū-  
parilālanā paramabhāvañāta pāpā nākāsi attho.(?) Cittap-  
pamāthino<sup>2</sup> ti pariābhuppādanādinā sampati<sup>3</sup> āyatiñ  
ca cittassa pamathanasilā. Cittappamāddino ti vā  
pāṭho. So<sup>4</sup> ev' attho. Ye pana cittappamāddino ti  
vadanti tesam cittassa pamādāvahā ti attho. Samkile-  
sāyā ti vibādhanāya upatāpanāya vā. Khipam Mā-  
rena oḍḍitan<sup>5</sup> ti kāmā nām' ete Mārena uditam(!)  
kuminan ti datṭhabbā sattānam anattāvahanato.

Anantādinavā ti palobhanam<sup>6</sup> maraṇañ c'etan  
ti ādi. Idha sītassa purakkhato unḥassa purakkhato ti  
ādinā dukkhakkhandhasuttādisu vuttanayena apariyantā-  
dīnavā bahudosā. Bahudukkhā ti apāyikādibahuvi-  
dhadukkhānubandhā. Mahāvisā ti kaṭukasemhaphala-

<sup>1</sup> ogāmini, cd. <sup>2</sup> cittappamatino, cd. <sup>3</sup> sammati, cd.

<sup>4</sup> so om. cd. <sup>5</sup> uddhitān, cd. <sup>6</sup> palopanān, cd.

tāya sālādimahāvisasadisā. Appassādā<sup>1</sup> ti satthadhā-rāgata madhubindu<sup>2</sup> viya padinna (?). Raṇa karā ti rāgādisambandhato. Sukkapakkhavisosanā<sup>3</sup> ti sattānaṃ anavajjakotṭhāsaya vināsakā.

Sāhan ti sā ahaṃ. Hetthāvuttanayen' eva satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā patiladdhasaddhā kāme pahāya pabbajitvānā ti attho. Etādisan ti evarūpaṃ vuttappakāraṃ. Katvā<sup>4</sup> ti iti katvā yathāvuttakāraṇenā ti attho. Na taṃ paccāgamissāmī<sup>5</sup> ti taṃ mayā pubbe vantaṃ kāmamethunaṃ na paribhuñjissāmi. Nibbānābhiratā sadā ti yasmā pabbajitakāla to paṭṭhāya sabbakālaṃ nibbānābhiratā tasmā na te paccāgamissāmī<sup>6</sup> ti yojanā.

Raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ ti kāmānaṃ raṇaṃ te ca mayā katabbaṃ ariyamaggaṃ sampahāraṃ katvā. Sītibhāvābhikaṃkhinī<sup>7</sup> ti sabbakilesadarathapaṭilāhavūpasamena sītibhāvasaṃkhātāṃ arahattaṃ abhikaṃkhantī. Sabbasaṃyojanaṃ kkhaye ti sabba-saṃyojanānaṃ khayabhūte nibbāne abhiratā.

Yena tiṇṇā mahesino<sup>8</sup> ti yena ariyamaggena buddhādayo mahesayo saṃsāramahoghaṃ tiṇṇā ahaṃ pi tena gatamaggena<sup>9</sup> anugacchāmi silā dipaṭipattiyaṃ pāpu-nāmī ti attho.

Dhammaṭṭhaṃ ti ariyaphaladhamme ṭhitāṃ. Anejan ti paṭipassaddhitejatāya anejan ti laddhanāmaṃ aggaphalaṃ. Upasampajjā ti sampādetvā aggama-gādhigamena adhigantvā. Jhāyatī ti taṃ eva phalaj-jhānaṃ upanijjhāyati.

Ajj'atṭhamī pabbajitā ti hutvā pabbajitato paṭṭhāya ajj'atṭhamadivasā. Ito atite atṭhamiyaṃ pabbajitā ti attho. Saddhā ti saddhāsampaṇṇā. Saddham-masobhaṇā ti saddhammādhigamena sobhaṇā.

<sup>1</sup> appassādan, cd.    <sup>2</sup> °bindhu, cd.    <sup>3</sup> °visosakā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ṭhatvā, cd.    <sup>5</sup> pacchāgam°, cd.    <sup>6</sup> pacchāgam°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sītibhūtābhikaṃkhinī, cd.    <sup>8</sup> mahesinā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> gatamaggaṃ, cd.

B h u j i s s ā ti dāsabhāvasadisānam<sup>1</sup> kilesānam pahā-  
 nena bhujissā. Kāmacchandā ti ināpagamena a n a ṇ ā.

Imā kira tisso gāthā pabbajitvā atthame divase arahattam  
 patvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle phalasamāpattim<sup>2</sup> samā-  
 pajjitvā nisinnam therim<sup>3</sup> bhikkhūnam dassetvā pasamsan-  
 tena bhagavatā vuttā. Atha Sakko devānam indo tam  
 pavattim dibbena cakkhunā disvā evam satthārā pasamsi-  
 yamānā ayam therī yasmā devehi ca payirupāsitaabbā ti  
 tāvad eva tāvatimsehi devehi saddhim upasamkamitvā  
 abhivādetvā añjalim paggayha atthāsi. Tam sandhāya  
 saṅgītikārehi vuttam: tam Sakko devasamghena  
 upasamkamma iddhiyā namassati bhūta-  
 pati Subham kammāradhītaran ti. Tattha  
 tisu kāmabhavesu bhūtānam sattānam pati issaro ti katvā  
 bhūta pati ti laddhanāmo Sakko devarājā devasam-  
 ghena saddhim tam Subham kammāradhītaram  
 attano deviddhiyā upasamkamma namassati  
 pañcapatitthitena vandati ti attho.

Subhāya kammāradhītāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.  
 Visatināpatavaṇṇanā nitthitā.

---

LXXI.

Timsakanipāte Jīvakambavanānam rammān ti  
 ādikā Subhāya Jīvakambavanikāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam  
 pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭ-  
 ṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinantī samcoditakusalamulā  
 anukkamena paribrūhitavimokkhasambhārā paripakkaññā  
 hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsā-  
 lakule nibbatti. Subhā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Tassā kira  
 sarirāvayavā sobhaṇavaṇṇayuttā ahesum. Tasmā Subhā  
 ti anvattham eva nāmaṃ jātam. Sā satthu Rājagahap-  
 paveṣe paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge saṃ-  
 sāre jātasamvegā kāmesu ādinavam disvā nekkhammam ca

---

<sup>1</sup> dāsabyabhāva°, ed.    <sup>2</sup> °samāpatti, ed.    <sup>3</sup> therī, ed.



khemato sallakkhenti Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitā 'va vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti katipāheneva anāgāmiphale paṭiṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ ekadivasam aññātaro Rājagahavāsī dhuttapuriso taruṇo paṭhamayobbane tṭhito Jivakambavane divāvihārāya gacchantiṃ disvā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā maggaṃ ovaranto kāmehi nimantesi. Sā tassa nānappakārehi kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ attano ca nekkhammajjhāsayaṃ pavedenti dhammaṃ kathesi. So dhammakatham sutvā pi na paṭikkamati nibandhati yeva. Therī na attano vacane adhiṭṭhahantaṃ <sup>1</sup> akkhiṃhi ca rattaṃ disvā "handa tassāsabbham <sup>2</sup> akkhiṃ" ti attano ekaṃ akkhiṃ uppāṭetvā tassa upanesi. Tato so puriso santāsi samvegajāto tattha vigatarāgo 'va hutvā theriṃ khamāpetvā gato. Therī satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Saha dassane 'ssā akkhi paṭipākatikaṃ ahosi. Tato sū buddhagatāya pītiyā nirantaram phutā hutvā atṭhāsi. Satthā tassā cittācāram ñatvā dhammaṃ desetvā aggamaggatthāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Sā pītiṃ vikkhambhetvā tāvad eva vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arabhattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arabhattaṃ pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena viharanti attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā attano tena dhuttapurisena vuttagāthā udānavasena :

Jivakambavanaṃ rammaṃ gacchantiṃ bhikkhuniṃ <sup>3</sup> Subham

dhuttako sannivāresi. Tam enaṃ abravī Subhā : 366.

Kin te aparādhitaṃ mayā yaṃ maṃ ovariyaṇa <sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhasi. na hi pabbajitāya āvuso puriso samphusaṇāya kappati. 367. Garuke mama satthu sāsane yā sikkhā sugatena desitā parisuddhapadaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ kim maṃ ovariyaṇa <sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhasi. 368.

Āvilacitto anāvilam saraḷo vītarajaṃ <sup>6</sup> anaṅgaṇaṃ sabbattha vimuttamānaṃ kim maṃ ovariyaṇa <sup>7</sup> tiṭṭhasi. 369.

<sup>1</sup> atitṭhantaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tassasābhāvitam, cd.

<sup>3</sup> gacchantī bhikkhuni, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ovadiyaṇa, cd.

<sup>5</sup> ovadiyaṇa, cd. <sup>6</sup> vigatarajaṃ, m. <sup>7</sup> ovadiyaṇa, cd.

Daharā ca apāpikā c' asi<sup>1</sup> kin te pabbajjā karissati.<sup>2</sup>  
Nikkhipa<sup>3</sup> kāsāyaciṅṇaṃ ehi ramāmasa<sup>4</sup> pupphite  
vane. 370.

Madhurañ ca pavanti<sup>5</sup> sabbaso kusumarajena samuddha-  
tā<sup>6</sup> dumā  
paṭhamavasanto sukho utu ehi ramāmasa pupphite  
vane. 371.

Kusumitasikharā 'va pādapaṃ abhigajjanti<sup>7</sup> 'va māluteritā  
kā tuyhaṃ rati bhavissati yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasi. 372.  
Vālamigasaṅghasevitaṃ kuñjaramattakarenulolitaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
asahāyikā gantum icchasi rahitaṃ bhimsanakaṃ mahā-  
vanam. 373.

Tapanīyakatā va dhitikā vicarasi Cittarathe<sup>9</sup> va accharā<sup>10</sup>  
kāśikasukhumehi vaggūhi sobhasi vasanehi<sup>11</sup> 'nūpame. 374.  
Ahaṃ<sup>12</sup> tava vasānugo<sup>13</sup> siyaṃ yadi viharessasi kānanantare  
na hi m'atthi tayā<sup>14</sup> piyataro paṇo kinnarimandalo-  
cane.<sup>15</sup> 375.

Yadi me vacanaṃ karissasi sukhitā ehi agāraṃ āvasa  
pāsādanivātavāsiniṃ parikammaṃ te karontu nāriyo. 376.  
Kāśikasukhumāni dhārāya abhiropēhi<sup>16</sup> ca mālavanṇakaṃ  
kañcanaṃ amuttakaṃ bahūṃ vividhaṃ ābharaṇaṃ karo-  
mi te. 377.

Sudhotarajapacchadaṃ subhaṃ goṇakatūlikasantataṃ  
navam<sup>17</sup>  
abhirūha sayanaṃ mahārahaṃ candanamaṇḍitaṃ sāra-  
gandhikaṃ. 378.

Uppalaṃ ca udakato ubbhaṭaṃ<sup>18</sup> yathā yaṃ amanussasevi-  
taṃ

<sup>1</sup> asāmikā vasi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> karissasi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> nikkhamma, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ramāma, m.

<sup>5</sup> bhavanti, cd.

<sup>6</sup> samuṭṭhitā, cd. m.

<sup>7</sup> abhigacchanti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> okārenu°, cd.

<sup>9</sup> cittalate, m.

<sup>10</sup> vadaccharā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> suvasanehi, m.; vasavanehi 'nopame, cd.

<sup>12</sup> ahaṃ tañ ca, cd.

<sup>13</sup> vasānubho, cd.

<sup>14</sup> tassā, cd.

<sup>15</sup> kinnara°, cd.

<sup>16</sup> abhirososi, cd.

<sup>17</sup> goṇakamṭūlikattha santhatam, cd.

<sup>18</sup> ubbhitam, cd.; udakā samuggatam, m.

evam tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu aṅgesu jaraṃ gamis-  
sasi. 379.

Kin te idha sāsanasammataṃ<sup>1</sup> kuṇapapūramhi<sup>2</sup> susāna-  
vaḍḍhane

bhedanadhamme kaḷebare yaṃ disvā vimano<sup>3</sup> udik-  
khasi. 380.

Akkhīni ca turiyā-r-iva<sup>4</sup> kinnariyā-r-iva pabbatantare  
tava me nayanāni udikkhiya bhiyyo kāmarati pavaḍ-  
ḍhati. 381.

Uppalasikharopamānite<sup>5</sup> vimale hātakasannibhe<sup>6</sup> mukhe  
tava me nayanāni udikkhiya bhiyyo kāmaguṇo pavaḍḍha-  
ti. 382.

Api<sup>7</sup> dūragatā saremhase<sup>8</sup> āyatapamhe visuddhadassane  
na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā<sup>9</sup> nayanā kinnarimandalo-  
cane.<sup>10</sup> 383.

Apathena payātum icchasi candaṃ<sup>11</sup> kīḷanakam gavesasi  
Merum<sup>12</sup> laṃghetum icchasi yo tvaṃ buddhasutaṃ mag-  
gayasi.<sup>13</sup> 384.

N'atthi hi loke sadevake rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā  
na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso atha maggena hato samū-  
lako.<sup>14</sup> 385.

Inghālakhuyā<sup>15</sup> va ujjhito visapatto-r-iva aggato<sup>16</sup> kato  
na pi naṃ passāmi kīriso<sup>17</sup> atha maggena hato samū-  
lako.<sup>18</sup> 386.

Yassā siyā apaccavekkhitam satthā vā anusāsito<sup>19</sup> siyā  
tvaṃ tādisikaṃ<sup>20</sup> palobhaya jānantim<sup>21</sup> so imaṃ vihañ-  
ñasi. 387.

Mayhaṃ hi akkuṭṭhavandite sukhadukkhe ca<sup>22</sup> sati upaṭ-  
ṭhitā

<sup>1</sup> °sammatai, cd.      <sup>2</sup> kunapa°, cd.      <sup>3</sup> vamano, cd.

<sup>4</sup> turiyāni ca, cd.      <sup>5</sup> °sikharāsamānite, cd.

<sup>6</sup> hātaka°, cd.      <sup>7</sup> asi, cd.      <sup>8</sup> saremhase, m.

<sup>9</sup> piyataro, cd.      <sup>10</sup> kinnara°, cd.      <sup>11</sup> canda, cd.

<sup>12</sup> Meru, cd.      <sup>13</sup> magiyasi, cd. m.      <sup>14</sup> samūlato, cd.

<sup>15</sup> inghālakhuyā, m.      <sup>16</sup> aggito, m.

<sup>17</sup> kīdiso, cd.      <sup>18</sup> samūlato, cd.

<sup>19</sup> nanusāsito, m. ; anupāsito, cd.

<sup>20</sup> tādisaṃ kam, cd.      <sup>21</sup> jānatī, cd.      <sup>22</sup> va, cd.

samkhatam asubham ti jāniya sabbatth' eva mano na lim-  
pati. 388.

Sāham sugatassa sāvika maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayaṇinī.  
uddhataṣallā anāsava suññāgāragatā ramām' aham. 389.

Diṭṭhā hi mayā sucittitā sombhā dārukacillakā navā.  
tantihi <sup>1</sup> ca khilakehi ca vinibaddhā <sup>2</sup> vividham panacci-  
tā. <sup>3</sup> 290.

Tamh' uddhate <sup>4</sup> tantikhilake <sup>5</sup> visatṭhe <sup>6</sup> vikale paripakkate  
avinde <sup>7</sup> khaṇḍaso kate kimhi tattha manam nivesaye. 391.  
Tathūpamam dehakāni man tehi dhammehi vinā na vat-  
tanti <sup>8</sup>

dhammehi vinā na vattanti <sup>9</sup> kimhi tattha manam nive-  
saye. 392.

Yathā haritālena makkhitam addasa cittikam bhittiyā  
katam  
tamhi te <sup>10</sup> viparītadassanam paññā mānusikā niratthi-  
kā. 393.

Māyam viya aggato katam supinante va suvaṇṇapādapam  
upadhāvasi <sup>11</sup> andha rittakam janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpa-  
kam. <sup>12</sup> 394.

Vattani-r-iva koṭar' ohitā majjhe bubbulakā <sup>13</sup> saassukā  
pīlikolīkā <sup>14</sup> c'ettha jāyati vividhā cakkhuvidhā 'va piṇ-  
ḍitā. <sup>15</sup> 395.

Uppāṭiyā cārudassanā na ca pajjittha asaṅgamānasā  
handā te cakkhum harassu tam tassa narassa adāsi tā-  
vade. 396.

Tassa ca viramāsi <sup>16</sup> tāvade rāgo tattha khamāpayi ca nam  
sotthi siyā brahmacārini na puno edisakam bhavissati. 397.  
Āhaniya edisam janam aggim <sup>17</sup> pajjalitam <sup>18</sup> 'va liṅgiya

<sup>1</sup> tantuhi, m.

<sup>2</sup> vinibandhu, cd.

<sup>3</sup> paracchikā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> uddhate, cd.

<sup>5</sup> o'khilate, cd.

<sup>6</sup> vissatṭhe, cd. m. <sup>7</sup> na vindeyya, m. <sup>8</sup> vattati, cd. m.

<sup>9</sup> santidhammehi vinā na vattati, m. cd.

<sup>10</sup> tamhi va te, cd. <sup>11</sup> upatṭhāsi, m.; upatṭhavasi, cd.

<sup>12</sup> rūparo, cd. m. <sup>13</sup> pubbālhakā, cd.; bubbulakā, m.

<sup>14</sup> pīlīo, cd. <sup>15</sup> piṇḍanā, cd. <sup>16</sup> vigamāsi, cd.

<sup>17</sup> aggi, cd.

<sup>18</sup> paliṅgiya, cd.

gaṇhissam āsivisaṃ viya api nu sotthi siyā khamehi  
no. 398.

Muttā ca tato sā bhikkhunī agami buddhavarassa santikaṃ  
passiya varapuññalakkaṇaṃ <sup>2</sup> cakkhu āsi yathāpurāṇakaṇ  
ti. 399.

Imā gathā paccudabhāsi. Tattha Jīva k a m b a v a -  
n a n ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa ambavanam. Ra m -  
m a n ti ramanīyam. Tam kira bhūmibhāgasampattiyā  
chāyūdakasampattiyā rukkhānaṃ ropitākārena atī viya  
manuññaṃ manoramaṃ. G a c c h a n t i n <sup>3</sup> ti ambava-  
naṃ uddissakataṃ <sup>4</sup> divāvihārāya upagacchantim. <sup>5</sup> S u b h a n  
ti evaṃnāmikaṃ. D h u t t a k o ti itthidhutto Rājagaha-  
vasī kir' eko mahāvibhavassa suvaṇṇakārassa putto yuvā  
abhirūpo itthidhutto purisamadamatto vicari. So taṃ  
paṭipathe disvā paṭibaddhacitto maggaṃ uparundhitvā  
atthāsi. Tena vuttam: d h u t t a k o s a n n i v ā r e s i ti  
gamaṇaṃ nisedhesī ti attho. T a m e n a ṃ a b r a v i  
S u b h ā ti taṃ eṇaṃ nivāritvā ṭhitam dhuttaṃ Subhā  
bhikkhunī kathesi. Ettha ca gacchantim bhikkhuniṃ <sup>6</sup>  
Subham abravi S u b h ā ti <sup>7</sup> ca attānaṃ eva therī aññaṃ  
viya katvā vadati. Theriyā vuttagāthānaṃ <sup>8</sup> sambandha-  
dassanavasena saṃgītikārehi ayaṃ gāthā vuttā.

A b r a v i S u b h ā ti vatvā tassā dhuttākāradassana-  
tthaṃ āha k i n t e a p a r ā d h i t a n t i ā d i. Tattha k i n  
t e a p a r ā d h i t a ṃ m a y ā ti k i ṃ t u y h a ṃ ā v u s o m a y ā  
aparaddham. <sup>9</sup> Y a ṃ m a ṃ o v a d i y ā n a t i t t h a s i t i  
yena aparādhena maṃ gacchantim <sup>10</sup> ovaditvā gamaṇaṃ  
nisedhetvā tiṭṭhasi. S o n ' a t t h ' e v ā t i a d h i p p ā y o.

Atha itthī ti saññāya evaṃ paṭipajji. <sup>11</sup> E v a m p i n a  
yuttam ti dassenti āha: N a h i p a b b a j i t ā y a ā v u s o  
puriso s a m p h u s a n ā y a k a p p a t i t i. Ā v u s o

<sup>1</sup> namehi, ed.      <sup>2</sup> pavaram p°, ed.      <sup>3</sup> gacchantī, ed.

<sup>4</sup> uddissagataṃ, ed.      <sup>5</sup> °gacchantī, ed.

<sup>6</sup> gacchantī bhikkhunī, ed.      <sup>7</sup> Subhā si, ed.

<sup>8</sup> vuttakathānaṃ, ed.      <sup>9</sup> anaruddham, ed.

<sup>10</sup> gacchantī, ed.      <sup>11</sup> paṭipajjasi, ed.

suvannakāraputta lokiyacārittena purisassa pi pabbajitānaṃ phusanāya na kappatī. Pabbajitāya pana puriso tiracchānagato viya phusanāya na kappatī. Tiṭṭhatu tāva purisaphusanārāgavāsen' assā nissaggiyena purisassa nissaggiyassāpi phusanā na kappat' eva.

Tenāha : Garuke mama satthū sāsane ti ādi. Tass' attho garuke pāsānachattam viya garukātabbe mayham satthū sāsane yā sikkhā bhikkhuniyo uddissa sugatena sammāsambuddhena desitā paññattā. Tā hi parisuddhakusalakoṭṭhāsam rāgādiāṅgaṇānaṃ sabbaso abhāvena anaṅgaṇaṃ evambhūtaṃ maṃ gacchantin<sup>1</sup> ti kena kāraṇena ovaḍitvā<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhasīti.

Āvilacitto ti cittassa āvilabhāvakarānaṃ kāmavittakkādīnaṃ vasena āvilacitto tvam, tad abhāvato anāvilam rāgarajādīnaṃ vasena sarajo aṅgaṇo, tad abhāvato vitarajam anaṅgaṇaṃ sabbattha khandhapaññeake samucchedavimuttiyā vimuttamānaṃ samam kasmā ovaḍitvā tiṭṭhasīti evaṃ theriyā vutte dhiuttako attano adhippāyaṃ vibhāvento daharā cā ti ādinā dasa gāthā abbhāsī.

Tattha daharā ti taruṇī paṭhame yobbane ṭhitā. Apāpikā c'asī<sup>3</sup> ti rūpena alāmikā asi. Uttamarūpa-dharā cāhosī ti adhippāyo. Kin te pabbajjā karissatī<sup>4</sup> ti tuyham evaṃ paṭhamavaye ṭhitāya rūpasampannāya pabbajjā kim karissatī.<sup>5</sup> Buddhāya vigatarūpāya<sup>6</sup> vā pabbajitabban ti adhippāyena vadati. Nikkhipā ti chaddhī. Nikkhipā ti vā paṭho. Apanetvā ti attho.

Madhuran ti sukham. Subhan ti attho. Pavanti ti vāyanti. Sabbaso ti samantato. Kusumarajena samuṭṭhitā dumā ti ime rukkhā mandavātena samuṭṭhahamānakusumareṇuvātena<sup>7</sup> attano kusumaraje sayam samuṭṭhitā viya hutvā samantato surabhi vāyanti. Paṭha-

<sup>1</sup> gacchantī, cd.    <sup>2</sup> ācaritvā, cd.    <sup>3</sup> apāyikā vasi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> karissasī, cd.    <sup>5</sup> karissasi, cd.    <sup>6</sup> vigaccharūpāya, cd.

<sup>7</sup> samuṭṭhassamāna<sup>o</sup>, cd.

mavasanto<sup>1</sup> sukho utū ti ayam pathamo vasantamāso<sup>2</sup> sukhasamphasso ca utu vattati ti attho.

Kusumitasikhārā ti supupphitagga. Abhigajjanti<sup>3</sup> va māluteritā ti vātena sañcalitā abhigajjanti<sup>4</sup> va abhitthunantā viya tiṭṭhanti.<sup>5</sup> Yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasī ti sace tvam ekikā vanam ogāhissasi. Kā nāma te tattha rati bhavissati ti attano bandhasukhābhiratattā<sup>6</sup> evam āha.

Vāḷamigasaṅghasevitan ti sīhavyagghādivāḷamigasamūhehi tattha tattha upasevitam. Kuṇḍjaramattakareṇulolitan ti mattakuṇḍjarehi<sup>7</sup> hatthinihi ca migānam cittatāpanena rukkhagacchādīnam sākḥābhañjanena<sup>8</sup> ca ālolitam padesaṃ kiñcāpi tasmiṃ vane idisaṃ tadā n'atthi vanam nāma evarūpan ti tam bhimsāpetukāmo evam āha. Rahitan ti janarahitam vijanam. Bhimsanakan ti bhayaajanakam.

Tapaniyakatā<sup>9</sup> va dhītikā ti rattasuvannena viracitā dhītalikā viya sukusalena yantācariyena yantayogavaṣena vissajjitā suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya vicarasi.<sup>10</sup> Idāni ce ito c'ito ca<sup>11</sup> sañcarasi Cittarathe va accharā ti Cittarathanāmake uyyāne devaccharā viya. Kāsikasukhumehi ti Kāsikaratṭhe uppannehi ati viya sukhumehi. Vagguhi ti siniddhamatṭhehi. Sobhasivasanehi<sup>12</sup> 'nopame ti vāsanapārūpanavatthehi anūpame upamārahite.

Tvam idāni me vasānugo asī<sup>13</sup> ti bhāvīnam attano adhippāyavasena ekantikam vattamānam viya katvā vadati :

Aham tava vasānugo siyan<sup>14</sup> ti aham pi tuyham vasānugo<sup>15</sup> kimkārapaṭissavī bhaveyyam. Yadi viharemasi(!) kānanantarehi ti yadi mayam<sup>16</sup> ubho

<sup>1</sup> °vassante, cd.    <sup>2</sup> vassantim°, cd.    <sup>3</sup> °gacchanti, cd.

<sup>4</sup> °gacchanti, cd.    <sup>5</sup> abhitthunatāviya tiṭṭhati, cd.

<sup>6</sup> °rattattā, cd.    <sup>7</sup> °mattākareṇu°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> °bhañjanāni, cd.    <sup>9</sup> tampiniyatatā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> vicarati, cd.    <sup>11</sup> ca om. cd.    <sup>12</sup> vasavanehi, cd.

<sup>13</sup> vaso asī, cd.    <sup>14</sup> siyun, cd.    <sup>15</sup> viramasi, cd.

<sup>16</sup> yadi ayam, cd.

pi vanantare saha vasāma ramāma. Na hi m'atthi tayā<sup>1</sup> piyataro ti vasānugabhāvassa kāraṇaṃ āha. Pāṇo ti satto. Añño koci pi satto tayā<sup>2</sup> piyataro mayham n'atthi ti attho. Athavā pāṇo ti attano jīvitam sandhāya vadati. Mayham jīvitam piyataram<sup>3</sup> na hi atthi ti attho. Kinnarim andalocane<sup>4</sup> ti kinnari viya mandaputhuvilocane.

Yadi me vacanam karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasā<sup>5</sup> ti sace tvam mama vacanam karissasi ekāsanam ekaseyyam brahmacariyadukkham pahāya ehi kāmabhogehi sukhitā hutvā agāram ajjhāvasa. Sukhitā hoti agāram āvasanti ti keci<sup>6</sup> paṭhanti. Tesam sukhitā bhavissati agāram ajjhāvasanti ti attho. Pāsādanivāta vāsini ti nivātesu pāsādesu vāsini. Pāsāda vimānavāsini ti ca pāṭho. Vimānasadisese pāsādesu vāsini ti attho. Parikammanti veyyāvaccam.

Dhārayā ti paridaha nivāsehi c'eva uttariyañ ca karohi. Abhirohehi ti maṇḍanavibhūsanavasena vā sariram āropaya alaṅkarohi ti attho. Mālavāṇṇakanti mālā c'eva gandhavilepanam ca. Kañcanamaṇimuttakanti kañcanena maṇimuttānam vāsehi c'eva uttariyañ ca karohi. Abhirohehi ti hi ca yuttam. Suvanna-mayamaṇimuttāhi cittan<sup>7</sup> ti attho. Bahun ti hatthūpagādibhedato bahuppakāram. Vividhan ti karaṇavikatiyā nānāvidham.

Sudhotarajapaccadan<sup>8</sup> ti sudhotakāyapavāhitam rajam uracchadam. Subhan ti sobhanam. Goṇakātūlikapatthataṇ<sup>9</sup> ti dīghalomakālakojavena c'eva haṃsalomādipunnāya tūlikāya ca patthataṃ.<sup>10</sup> Navan ti abhinavam. Mahārahan ti mahaggham. Candanamāṇḍitasārāgandhikan ti gosīsakādisārācan-

<sup>1</sup> tassā, cd.<sup>2</sup> tassā, cd.<sup>3</sup> piyam tam, cd.<sup>4</sup> kinnaram°, cd.<sup>5</sup> āvasan ti, cd.<sup>6</sup> āvasanti keci, cd.<sup>7</sup> citan, cd.<sup>8</sup> sudhotarajatam pacchadan, cd.<sup>9</sup> °patthatan, cd.<sup>10</sup> patthataṃ, cd.



danena maṇḍitatāya surabhigandhi kaṃ<sup>1</sup> evarūpaṃ sayanam āruha<sup>2</sup> taṃ āruhitvā yathāsukhaṃ sayāhi c'eva nisīda vā ti attho.

Uppalaṇ ca udakato ubbhatan ti. Cakāro nipātamattam. Udakato ubbhatam utthitam accuggamaṭṭhitam suphullaṃ<sup>3</sup> uppalam. Yathāyaṃ amanussa sevitan ti taṇ ca rakkhasapariggahitāya pokkharaniyā jātattā nimmanussehi sevitaṃ kenaci aparibhuttam eva bhaveyya. Evaṃ tuvaṃ brahmacārini ti evam eva<sup>4</sup> taṃ suṭṭhu phullaṃ uppalam viya tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu aṅgesu attano sarirāvayavesu kenaci aparibhuttasu yeva araṃ gamissasi vuddhā yeva jarājīṇṇā bhavissasi.<sup>5</sup> Evaṃ dhuttakena attano adhippāye pakāsīte therī sarirasabhāvavibhāvanena taṃ tatttha vicchedentī kin te idānī ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: āvuso suvaṇṇakāraputta kesādikūṇapapūre ekante bhedanadhamme susānavaḍḍhane idha imasmiṃ kāyasaṇṇite asucikalebare kin nāma tava sāran ti samanāṃ sambhāvitam yaṃ disvā vimano aññatarasmiṃ ārammaṇe vigatamanasaṃkappo etth' eva vā avimano somanassiko hutvā udikkhasi taṃ mayhaṃ kathehi. Taṃ taṃ sutvā dhuttako kiñcāpi tassā rūpaṃ caturassasobhitaṃ saddhammaṃ dassanato pana paṭṭhāya yasmīṃ diṭṭhipāse paṭibaddhacitto tam eva apassanto<sup>6</sup> akkhini ca turiyā-rivā ti ādim āha. Kāmaṇ cāyaṃ therī suṭṭhu saṃyatatāya santindriyatāya dhīravippasannasammasantanipātakammānubhāvanipphannesu<sup>7</sup> manasā pañcapasādapatimaṇḍitesu nāyanesu labbhamānesu bhāvī ti cāturiye diṭṭhipāte yasmāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> caritabhāvavilāsādiparikappavañcito so dhutto jāto yasmāyaṃ diṭṭhirāgo savisesaṃ vepullaṃ agamāsi. Tattha akkhini ca turiyā-rivā ti. Turī<sup>9</sup> vuccati migī. Casaddo nipātamattam.

<sup>1</sup> °gandhi, cd.<sup>2</sup> āruhaṃ, cd.<sup>3</sup> suphulla, cd.<sup>4</sup> evam evaṃ, cd.<sup>5</sup> bhavissati, cd.<sup>6</sup> apaṭissanto, cd.<sup>7</sup> °sommasanta°, cd.<sup>8</sup> yasmā mayam, cd.<sup>9</sup> turi, cd.

Migacchāpāya<sup>1</sup> va te akkhinī ti attho. Koriyā-rivā ti vā pāli kuñcakārakukkuṭiyā ti vuttam hoti. Kinnariyā<sup>2</sup> va pabbatantare ti pabbatakucchiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> vicaramānāya kinnaravanitāya viya ca te akkhinī ti attho. Tava me nayanāni udikkhiyā ti tava vuttā guṇavisesādinayanāni disvā. Bhiyyo uparūpari me kāmābhirati pavaḍḍhati.

Uppalasikharopamānite<sup>4</sup> ti rattuppalaggasadiśāsamkāni. Vimale ti nimmale. Hātakasān nibhe<sup>5</sup> ti kañcanarūpakassa mukhasadise te mukhe nayanāni dakkhiyā ti yojanā.

Asi dūragatā ti dūram ṭhānam gatāsi. Saremhase ti aññaṃ kiñci acintetvā tava nayanāni eva anusarāmi. Āyatapamhe ti dīghapakhume. Visuddhadassane ti nimmalalocane. Na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā<sup>6</sup> nayanā ti tava nayanato añño koci mayham piyataro n'atthi. Tayā ti hi sāmīatthe eva karanavacanam. Evaṃ cakkhusampattiyā uccāritassa viya tantivippalapato tassa sadisassa manoratham viparivattanti therī apathenā ti ādinā dvādasa gāthā abhāsi. Tattha apathena payātum icchasi ti āvuso suvaṇṇakāraputta panthe aññasmiṃ itthijane yotvaṃ buddhasutam buddhassa bhagavato orasam<sup>7</sup> dhitaram maggayasi<sup>8</sup> patthesi. So tvam panthe kheme ujumagge apathena kaṇṭakanivutena<sup>9</sup> sabhayena kummaggena payātum icchasi paṭipajjitukāmo si. Candam<sup>10</sup> kilānakam gavesasi candamaṇḍalam kilāgolakam<sup>11</sup> kātukāmo si. Merum<sup>12</sup> lañghetum icchasi ti caturāsītiyojanasahassubbedham Sinerupabatarājam lamghayitvā aparabhāge ṭhātukāmo si yo tvam mam buddhasutam maggayasi<sup>13</sup> ti yojanā.

<sup>1</sup> migacchāpā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> kinnarī, cd.

<sup>3</sup> pabbakucchiyaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> °sikharosamānī, cd.

<sup>5</sup> hātakas°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> piyataro, cd.

<sup>7</sup> orasa, cd.

<sup>8</sup> magiyasi, cd.

<sup>9</sup> °nivitena, cd.

<sup>10</sup> canda, cd.

<sup>11</sup> °golīkam, cd.

<sup>12</sup> Meru, cd.

<sup>13</sup> maggessasi, cd.

Idāni tassa attano avisayabhāvaṃ patthanāya ca vighā-tāvahanam dassetuṃ n'atthi hī ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā ti yattha idāni me rāgo siyā bhaveyya taṃ ārammaṇaṃ sadevake loke n'atthi. Evaṃ na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso ti naṃ rāgaṃ kīriso ti pi na jānāmi. Atha maggena hato samūlako ti. Athā ti nipātamattaṃ. Ayoniso-manasikārasaṃkhātena mūlena samūlako<sup>1</sup> rāgo ariyamaggena hato sammugghātito.<sup>2</sup>

Imghāḷakhuṃyā ti aṅgarakāsuyā. Ujjhito ti vātakhitto<sup>3</sup> viya yo koci dahano.<sup>4</sup> Indhanam<sup>5</sup> viyā ti attho. Visapatto-rivā ti visagatabhājanam viya. Aggato kato ti aggato abhirato appagghanako kato. Visassa lesam pi asesetvā apanihito vināsito ti attho.

Yassā siyā apaccavekkhitaṃ ti yassā itthiyā. idam khandhapañcakaṃ ñāṇena apatavekkhitaṃ apariññā-tam siyā. Satthā vā anusāsito siyā ti satthā vā dhammasarīrassa adassanena yassā itthiyā anusāsito siyā. Tvam tādīsikam palobhassā ti<sup>6</sup> āvuso tvam tathārūpaṃ aparimadditasamkhāraṃ apaccavekkha kata-lokuttaradhammaṃ<sup>7</sup> kāmehi palobhassa upacchandassa.<sup>8</sup> Jānantim<sup>9</sup> so imaṃ vihaññāsī<sup>10</sup> ti so imaṃ pavattim<sup>11</sup> nivattiṃ ca yāthāvato jānantim<sup>12</sup> paṭividdha-saccaṃ imaṃ Subham bhikkhunim āgamma vihaññāsi sampati āyatim<sup>13</sup> ca vighātadukkham<sup>14</sup> āpajjasi.<sup>15</sup>

Idāni 'ssa vighātāpattim<sup>16</sup> kāraṇavibhāvanena dassenti mayham hī ti ādim āha. Tattha hī ti hetuatthe nipāto. Akkuṭṭhavadite ti akkose vandanāya ca. Sukhadukkhe ti sukhe ca dukkhe ca. Itthānītthavi-passasamāyoge vā. Sati upatṭhitā ti paccavek-

<sup>1</sup> samūlato, ed.<sup>2</sup> sammugghātito, ed.<sup>3</sup> ujjhito vātikhitto, ed.<sup>4</sup> dahaniyo, ed.<sup>5</sup> indanam, ed.<sup>6</sup> kapalo asā ti, ed.<sup>7</sup> katham lok°, ed.<sup>8</sup> upajjhandassa, ed.<sup>9</sup> jānanti, ed.<sup>10</sup> viññāsi, ed.<sup>11</sup> pavatti, ed.<sup>12</sup> jānanti, ed.<sup>13</sup> āyati, ed.<sup>14</sup> vighātamd°, ed.<sup>15</sup> āpajjati, ed.<sup>16</sup> āpattinā, ed.

khaṇayuttā sati vā sabbakālaṃ upatṭhitā saṃkhaṭaṃ  
asubhaṇ ti jāniyā ti tebhūmakāṃ saṃkhāragataṃ  
kilesāsucipaggharaṇena asubhaṇ ti ſatvā. Sabbatth'  
evā ti sabbasmiṃ yeva bhavassaye. Mayhaṃ maṇo  
taṇhālopādīnā na upalimpati.

Maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayaṇi<sup>1</sup> ti aṭṭhaṅgika-  
maggasaṃkhātena ariyāyānena nibbānapuraṃ yāyini upa-  
gatā. Uddhaṭṭasallā ti attano santānato samuṭṭhita-  
rāgādisallā.

Sucittitā ti hatthapādamukhādiākārena suṭṭhu cittitā  
viracitā. Sombhā ti sombhakā. Dārūkacillakā  
navā ti dārudaṇḍādīhi uparacitarūpakāni. Tantihi<sup>2</sup>  
ti nharusuttakehi. Khīlakehi ti hatthapādapitṭhikaṇ-  
ṇakādiatthāya ṭhapitadaṇḍehi. Vinibaddhā<sup>3</sup> ti vivi-  
dhen' ākārena baddhā.<sup>4</sup> Vividhaṃ panaccitā<sup>5</sup> ti  
yantasuttādīnaṃ<sup>6</sup> channavissajjanādinā<sup>7</sup> paṭṭhapitanaccitā.  
Panaccantānaṃ<sup>8</sup> viya diṭṭhā ti yojanā.

Tamh' uddhaṭṭe tantikhīlake ti sannivesavi-  
sitṭharadavisesayuttam<sup>9</sup> upādāya rūpakasamaññātamhi  
tantikhīlake paṭṭhānato uddhaṭṭe<sup>10</sup> bandhato vis-  
satṭhe visukaraṇena aññamaññaṃ vikale tahiṃ  
tahiṃ khipanena paripakkate vikirite. Avinde  
khaṇḍaso kate ti potthakarūpassa avayave khaṇḍā-  
khaṇḍite kate potthakarūpaṃ na vindeyyaṃ na upalabbheyyaṃ.  
Evaṃ sante kimhi tattha maṇaṃ nive-  
saye tasmim potthakarūpāvayave kimhi kiṃ khāṇuke<sup>11</sup>  
udāhu rajjuke mattikāpiṇḍādike vā. Maṇaṃ ti maṇaṃ  
paññaṃ niveseyya. Viṣaṃkhāre avayave sā paññā kadāci  
pi na pateyyā<sup>12</sup> ti attho.

Tathūpamaṇ ti taṃ sadisaṃ. Tena potthakarūpena  
sadisaṃ. Kin ti ce āha dehakānī ti ādi. Tattha

<sup>1</sup> yānaṃ yā°, cd.

<sup>2</sup> tanti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vinibandhā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> bandhā, cd.

<sup>5</sup> panacchitā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> taṇ taṇ sutt°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> chanavis°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> panaccantāna, cd.

<sup>9</sup> tamh' utṭhate ti ya tantakhīlakam sannivesa°, cd.

<sup>10</sup> utṭhate, cd.

<sup>11</sup> khānute, cd.

<sup>12</sup> ppateyyā, cd.

dehākānī<sup>1</sup>ti hatthapādamukhādidehāvayavā.<sup>1</sup> Maṇṭi  
 me paṭipattim<sup>2</sup> upaṭṭhahanti. Tehi dhammehi<sup>3</sup> ti  
 tehi paṭhaviādicakkhādiddhammehi<sup>3</sup> vinā na ppavat-  
 tanti.<sup>4</sup> Na hi tathā tassa sanniviṭṭhe paṭhaviādidhamme  
 muñcivā deho nāma santi. Dhammehi vinā na  
 vattanti<sup>5</sup> ti deho viya avayavehi avayavadhammehi vinā  
 na vattanti na upalabbhanti. Evaṃ sante kimhi tattha  
 maṇṭi nivesaye ti paṭhaviyaṃ udāhu āpādi<sup>6</sup>ke deho  
 ti vā hatthapādādihi vā maṇṭi paṇṇāṃ nivese<sup>7</sup>yya. Ya<sup>8</sup>mā  
 paṭhaviādi<sup>9</sup>pasādadhammamatte esā samañña<sup>10</sup> yad idaṃ  
 deho ti vā hatthapādādīni<sup>11</sup> ti vā satto ti vā itthi<sup>12</sup> ti vā puriso  
 ti vā tasmā na ettha jānako koci abhiniveso hoti<sup>13</sup> ti.

Yathā haritālena makkhitaṃ addasa<sup>5</sup>  
 cittikaṃ bhittiyā katan ti yathā kusalena cit-  
 takārena bhittiyaṃ haritālena makkhitaṃ littam tena  
 lepam datvā kataṃ alikhitam cittikaṃ itthirūpaṃ addasa<sup>6</sup>  
 passeyya.<sup>7</sup> Tattha yā upatthambhanakhepanādikiriyāsaṃ-  
 patti<sup>8</sup>yā mānusikā<sup>9</sup> nu kho ayaṃ bhitti apassayaṭṭhitā<sup>10</sup>  
 ti paṇṇā niratthikā<sup>11</sup> manussabhāvasaṃkhātassa  
 atthassa tattha abhāvato mānusi<sup>12</sup> ti pana kevalaṃ taṃ  
 tassa ca viparītadassanaṃ<sup>13</sup> yāthāvagahaṇaṃ na  
 hoti dhammapuñjamatte itthipurisādigahaṇaṃ pi evaṃ-  
 sampadam idaṃ datṭhabban ti adhippāyo.

Māyaṃ viya aggato katan ti māyākārena  
 purato upadhāvasi<sup>11</sup> vā māyāsadisam. Supinante va  
 suvaṇṇapādapan ti supinam eva supinantaṃ. Tattha  
 upaṭṭhitasuvaṇṇamayarukkham viya. Upadhāvasi<sup>12</sup>  
 andha rittakan ti. Andha bāla. Rittakaṃ  
 tucchakaṃ antosāraraṇhitam. Idaṃ attabhāvaṃ evaṃ  
 māṇṭi sāravantaṃ viya upagacchasi abhinivisasi.<sup>13</sup>  
 Janama<sup>14</sup>j<sup>15</sup>jhe-r-iva rupparūpakān ti māyākā-

<sup>1</sup> °mukhāni°, cd.    <sup>2</sup> paṭipatti, cd.    <sup>3</sup> °dhamme, cd.

<sup>4</sup> pavattati, cd.

<sup>5</sup> makkhittam adasa, cd.

<sup>6</sup> adassa, cd.

<sup>7</sup> paseyya, cd.

<sup>8</sup> mānasikā, cd.

<sup>9</sup> niratthakā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> viparivādassanaṃ, cd.

<sup>11</sup> upaṭṭhāsi, cd.

<sup>12</sup> upaṭṭhāvasi, cd.

<sup>13</sup> abhinivisati, cd.

rena<sup>1</sup> mahājanamajjhe dassitaṃ rūpiyarūpasadisam sāraṃ  
 sāraṃ upaṭṭhahantaṃ asāraṃ ti attho. Vaṭṭaṇi-rivā  
 ti lākhāya guḷikā viya. Koṭṭar'o hitā ti koṭṭare rukkha-  
 susire ṭhapitā. Majjhe pubbaḷhakā ti akkhidala-  
 majjhe<sup>2</sup> ṭhitajalapubbaḷhasadisā. Sa assukā ti assuja-  
 lasahitā. Pīlikolīkā ti akkhigūthako. Ettha  
 jāyati ti etasmim akkhimaṇḍale ubhosu koṭṭisu visagan-  
 dham vāyanti<sup>3</sup> nibbattati. Pīlikolīkā ti vā akkhidalesu  
 nibbattanakā pīlikā vuccati. Vividhā ti nilādiṃaṇ-  
 ḍalānaṇ c'eva rattapītādinam sattannam paṭalānaṇ ca  
 vasena anekavidhā. Cakkhuvidhā ti cakkhubhāvā  
 cakkhuppakārā vā. Tassa anekakalāpaggaḥabhāvato  
 piṇḍitā ti samuditā.

Evam cakkhusmim sārājantassa cakkhuno asubhattam  
 anavaṭṭhitatāya aniccataṇ ca vibhāvesi. Vibhāvetvā ca  
 yathā nāma koci lobhaniyam bhaṇḍam gahe tvā corakantā-  
 ram paṭipajjanto corehi palibuddho taṃ sobhaniyabhaṇḍam  
 datvā gacchati evam evam cakkhumhi sā rattena tena  
 purisena palibuddhā therī attano cakkhum uppaṭetvā tassa  
 adāsi. Tena vuttam: uppāṭiya cārudassanā ti  
 ādi. Tattha uppāṭiyā ti uppaṭetvā cakkhu kupa to  
 niharitvā. Cārudassanā ti piyadassanā manohara-  
 dassanā. Na ca pajjitthā ti tasmim cakkhusmim  
 saṅgam nāpajji. Asaṅgamānasā ti katthaci pi  
 ārammaṇe anāsattacittā.<sup>4</sup> Handa te cakkhun ti  
 tassā kāmīnam tato eva mayā dinnattā te cakkhusaṇṇitaṃ  
 asucipiṇḍam gaṇha. Gahe tvā pasādayuttam icchitaṃ  
 thānam nehi.

Tassa ca viramāsī tāvade ti tassa dhuttapuri-  
 sassa tāvad eva akkhimhi uppaṭitakkhaṇe eva rāgo vigac-  
 chi. Tatthā ti akkhimhi tassam vā theriyam. Athavā  
 tatthā ti tasmim yeva thāne. Khamāpayī ti khamā-  
 pesi. Sotthi siyā brahmācārīni ti setṭhacārīni  
 aho si so mayham ārogyam eva na bhaveyya. Puna no

<sup>1</sup> mayāk°, ed.<sup>2</sup> dakkhid°, ed.<sup>3</sup> vāyanto, ed.<sup>4</sup> °citto, ed.

edisaṃ bhavissatī ti ito paraṃ evarūpaṃ anācāra-  
caraṇaṃ na bhavissati na karissāmī ti attho.

Āhāriyā ti ghaṭṭetvā. Edisaṃ ti evarūpaṃ sabbat-  
tha vitarāgaṃ. Liṅgiyā<sup>1</sup> ti pajjalitaṃ aggim āliṅgetvā.  
Tato ti tasmā dhuttapurisā. Sā bhikkhunī ti sā  
Subhā bhikkhunī. Āgami buddhavarassa san-  
tikan ti sammāsambuddhassa santikaṃ upagacchi upa-  
sāmkami. Passiya varapuññalakkhaṇaṃ ti  
uttamehi puññasambhārehi nibbattamahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ  
disvā. Yathāpurāṇakaṃ ti porāṇaṃ viya uppā-  
danato pubbe viya cakkhū paṭipākaṭikaṃ ahosi. Yad  
ettha antarantarā na vuttaṃ taṃ vuttanayattā suviññey-  
yaṃ eva.

Subhāya Jīvākambavanikāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā  
samattā.

Timśanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

## LXXII.

Cattālisānipāte nagaramhīkusuṃanāmeti ādikā  
Isidāsiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katā-  
dhikārā tattha tattha bhava purimattabhāve thatvā vivaṭ-  
tupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī carimabbhavato sattame  
bhava kalyāṇasannissaye paradāriyakammaṃ katvā kāyassa  
bhedaniraye nibbattitvā tattha bahūni vassasatāni niraye  
paccitvā tato cutā tisu jātisu tiracchānayoniyāṃ nibbattitvā  
tato cutā dāsiyā kucchismiṃ napuṃsako hutvā nibbatti.  
Tato pana cutā ekassa daḍiddassa pākaṭikassa dhītā hutvā  
nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattaṃ Giridāso nāma aññatarassa  
satthavāhassa putto attano bhariyaṃ katvā gehaṃ ānesi.  
Tassa ca bhariyā atthi sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Tassaṃ  
issāpakatā sāmīno tassā viddesanakammaṃ akāsi. Sā  
tattha yāvajīvaṃ thatvā kāyassa bhedaṃ imasmiṃ buddhup-  
pāde Ujjeniyā kulapadesasilācārādiguṇehi abhisamma-

tassa vibhavasampannassa seṭṭhissa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Isidāsī ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Taṃ vayappattakāle mātāpitaro kularūpavayavibhavādisarisassa aññatarassa seṭṭhiputtassa adamsu. Sā tassa gehe patidevatā<sup>1</sup> hutvā māsa-mattam vasi. Ath' assā kammaphalena sāmiko virattarūpo hutvā taṃ gharato nīhari. Taṃ sabbam pālito eva viññāyati. Tesam tesam pana sāmikānam na ruccaneyyatāya samvega-jātā pītaṃ anujānāpetvā Jinadattāya<sup>2</sup> theriyā santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammam karontī nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena vitināmentī ekadivasaṃ Pāṭaliputtanagare piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābattam piṇḍapātapatikkantā Mahāgaṇḍāya vālikapuline nisīditvā Bodhittheriyā nāma attano sahāyatheriyā pubbapaṭipattim pucchitvā tam attham gāthābandhavasena vissajjesi: Ujjeniyā puravareti ādinā. Tesam pana pubbapacchāvissajjanānam sambandham dassetum:

Nagaramhi kusumanāme Pāṭaliputtamhi pathaviyā<sup>3</sup> maṇḍe Sakyakulakulīnāyo dve bhikkhuniyo guṇavatiyo. 400.

Isidāsī tattha ekā dutiyā Bodhittherī silasampannā ca jhānajjhāyanaratāyo bahussutāyo dhutakilesāyo. 401. Tā piṇḍāya caritvā bhattattham<sup>4</sup> kiriya<sup>5</sup> dhotapattāyo rahitamhi sukhanisinnā imā girā abbhudiresum.<sup>6</sup> 402.

Imā tisso gāthā saṅgītikārehi ṭhapitā.

Pāsādikā si ayye Isidāsī vayo pi te aparihino kim disvāna valikam athāsi<sup>7</sup> nekkhammam anuyuttā. 403. Evam anuyuñjamānā sā<sup>8</sup> rahite dhammadesanākusalā Isidāsī vacanam abravi<sup>9</sup> suṇa Bodhi yath'amhi pabbajitā. 404.

Ito param vissajjanagāthā:

<sup>1</sup> paṭidevatā, cd. <sup>2</sup> Jinarattāya, cd. <sup>3</sup> pathaviyā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> attattham, cd. <sup>5</sup> kriya, m. <sup>6</sup> abbhudirayun ti, cd.

<sup>7</sup> athāpi, cd. <sup>8</sup> anuyuñjamānassa, cd.

<sup>9</sup> vacanabravi, cd.



Ujjeniyā puravare mayham pitā silasamvuto setṭhi  
tass' amhi ekā <sup>1</sup> dhītā piyā manāpā dayitā ca. 405.  
Atha me Sāketato varakā āgacchi uttamakulinā  
setṭhi bahutaratano tassa maṃ suṇham <sup>2</sup> adāsi tāto. 406.  
Sassuyā sassurassa ca sāyam pātaṃ paṇāmam upagamma <sup>3</sup>  
sirasā karomi pāde vandāmi yath'amhi anusitṭhā. 407.  
Yā mayham <sup>4</sup> sāmikassa bhaginiyo bhātuno pariṇano  
taṃ ekavārakam <sup>5</sup> pi disvā ubbiggā āsanam demi. 408.  
Annena pānena ca khajjena ca yaṇi ca tattha sannihitaṃ  
chāдеми <sup>6</sup> upanayāmi <sup>7</sup> demi ca yaṃ yassa paṭirūpaṃ. 409.  
Kālena utṭhahitvā gharaṃ samupagamim <sup>8</sup>  
ummāradhotahatthapādā <sup>9</sup> pañjalikā sāmikam upemi. 410.  
Kocchaṃ pasādaṃ añjanaṃ ca ādāsakaṃ ca <sup>10</sup> gaṇhitvā  
parikkammakārikā viya sayam eva paṭim vibhūsemi. <sup>11</sup> 411.  
Sayam eva <sup>12</sup> odanaṃ sādhayāmi sayam eva bhājanam  
dhovi  
mātā va ekaputtakam tathā <sup>13</sup> bhattāraṃ paricarāmi. 412.  
Evaṃ <sup>14</sup> maṃ bhattikataṃ anuttaraṃ kārikam taṃ <sup>14</sup> niha-  
tamānam  
utṭhāyikam <sup>15</sup> analasaṃ silavatim dussate bhattā. 413.  
So mātaraṃ ca pitaraṃ ca bhaṇati āpucchāham gamissāmi  
Isidāsiyā na saha <sup>16</sup> vacchaṃ ekāgāre 'haṃ saha vatthum. 414.  
Mā evaṃ putta <sup>17</sup> avaca Isidāsi paṇḍitā parivyattā  
utṭhāyikā <sup>18</sup> analasā kiṃ tuyhaṃ na rocate putta. 415.  
Na ca me himsati <sup>19</sup> kiñci na cāhaṃ Isidāsiyā saha vacchaṃ <sup>20</sup>  
dessā 'va me alaṃ me āpucchāham gamissāmi. 416.  
Tassa vacanaṃ suṇitvā sassū <sup>21</sup> sassuro ca maṃ apucchimsu

<sup>1</sup> eka, cd.<sup>2</sup> saṇham, cd.<sup>3</sup> paṇāmam upagammaṃ, cd.<sup>4</sup> so mayham, cd.<sup>5</sup> tā ekav°, cd.<sup>6</sup> khāдеми, cd.<sup>7</sup> upaniyāmi, m.<sup>8</sup> sasughāmi, cd.<sup>9</sup> °dhotih°, cd.<sup>10</sup> koccha passā añcāniñca ādāyakañca, cd.<sup>11</sup> ayam eva paṭibhūsemi, cd.<sup>12</sup> ayam eva, cd.<sup>13</sup> tatthā, cd.<sup>14</sup>—<sup>14</sup> maṃ—taṃ om. cd.<sup>15</sup> utṭhāhikam, m.; upatṭhāyikam, cd.<sup>16</sup> saha om. cd.<sup>17</sup> puttaṃ, cd.<sup>18</sup> utṭhāhikā, m.<sup>19</sup> hisati, cd.<sup>20</sup> vaccha, cd.<sup>21</sup> sassū, om. cd.

ki'ssa tayā<sup>1</sup> aparaddhaṃ bhaṇa viṣṣatthā<sup>2</sup> yathābhū-  
tam. 417.

Na pi 'haṃ aparajjhaṃ kiñci na pi hiṃsemi;<sup>3</sup> na gaṇāmi<sup>4</sup>  
dubbacanaṃ kiṃ sakkā kātuye yaṃ maṃ viddessate<sup>5</sup>  
bhattā. 418.

Te maṃ pitu gharaṃ paṭi nayiṃsu vimaṇā dukkheṇa  
avibhūtā<sup>6</sup> puttamaṃ anurakkhamāṇā jin' amhasi rūpiṇiṃ  
Lacchiṃ.<sup>7</sup> 419.

Atha maṃ adāsi tāto adḍhassa<sup>8</sup> gharaṃhi dutiyakulikassa  
tato upaḍḍhasunkena<sup>9</sup> yena maṃ vindatha seṭṭhi. 420.

Tassa<sup>10</sup> pi gharaṃhi māsaṃ avasi atha<sup>11</sup> so pi maṃ paṭi-  
cchatī<sup>12</sup>

dāsi va upaṭṭhahantiṃ<sup>13</sup> adūsikaṃ silasampannaṃ. 421.  
Bhikkhāya ca vicarantaṃ damakaṃ dantaṃ me pitā bha-  
ṇati

so hi si me jāmātā nikkhipa pontiṇ<sup>14</sup> ca ghaṭikaṇ ca. 422.  
So pi vasitvā pakkhaṃ atha tātaṃ bhaṇati dehi me  
pontiṃ<sup>15</sup> ghaṭikaṇ ca mallakaṇ<sup>16</sup> ca puna pi bhikkhaṃ ca-  
rissāmi. 423.

Atha naṃ bhaṇati tāto ammaṃ sabbo ca me<sup>17</sup> nātigaṇavaggo  
kin te na kirati idha bhaṇa khippaṃ yaṃ te<sup>18</sup> karihiti. 424.  
Evaṃ bhaṇito bhaṇati yaḍi me attā sakkoti alaṃ<sup>19</sup> mayhaṃ  
Isidāsiyā na vacchaṃ ekaghare 'haṃ sahaavatthum. 425.  
Viṣṣajjito gato so ahaṃ pi ekākiṇi vicintemi<sup>20</sup>  
āpucchitūna gaacchaṃ marituye pabbajissaṃ vā. 426.

<sup>1</sup> tassā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> viṣatṭhā, m. cd.

<sup>3</sup> hisemi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> bhaṇāmi, cd. m.

<sup>5</sup> kātayye yaṃmaṃ vindesate, cd. ; kātumayye, m.

<sup>6</sup> adhibhūtā, m.

<sup>7</sup> rūpiṇi Lacchi, cd.

<sup>8</sup> addhassa, m.

<sup>9</sup> upaḍḍhasukhena, cd.

<sup>10</sup> tassā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> atha om. cd.

<sup>12</sup> paṭiccharāti, cd. m.

<sup>13</sup> upaṭṭhahanti, cd.

<sup>14</sup> poṭṭhiṇ, m.

<sup>15</sup> poṭṭhi, m. ; ponti, cd.

<sup>16</sup> pallaṇ ca, cd.

<sup>17</sup> ca om. cd. ; ca maṃ, m.

<sup>18</sup> khippapavaṇa te, cd.

<sup>19</sup> atthā sakko ala, cd.

<sup>20</sup> ekānikā vicintesi, cd.

Atha ayyā Jinadattā āgacchi <sup>1</sup> gocarāya cāramānā <sup>2</sup>.  
 tātakulaṃ vinayadhārī <sup>3</sup> bahussutā sīlasampannā. 427.  
 Taṃ disvāna amhākāṃ <sup>4</sup> utthāyāsanam tassā paññāpayim <sup>5</sup>  
 nisinnāya ca pāde vanditvā bhojanam adāsi. 428.  
 Annena ca pānena ca khajjena ca yañ ca tattha <sup>6</sup> sannihitam  
 santappayitvā avoca ayye <sup>7</sup> icchāmi pabbajitum. 429.  
 Atha maṃ <sup>8</sup> bhaṇati tāto idh' eva puttaka <sup>9</sup> carāhi taṃ  
 dhammaṃ  
 annena ca pānena ca tappaya <sup>10</sup> samaṇe dvijāti <sup>11</sup> ca. 430.  
 Athāhaṃ bhaṇāmi tātaṃ rodanti <sup>12</sup> añjalim panāmetvā  
 pāpaṃ hi mayā pakatam kammaṃ taṃ nijaressāmi. 431.  
 Atha maṃ <sup>13</sup> bhaṇati tāto pāpuna bodhiñ <sup>14</sup> ca aggadham-  
 mañ ca <sup>15</sup>  
 nibbānañ ca labhassu yaṃ sacchikari dvipadasettho. 432.  
 Mātāpitū <sup>16</sup> abhivādayitvā sabbañ ca ñātiganavaggaṃ  
 sattāhaṃ pabbajitā tisso vijjā aphassayi. 433.  
 Jānāmi attano <sup>17</sup> satta jātiyo yassāyaṃ phalaṃ vipāko <sup>18</sup>  
 taṃ tava ācikkhissam taṃ <sup>19</sup> ekamañā <sup>20</sup> nisāmehi. 434.  
 Nagaramhi Erakakacche <sup>21</sup> suvaṇṇakāroaham bahutadधानo <sup>22</sup>  
 yobbanamadena matto so paradāraṃ āsevi 'ham. <sup>23</sup> 435.  
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā nirayamhi apaccisam ciraṃ  
 pakko tato ca utthahitvā makkatiyā kucchim okkami. 436.  
 Sattāhajātakaṃ <sup>24</sup> maṃ mahākapi yūthapo nillacchesi  
 tass' etaṃ kammaphalaṃ yathā pi gantvāna paradā-  
 raṃ. 437.  
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā kālam karitvā Sindhavāraññe

<sup>1</sup> sāgacchi, cd.<sup>2</sup> gocaramānā, cd.<sup>3</sup> takulavinayatherāni, cd.<sup>4</sup> ona ca amhākāhaṃ, cd.<sup>5</sup> sā pañño, cd.<sup>6</sup> khajjena yaṃ tattha, cd.<sup>7</sup> ayya, cd.<sup>8</sup> naṃ, cd.<sup>9</sup> puttike, m.<sup>10</sup> santappassa, cd.<sup>11</sup> dvijāti, cd.<sup>12</sup> rodenti, cd.<sup>13</sup> naṃ, cd.<sup>14</sup> bodhiyam, cd.<sup>15</sup> phalañ ca, cd.<sup>16</sup> mātāpitūhi, cd.<sup>17</sup> attano om. cd.<sup>18</sup> phalavipāko, cd.<sup>19</sup> ācikkhiyaṃ tvam, cd.<sup>20</sup> etamañā, cd.<sup>21</sup> Ekakacche, cd.<sup>22</sup> ayaṃ pahutano, cd.<sup>23</sup> āsevi taṃ, cd. ; āsevissam, m.<sup>24</sup> sattāhaṃ j°, cd.

kānāya ca khañjāya ca eḷakiyā kucchim okkami. 438.  
 Dvādasa vassāni ahaṃ nillacchito <sup>1</sup> dārake parivahitvā <sup>2</sup>  
 kiminā v'atṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 439.  
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā govāṇijakassa <sup>3</sup> gāviyā jāto  
 vaccho lākhātambo <sup>4</sup> nillacchito <sup>5</sup> dvādase māse. 440.  
 Te puna <sup>6</sup> naṅgalaṃ ahaṃ sakataṃ <sup>7</sup> ca dhārayāmi <sup>8</sup>  
 andho v'atṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 441.  
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā vithiyā dāsiyā ghare jāto  
 n'eva mahilā na puriso yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 442.  
 Timsativassamhi mato sākaṭṭikakulamhi dārikā jātā  
 kapaṇamhi appabhoge dhanikapurisapātabahulamhi. <sup>9</sup> 443.  
 Tam man tato satthavāho ussannāya vipulāya vaddhiyā <sup>10</sup>  
 okaddhati vilapantiṃ <sup>11</sup> acchinditvā kulagharassa. 444.  
 Atha soḷasame vasse disvāna <sup>12</sup> maṃ pattayobbanam <sup>13</sup>  
 kaññaṃ oruddha <sup>14</sup> tassa putto Giridāso nāma nāmena. 445.  
 Tassa pi aññā bhariyā <sup>15</sup> sīlavatī guṇavatī yasavatī ca  
 anurattā <sup>16</sup> bhattāraṃ tassāhaṃ viddesanaṃ <sup>17</sup> akāsi. 446.  
 Tass' etaṃ kammaphalaṃ yaṃ maṃ apakiritūna gacchanti  
 dāsi va upatṭhahantiṃ <sup>18</sup> tassa pi anto kato mayā ti. 447.

Tattha nagaramhi kusumanāme ti kusuma-  
 puran ti evaṃ kusumasaddena gahitanāmake nagare.  
 Idāni taṃ nagaraṃ Pāṭaliputtamhī ti sarūpato dasseti.  
 Puthuvīyā maṇḍe ti sakalāya pathaviyā maṇḍabhūte  
 Sakyakulakulīnāyo ti Sakyakule kuladhitāyo. Sa-  
 kyaputtassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitāya evaṃ vuttam.

Tatthā ti tāsū dvīsū bhikkhunīsū. Bodhi therī ti  
 evaṃnāmikā therī. Jhānājjhāyanaratāyo ti loki-  
 yalokuttarassa jhāyane abhiratā. Bahussutāyo ti

<sup>1</sup> nilajjito, cd. <sup>2</sup> parihitvā, cd. <sup>3</sup> govāṇijakassa, cd.

<sup>4</sup> lākhātammo, cd. <sup>5</sup> na lacchito, cd. <sup>6</sup> tena puna, cd.

<sup>7</sup> sakata, cd. <sup>8</sup> catthavāyaramhi, cd.; dhārayamhim, m.

<sup>9</sup> gandhitipurisa°, cd.; dhanita°, m.

<sup>10</sup> vuddhiyā, m. <sup>11</sup> vilapanti, cd. <sup>12</sup> disāna, cd.

<sup>13</sup> pattāyobb°, cd. <sup>14</sup> uruddha, cd.

<sup>15</sup> tassā piyā bhariyā, cd. <sup>16</sup> anuvattā, m.

<sup>17</sup> visenaṃ, cd. <sup>18</sup> upatṭhahanti, cd.

pariyattibāhusaccena bahussutā. Dhuta kilesā yo ti  
aggamaggena sabbaso samugghātita kilesā.

Bhattatthaṃ kiriyā ti bhattakiccaṃ niṭṭhapetvā.  
Rahitaṃ hi ti janarahitaṃ hi vivittaṭṭhāne. Sukha ni-  
sinnā ti pabbajjāsukhena vivekasukhena ca sukhānisinnā.  
Imā girā ti idāni vuccamānā sukhā lāmakā. Abbhū-  
diresuṇ ti pucchāvissajjanavasena kathayimṣu. Pāsā-  
dikā sī ti gāthā Bodhitheriyā<sup>1</sup> pucchāvasena vuttā.  
Evam anuyuñjamānā ti gāthā saṅgītikāreḥ' eva  
vuttā. Ujjeniyā ti ādikā hi sabbā pi Isidāsiyā 'va  
vuttā.

Tattha pāsādikā sī ti rūpasampattiyaṃ passantānaṃ  
pasādāvahā asi. Vayo pi te aparihīno ti tuyhaṃ  
vayo pi na parihīno. Paṭhame vaye ṭhitā sī ti attho. Kiṃ  
disvā na valikaṇ ti kiṃ disaṃ vyālikāṃ dosaṃ gharā-  
vāse ādinavaṃ disvā. Athā pi<sup>2</sup> nekkhammam anu-  
yuttā ti. Athā ti nipātamattāṃ. Nekkhammam  
pabbajjaṃ anuyuttā asi.

Anuyuñjamānā ti pucchiyamānā. Sā iminā 'sī ti  
yojanā. Rahite ti suññaṭṭhāne. Suṇa Bodhiya-  
th' amhi<sup>3</sup> pabbajitā ti Bodhitteri ahaṃ yathā pabba-  
jitā amhi taṃ taṃ purāṇaṃ suṇāhi.

Ujjeniyā puravare ti Ujjenināmake Avantiratṭhe  
uttamanagare. Piyā ti ekadhītubhāvena piyāyitabbā.  
Manāpā ti silācāraguṇena manavaḍḍhanakā. Dayitā  
ti anukampitabbā.

Athā ti pacchā mayi vayappattakāle. Me Sāketato  
varakā ti Sāketanagarato mama varakā maṃ vārenti<sup>4</sup>  
āgacchi. Uttamakulīnā tasmim nagare aggakulikā  
yena te pesitā. So seṭṭhi pahūta dhanō tassa  
maṃ<sup>5</sup> suṇhaṃ adāsi tāto ti tassa Sāketaseṭṭhino  
suṇisaṃ puttassa bhariyaṃ katvā mayhaṃ pitā maṃ  
adāsi.

Sāyaṃ pātāṃ ti sāyaṇhe pubbaṇhe ca. Paṇā-  
mam upagamma sirasā karomī ti sassuyā sasu-

<sup>1</sup> pāhatigāthā te Bodhi<sup>o</sup>, cd.

<sup>2</sup> yathāpi, cd.

<sup>3</sup> yātamhi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> vārento, cd.

<sup>5</sup> tāsā mam, cd.

rassa ca santikaṃ upagantvā sirasā paṇāmaṃ karomi.  
Tesaṃ pāde vandāmi yath' amhi anusitṭhā ti  
tehi yathā anusitṭhā amhi tathā karomi tesaṃ anusitṭhiṃ<sup>1</sup>  
na atikkammā ti.

Ekavāda kaṃ pī ti ekaṃ pī. Ubbiggā ti saṃ-  
gantvā. Āsanaṃ<sup>2</sup> demī ti yassa puggalassa anucchavi-  
kaṃ taṃ tassa demi.

Tatthā ti parivesanaṭṭhāne. Sannihitaṃ ti sajji-  
taṃ hutvā vijjamānaṃ. Chādemī ti upacchindemi.  
Upacchinditvā upaṇayāmi ti upanetvā demī ca yaṇ  
ti mayam yassa paṭirūpaṃ tad eva demā ti attho.

Ummāradhota hatthapādā<sup>3</sup> ti dhovetvā gharaṃ  
samupāgami.<sup>4</sup>

Kocchan ti massūnaṃ kesānañ ca ullikhanakocchaṃ.  
Pasādan ti kaṇḥacunṇādimukhavilepanaṃ.<sup>5</sup> Pasā-  
dhanan ti pī pāṭho pasādhanabhaṇḍaṃ. Añjanan  
ti añjananāliṃ.<sup>6</sup> Parikammakārikā viyā ti  
aggakulikā vibhavasampannā vīsati paricārikā viya.

Sādhayāmi ti pacāmi. Bhājanan ti lohabhāja-  
nañ ca. Dhovanti paricarāmi ti yojanā.

Bhattikatan ti katasāmi bhattikaṃ. Anuttaran  
ti anubhavaṇṭaṃ. Kārikan ti tassa tassa itikattabbassa  
kārikaṃ. Nihatamānan ti apanitamānaṃ. Uṭṭhā-  
yikan ti utṭhānaviriyasampannaṃ. Analaśan ti tato  
eva akusītaṃ. Sīlavatin ti sīlācārasampannaṃ. Na-  
sate ti dussati kujjhati bhaṇati.

Apucchāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> gamissāmi ti ahaṃ tumhe āpu-  
cchitvā<sup>8</sup> yattha katthaci gamissāmi ti so mama sāmiko  
attano mātaraṃ ca pitaraṃ ca bhaṇati, kim bhaṇatī ti ce  
āha: Isidāsiyā na saha<sup>9</sup> vacchaṃ<sup>10</sup> ekāgāre  
ahaṃ saha vatthun ti nacemhiyaṃ (?)

Dessā ti appiyā. Alam me ti payojanam me tāya

<sup>1</sup> anusitṭhi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> āpanan, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ummāradhovan ti hatthapādehi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sampucchāmi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> kaṇṇa°, cd.

<sup>6</sup> onāli, cd.

<sup>7</sup> apucch°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> apucch°, cd.

<sup>9</sup> saha om. cd.

<sup>10</sup> saccam, cd.

n'atthī ti attho. Āpucchāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> gamissāmi ti yadi me tumhe tāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsam icchatha ahaṃ tumhe āpucchitvā<sup>2</sup> viddesaṃ pakkamissāmi. Tassāpi mama bhat-tuno ki'ssā ti kiṃ assa. Tava sāmikassa tassā aparad-dham<sup>3</sup> vyālikam katam.

Na pi'haṃ aparajjhaṇ ti nāpi ahaṃ tassa kiñci aparajjhi. Ayam eva vā pāṭho. Na pi himsemi ti na bādhehi. Dubbacanaṃ<sup>4</sup> ti duruttavacanam. Kiṃ sakkā kātuye<sup>5</sup> ti kiṃ mayā kātum ayye sakkā. Yaṃ maṃ<sup>6</sup> viddessate<sup>7</sup> bhattā ti yasmā akāraṇe-n'eva bhattā mayhaṃ viddessate<sup>8</sup> viddesaṃ<sup>9</sup> cittappako-paṃ karoti.

Vimaṇā ti domanassikā. Puttaṃ anurakkha-mānā ti attano puttaṃ mayhaṃ sāmikam cittam anurak-khaṇena anurakkhantā. Jin' amhase rūpinim<sup>10</sup> Lacchin ti jinā amhase jinā vat'<sup>11</sup> amha rūpavatiṃ Sirim.<sup>12</sup> Manussavesena carantiyā Siridevatāya parihīnā vatā ti attho.

Adḍhasa gharamhi dutiyakulikassā ti paṭhamasāmikam upādāya dutiyassa adḍhasa kulaput-tassa gharamhi maṃ adāsi. Dento ca tato paṭhamasuṇ-kato upadḍhasuṇkena adāsi. Yena maṃ vindatha seṭṭhī ti yena suṇkena maṃ paṭhamam seṭṭhi vindatha paṭilabhi tato upadḍhasuṇkena ti yojanā.

So pi ti dutiyasāmiko pi. Maṃ paṭicchatī<sup>13</sup> ti maṃ nihari so gehato nikkadḍhi. Upaṭṭhahantiṃ<sup>14</sup> dāsi viya upaṭṭhahantiṃ upaṭṭhānam karontiṃ.<sup>15</sup> Adū-sikan ti adubbhanakam.

Damakaṇ ti kārūṇādhitthānatāya paresam cittassa damakam. Yathā pare kiñci dayanti evaṃ attano kāyam

<sup>1</sup> apucch°, cd.    <sup>2</sup> apucch°, cd.    <sup>3</sup> aparajjhaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> dubbacan, cd.    <sup>5</sup> kātumayye, cd.    <sup>6</sup> yamaṃ, cd.

<sup>7</sup> vinde sake, cd.    <sup>8</sup> vindesati, cd.    <sup>9</sup> viddhesaṃ, cd.

<sup>10</sup> jin' amhisi rūpini, cd.    <sup>11</sup> ajinā vat', cd.

<sup>12</sup> Siri, cd.    <sup>13</sup> paticcharātī, cd.

<sup>14</sup> upaṭṭhahanti, cd., both times.    <sup>15</sup> karonti, cd.

vācam ca da n ta m vūpasantaṃ katvā parasabhāvañātāya  
vivaranaṃkaṃ.

Jā m ā t ā ti duhitu pati.<sup>1</sup> Nikkhipa ponti ñ ca  
ghaṭika ñ c ā ti tayā<sup>2</sup> paridahitaṃ pilotikākhaṇḍañ ca  
bhikkhākapālāñ ca chaḍḍehi.

So pi vasitvā pakkaṇ ti so pi bhikkhako puriso  
mayā saddhiṃ aḍḍhamāsamattam vasitvā.

Atha naṃ bhaṇati<sup>3</sup> tāto ti taṃ bhikkhakaṃ mama  
pitā mātā. Sabbo ca me ñātigaṇo vaggo hutvā  
bhaṇati. Kathaṃ kin te na kirati va idha tuyhaṃ  
kin nāma na kirati na sādhiyati. Bhaṇa khippaṃ  
yan te karihiti ti.<sup>4</sup>

Yadā me attā sakkoti yadi mayhaṃ attādhīno  
bhujisso ce alaṃ mayhaṃ Isidāsiyā tāya payoṇaṃ  
n'atthi. Tasmā na saha vacchaṃ<sup>5</sup> na pakkiyaṃ  
ekaghaṇa ahaṃ tāya saha vātthun ti yojanā.

Vissajjito gato so bhikkhako pitaraṃ vissajjito ya-  
thāruci gato. Ekākinī<sup>6</sup> ti ekikā'va. Apucchitūna  
gacchaṇ<sup>7</sup> ti mayhaṃ pitaraṃ vissajjetvā gacchāmi.  
Marituye ti maritu ce. Vā ti vikappatthe nipāto.

Gocarāyā ti bhikkhāya. Tātakulaṃ āgacchī ti  
yojanā.

Tan ti taṃ Jinadattam.<sup>8</sup> Utthāyāsaṇaṃ tassā<sup>9</sup>  
paññāpayiṃ ti utthahitvā āsaṇaṃ assā theriyā paññā-  
pesi.

Idh'evā ti imasmiṃ gehe ṭhitā. Puttakā ti sā-  
maññāvohārena dhītaraṃ anukampento ālapati. Carāhi  
taṃ pabbajitvā caritabbam brahmacariyādi dhammañ  
cara. Dvijātī ti brahmacariyā.

Nijjaressāmi ti jirāpessāmi vināpessāmi.

Bodhin ti saccābhisambodhiṃ maggañāṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> ti attho.  
Aggaḍhammaṇ ti phaladhamme arahatte. Yaṃ

<sup>1</sup> dahitā paṭi, ed.      <sup>2</sup> tassa, ed.      <sup>3</sup> bhaṇasī ti, ed.

<sup>4</sup> kiṃ tvam bhaṇa yan te khippaṃ karihi karissatī ti, ed.

<sup>5</sup> na saccam, ed.

<sup>6</sup> ekārikā, ed.

<sup>7</sup> apucchitum na g°, ed.

<sup>8</sup> Jinarattam, ed.

<sup>9</sup> °saṇaṃ sā, ed.

<sup>10</sup> maggañāṇaṇaṇ, ed.



sacchikari dvipadasetṭho ti yaṃ maggaphala-nibbānaśāññitaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ dvipadānaṃ setṭho sambuddho sacchi akāsi, labhassū ti yojanā.

Sattāhaṃ pabbajitā ti pabbajitā hutvā sattāhena. Phassayī ti phussi sacchākāsi. Yassāyaṃ phalavipāko ti yassa pāpakamassa ayam sāmikassa amanāpabhāvasaṃkhāto nissandaphalabhūto vipāko. Taṃ tava ācikkhissaṃ ti taṃ kammaṃ tava kathessāmi. Tan ti ācikkhiyamānaṃ taṃ eva kammaṃ taṃ vā mama vacanaṃ. Ekamaṇā ti ekaggamaṇā. Ayam eva vā pātho.

Nagaramhi Erakakacche tievaṃnāmake nagare. So paradāraṃ asevi 'haṃ ti' so ahaṃ parassa dāraṃ asevi.

Ciraṃ pakko ti bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraya-agginaṃ daḍḍho. Tato ca utṭhahitvā ti tato nirayato vuṭṭhito<sup>2</sup> cuto. Makkaṭṭiyā kucchim okkamī ti patisaṇḍhim gaṇhi.

Yūthapo ti yūthapati. Nillacchesi<sup>3</sup> ti purisa-bhāvassa lacchanabhūtāni bijakāni nillacchesi<sup>4</sup> nīhari. Tass' etaṃ kamma phalaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti tassa mayhaṃ evaṃ atīte katassa kammassa phalaṃ. Yathā pi gantvā na paradāraṃ ti yathā taṃ paradāraṃ atikkamitvā.

Tato ti makkaṭṭayonito. Sindhavāraññe<sup>6</sup> ti Sindhavaratṭhe aññataratṭhāne. Elakiyā ti ajiyā.

Dārake parivahitvā ti piṭṭhiṃ āruya kumārake vahitvā. Kiminā 'v' atṭho<sup>7</sup> ti abhijātataṭṭhāne kimi-paramgato ca hutvā. Atṭho atṭito. Akallo ti gilāno. Ahoṣi ti vacanaseso.

Vānijakassā ti gāviyo vikkinītvā jīvākassa. Lākhā-tambo ti lākhārasarattehi viya tambehi lomehi saman-nāgato.

Te punā<sup>8</sup> ti vahitvā. Naṅgalan ti siram. Sakataṇ

<sup>1</sup> asevi tan ti, cd.    <sup>2</sup> vuṭṭhitā, cd.    <sup>3</sup> nilacchesi, cd.

<sup>4</sup> niechasi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> dhamma-pho, cd.

<sup>6</sup> Sindharaññe, cd.

<sup>7</sup> atṭe, cd.

<sup>8</sup> punā, cd.

ti attho. Andho v'atṭo ti kāṇo va hutvā. Atṭo pīlito.

Vithiyā ti nagaravithiyam. Dāsiyā ghare jāto ti gharadāsiyā kucchimhi jāto. Vaṇṇajātiyā ti pi vadanti. N'eva mahilā na puriso ti itthi pi puriso pi na homi. Jātinapumsako ti attho.

Timsativassamhi mato ti napumsako hutvā timsavassakāle mato. Sākaṭikakulamhi<sup>1</sup> ti senakakule. Dhanikapurisa pātabahulamhi<sup>2</sup> ti ināyikānam purisānam adhipatanabahule bahūhi ināyikehi abhibhavitabbe.

Ussannāyā ti upacitāya. Vipulāyā ti mahatiyā. Vaḍḍhiyā<sup>3</sup> ti inavaḍḍhiyā. Okaḍḍhatī ti avakaḍḍhatī. Kulagharassā ti mama jātakulagehato.

Oruddha tassa putto ti assa satthavāhassa<sup>4</sup> putto mayi paṭibaddhacitto nāmena Giridāso nāma. Avarundhati attano pariggahabhāvena gehe karoti.

Anurattā bhattāraṇa<sup>5</sup> ti bhattā anubhavati. Tassāhaṃ viddesaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> akāsin ti tassa bhattuno taṃ bhariyaṃ patividdesaṇakammaṃ<sup>7</sup> akāsi. Yathā taṃ so kujjhati evaṃ paṭipajji.

Yaṃ maṃ abhikiritūna<sup>8</sup> gacchantī ti yaṃ dāsīviya sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahantī<sup>9</sup> tattha tattha patino apakiritvā<sup>10</sup> chaḍḍetvā anapekkhā apagacchanti. Etaṃ tassa mayhaṃ tadā katassa paradārikakammassa patividdesaṇakammassa<sup>11</sup> ca nissandaphalaṃ. Tassa pi anto kato mayā ti tassa pi tathā anunayapāpakammasa pariyanto. Idāni mayā aggamaggaṃ adhigacchantiyā ito paraṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ atthi ti yaṃ pan' ettha anantarā vibhattaṃ vuttanayattā uttānattham eva.

Isidāsiyā theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Cattālisanipātavaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> tassākaṭika°, cd.    <sup>2</sup> dhanita°, cd.    <sup>3</sup> aḍḍhiyā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sattavāhassa, cd.    <sup>5</sup> anuvattā bhattānaṃ, cd.

<sup>6</sup> videsanaṃ, cd.    <sup>7</sup> satividesana°, cd.

<sup>8</sup> abhikirituṃ na, cd.    <sup>9</sup> upaṭṭhahantī, cd.

<sup>10</sup> assakiritvā, cd.    <sup>11</sup> pattividesana°, cd.

## LXXIII.

Mahānipāte Mantāvatiyā nagare ti ādikā Sumedhāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī sakkaccaṃ vimokkhasambhāre sambhārentī Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā attano sakhihi kuladhitāhi saddhiṃ ekajjhāsaya hutvā mahantaṃ āramaṃ kāretvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Sā tena puññakammaena kāyassa bhedā Tāvatiṃsaṃ upagacchi. Tattha yāvatāyukaṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā Yāmesu uppajji, tato cutā Tusitesu, tato cutā Nimmānaratīsu, tato cutā Paranimmitavasavattīsū ti anukkamena pañcasu kāmāsaggesu uppajjitvā tattha devarājūnaṃ mahesī hutvā tato cutā Kassapassa bhagavato kāle mahāvibhavassa setṭhino dhītā hutvā anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā sāsane abhippasannā hutvā ratanattayaṃ uddissa ulārapuññakammaṃ akāsi. Tattha yāvajivaṃ dhammūpajivini kusaladhammaniratā hutvā tato cutā Tāvatiṃsesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Mantāvatinagare Koṇicassa nāma rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā mātāpitāro Sumedhā ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Taṃ anukkamena vuddhippattam vāyappattakāle mātāpitāro “Vāraṇavatīnagare Anikarattassa nāma rañño dassāmā” ti āmanesum. Sā pana daharakālato patṭhāya attano samānavayāhi rājakaññāhi dāsijanehi ca saddhiṃ bhikkhunūpasayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike dhammaṃ sutvā cīrakālato patṭhāya katādhikāratāya saṃsāre jātasamvegā sāsane abhippasannā paññāvāyappattakāle kāmehi vinivattitamānasā ahoṣi.

Tena sā mātāpitūnaṃ ñātīnaṃ sammānaṃ sutvāna “mayhaṃ gharāvāse na kiccaṃ, pabbajissāṃ” ahaṃ” ti āha. Taṃ mātāpitāro gharāvāse niyojenta<sup>1</sup> nānappakārena yācite pi saññāpetum nāsakkhimsu. Sā “evaṃ me pabbajitum lab-

<sup>1</sup> niyojento, ed.

bhati 'ti chandam gahetvā sayam eva attano kese chinditvā te eva kese ārabba paṭikulamanasikāraṃ pavattenti tattha nātikāratāya bhikkhunānaṃ santike manasikāravidhānassa sutapubbattā ca asubhanimittam uppādetvā tattha paṭhamajjhānam adhigacchi. Adhigatapaṭhamajjhānā ca attanā gharāvāse uyyojetum<sup>1</sup> upagate mātāpitāro ādikatvā anto-  
janaparijanam sabbam rājakulam sāsane abhippasannam kāretvā gharato nikkhamitvā bhikkhunūpassayam gantvā pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā sammad eva paripakkāñā<sup>2</sup> vimutti-paripācāniyanam dhammānam visesitāya<sup>3</sup> ca na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṃghārāmaṃhi navaṇivesamhi<sup>4</sup> sakhiyo tīṇi janiyo<sup>5</sup> viharadānam adāsīmha. 1.

Dasakkhattum satakkhattum dasasatakkhattum<sup>6</sup> satāni ca satakkhattum

devesu upapajjimha. Ko vādo mānuse bhava. 2.

Devesu mahiddhikā hutvā<sup>7</sup> mānusakamhi ko vādo sataratanamahesi<sup>8</sup> itthiratanam aham bhaviṃ.<sup>9</sup> 3.

Idha sañcitakusalam susamiddhakulappajā<sup>10</sup>

Dhanañjāni ca Khemā ca aham pi ca tayo janā 4.

Ārāmaṃ sukataṃ katvā sabbāvayavamañḍitam buddhapamukhasaṅghassa niyyādetvā pamoditā.<sup>11</sup> 5.

Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa vāhasā devesu aggataṃ pattā manussesu tath' eva ca. 6.

Imasmim yeva kappamhi brahmabandhu mahāyaso

Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo.<sup>12</sup> 7.

upaṭṭhāke mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro

Kāsirajā Kiki nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 8.

Tassāsum satta dhītaro rājakaññā sukhedhitā

buddhupaṭṭhānaniratā brahmacariyam carimsu tā. 9.

<sup>1</sup> uyojetum, cd.

<sup>2</sup> paripakkātā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> visositāya, cd.

<sup>4</sup> saṅghe c'eva nivesamhi, P.

<sup>5</sup> sakhiyo vatiyo rājiniyo, P. <sup>6</sup> dasasatakkhattum om. P.

<sup>7</sup> deve mahiddhikā ahumha, A.

<sup>8</sup> sataratanassa mahesi, P.

<sup>9</sup> āham āsi, P.

<sup>10</sup> kuluppajji, P. <sup>11</sup> samoditā, A. <sup>12</sup> varatam varo, P.

Tāsaṃ sahāyikā hutvā silesu susamāhitā  
 datvā dānāni sakkaccaṃ agāre vasataṃ carim. 10.  
 Tena kammaṇa sukateṇa cetanāpaṇidhihi ca  
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisūpagā ahaṃ. 11.  
 Tato cutā Yāmaṃ agaṃ <sup>1</sup> tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ gatā  
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ <sup>2</sup> Vasavattipuram tato. 12.  
 Yattha yatth' upapajjāmi puññakammasamohitā  
 tattha tatth' eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 13.  
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ  
 Maṇḍalīnaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 14.  
 Sampattim <sup>3</sup> anubhotvāna devesu mānusesu ca  
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā neka-jātisu saṃsarim. 15.  
 So hetu so pabhavo <sup>4</sup> taṃ mūlaṃ satthu sāsane khanti  
 taṃ paṭhamam <sup>5</sup> samodhānaṃ taṃ dhammaratāya nib-  
 bānaṃ. 16.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā  
 nāgī va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsava. 17.  
 Svāgataṃ vata me āsi buddhasetṭhassa santi-ke <sup>6</sup>  
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 18.  
 Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokkhā pi ca aṭṭha me  
 chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 19.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ <sup>7</sup> paccavekkhitvā  
 udānavasena :

Mantāvatiyā nagare raṭṭho Koṇcassa aggamahe-siyā <sup>8</sup>  
 dhītā āsi Sumedhā pāsādikā sāsana-kārehi. 448.  
 Silavatī cittakathikā bahussutā buddhasāsane vinitā  
 mātāpitāro upagamma <sup>9</sup> bhaṇati ubhayo nisāmetha. 449.  
 Nibbānābhiratāhaṃ asassataṃ <sup>10</sup> bhavagataṃ yaḍi pi dibbaṃ  
 kim aṅga pana tucchā kāmā appasāda bahu-vighātā. 450.

<sup>1</sup> Yāmāsaggam, P.

<sup>2</sup> orati, P.

<sup>3</sup> sampatti, P.

<sup>4</sup> sā pabhavo, P.

<sup>5</sup> pathama, A.

<sup>6</sup> mama buddhassa santi-ke, A.

<sup>7</sup> patipatti, cd.

<sup>8</sup> agga om. cd.

<sup>9</sup> upasaṃkamma, cd.

<sup>10</sup> asassataṃ om. cd.

Kāmā kaṭukā <sup>1</sup> āsivisūpamā yesu mucchitā bālā  
 te digharattam niraye samappitā haññante<sup>2</sup> dukkhitā. 451.  
 Socanti pāpakammā vinipāte pāpabuddhino  
 sadā kāyena vācāya ca manasā ca asaṃvutā bālā.<sup>3</sup> 452.  
 Bālā te duppaññā acetanā dukkhasamudayoruddhā  
 desente ajānantā na bujjhare ariyasaccāni. 453.  
 Saccāni amma <sup>4</sup> sambuddhavaradesitāni te bahutarā ajā-  
 nantā  
 ye abhinandanti bhavagatam pihanti devesu <sup>5</sup> upapat-  
 tim. 454.

Devesu pi upapatti <sup>6</sup> asassatā bhavagate aniccamhi  
 na ca santasanti bālā punappunam jāyitabbassa. 455.  
 Cattāro vinipātā dve ca gatiyo kathañci labbhanti <sup>7</sup>  
 na ca vinipātagatānam <sup>8</sup> pabbajjā atthi nirayesu. 456.  
 Anujānātha maṃ ubhayo pabbajitum dasabalassa pāvacane  
 appossukkā ghaṭṭissam <sup>9</sup> jātīmaranappahānāya. 457.  
 Kiṃ bhavagatena <sup>10</sup> abhinanditena kāyakalinā asārena  
 bhavataṇhāya nirodhā anujānātha pabbajissāmi. 458.  
 Buddhānam uppādo vivajjito akkhaṇo khaṇo laddho  
 silāni brahmacariyam yāvajjivam na dūseyyam. 459.  
 Evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā mātāpitāro na tāva āhāram  
 āhariyam <sup>11</sup> ghaṭṭhā <sup>12</sup> maraṇavasam gatā 'va hessāmi. 460.  
 Mātā dukkhitā rodati pitā ca assā sabbaso samabhisāto <sup>13</sup>  
 ghaṭenti saññāpetum <sup>14</sup> pāsādatale chamā patitam. 461.  
 Uṭṭhehi puttaka <sup>15</sup> kiṃ socitena dinnā si <sup>16</sup> Vāraṇavatimhi  
 rājā Anikaratto <sup>17</sup> abhirūpo tassa tvam dinnā. <sup>18</sup> 462.  
 Aggamahesi bhavissasi <sup>19</sup> Anikarattassa rājino bhariyā <sup>20</sup>  
 silāni brahmacariyam pabbajjā dukkarā puttaka. 463.

<sup>1</sup> kaṭṭhakā, ed.      <sup>2</sup> haññate, ed.      <sup>3</sup> bālā om. ed.

<sup>4</sup> amma om. ed.      <sup>5</sup> bhagavantam yanti do, ed.

<sup>6</sup> uppatti, ed.      <sup>7</sup> katthaci labhanti, ed.

<sup>8</sup> vinipātagatā, m.      <sup>9</sup> ghaṭṭiyam, ed.      <sup>10</sup> bhagavātena, ed.

<sup>11</sup> āharissam, m.      <sup>12</sup> ghaṭṭha, ed.

<sup>13</sup> samabhihato, ed.      <sup>14</sup> paññāpetum, ed.

<sup>15</sup> puttike m. ; puttika, ed.      <sup>16</sup> dinn' amhi, ed.

<sup>17</sup> Anikaro, ed.      <sup>18</sup> dinnā, ed.

<sup>19</sup> bhavissati, ed.      <sup>20</sup> ariyā, m.

Rajje āṇā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi  
bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge vāreyyaṃ <sup>1</sup> hotu te putta. 464.

Atha ne bhaṇati Sumedhā mā edisakāni <sup>2</sup> bhavagataṃ  
asāraṃ

pabbajjā vā hohiti <sup>3</sup> maraṇaṃ vā <sup>4</sup> tena c'eva vāreyyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> 465.

Kim iva pūtikāyaṃ asuciṃ <sup>6</sup> savanagandhaṃ <sup>7</sup> bhayānakaṃ  
kunapaṃ abhisamviseyyaṃ <sup>8</sup> gattaṃ <sup>9</sup> sakipaggharitaṃ <sup>10</sup>  
asucipunṇaṃ. 466.

Kim iva t'āhaṃ jānanti vikūlakaṃ mamsasonitapalittaṃ  
kimikulālayaṃ sakunabhattaṃ <sup>11</sup> kaḷevaram <sup>12</sup> kissa diy-  
yatī <sup>13</sup> ti. 467.

Nibbuyhati susānaṃ aciraṃ kāyo apeta viññāṇo  
chuttho kalingaraṃ <sup>14</sup> viya jigucchamānehi ñātīhi. 468.

Chaddūna <sup>15</sup> naṃ susāne parabhattaṃ nāyanti <sup>16</sup> jiguc-  
chantā

niyakā mātāpitaraṃ kiṃ pana sādharāṇā <sup>17</sup> janatā. 469.

Ajjhositā asāre kaḷevare aṭṭhinhārusaṃghāte <sup>18</sup>  
kheḷassumucchāssavaparipunṇe <sup>19</sup> pūtikāyaṃhi. 470.

Yo naṃ vinibbhujitvā <sup>20</sup> abbhantaram assa bāhiraṃ kayirā  
gandhassa asahamānā sakā pi <sup>21</sup> mātā jiguccheyya. <sup>22</sup> 471.

Khandhadbātuāyatananaṃ saṃkhataṃ <sup>23</sup> jātimūlakaṃ  
dukkhaṃ yoniso aruciṃ bhaṇanti <sup>24</sup> vāreyyaṃ kissa icchey-  
yaṃ. <sup>25</sup> 472.

Divase divase tī sattisatāni navanavā pateyyuṃ kāyaṃhi  
vassasataṃ pi ca ghāto <sup>26</sup> seyyo dukkhassa c'eva khayo. 473.

<sup>1</sup> dhāreyyaṃ, ed. <sup>2</sup> edisakā, ed. ; edisikāni, m.

<sup>3</sup> hohisi, ed. <sup>4</sup> vā om. ed. <sup>5</sup> dhāreyyaṃ, ed.

<sup>6</sup> asuci, ed. <sup>7</sup> sāsana-gandhaṃ, ed. <sup>8</sup> viseyya, ed.

<sup>9</sup> bhastaṃ, m. <sup>10</sup> sakim po, ed. <sup>11</sup> sakuna°, ed.

<sup>12</sup> kaḷevara, ed. <sup>13</sup> riyatī, ed.

<sup>14</sup> kalikaraṃ, ed. <sup>15</sup> chaddhana, ed. ; chutthūna, m.

<sup>16</sup> paresaṃ bhattaṃ nāyanti, ed. <sup>17</sup> sādharano, ed.

<sup>18</sup> saṃghāte, m. <sup>19</sup> kheḷasucchādassavapo°, ed. m.

<sup>20</sup> vinibbhajjitvā, ed. <sup>21</sup> sakkaram pi, ed.

<sup>22</sup> jiguccheyyaṃ, ed. <sup>23</sup> saṃkhātā, ed.

<sup>24</sup> anivigānanti, ed. <sup>25</sup> iccheyyū, ed. <sup>26</sup> saṃghāto, ed.

Ajjhupagacche ghātā<sup>1</sup> yo viññū eva<sup>2</sup> sattluno vacana<sup>3</sup>  
dīgho tesā<sup>4</sup> samsāro<sup>5</sup> punappuna<sup>6</sup> haññamānāna<sup>7</sup>. 474.

Devesu manussesu<sup>8</sup> ca tiracchānāyoni<sup>9</sup> asurakāye  
petesu ca nirayesu ca aparimitā<sup>10</sup> dīyante ghātā<sup>11</sup>. 475.

Nirayesu bahū<sup>12</sup> vinipātagatassa kilissamānassa  
devesu pi attāna<sup>13</sup> nibbānasukhā param<sup>14</sup> n'atthi. 476.

Pattā te<sup>15</sup> nibbāna<sup>16</sup> ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvaca<sup>17</sup>  
appossukkā<sup>18</sup> ghaṭenti jātimaraṇappahānāya. 477.

Ajj' eva tāta<sup>19</sup> abhinikkhamissa<sup>20</sup> bhogehi ki<sup>21</sup> asārehi<sup>22</sup>  
nibbiṇṇā<sup>23</sup> me kāmā vanta<sup>24</sup> tālavatthukatā. 478.

Sā c'eva<sup>25</sup> bhaṇati pita<sup>26</sup> Anikaratto<sup>27</sup> ca yassa dinnā<sup>28</sup>  
upayāsi pitaruṇāvuto vāreyya<sup>29</sup> upatṭhite kāle. 479.

Atha asitanicitamu<sup>30</sup> dukke<sup>31</sup> kese khaggena chindiya  
Sumedhā pāsāda<sup>32</sup> pidhatvā<sup>33</sup> paṭhamajjhāna<sup>34</sup> samā-  
pajji. 480.

Sā ca ta<sup>35</sup> samāpannā<sup>36</sup> Anikaratto<sup>37</sup> ca āgato nagara<sup>38</sup>  
pāsāde 'va Sumedhā aniccasaññā su bhāveti. 481.

Sā ca<sup>39</sup> manasikaroti Anikaratto<sup>40</sup> ca āruhi turita<sup>41</sup>  
maṇikanakabhūsitāṅgo katañjali yācati Sumedha<sup>42</sup>. 482.

Rajje āpā dhanam issariya<sup>43</sup> bhoga<sup>44</sup> sukhā daharikā<sup>45</sup> pi<sup>46</sup>  
bhuñjāhi<sup>47</sup> kāmabhoga<sup>48</sup> kāmasukhā sudullabhā loke. 483.

Nisaṭṭha<sup>49</sup> te rajja<sup>50</sup> bhoga<sup>51</sup> bhuñjassu deli dānāni  
mā dummanā ahosi mātāpitaro te dukkhitā<sup>52</sup>. 484.

<sup>1</sup> ghāta, cd. <sup>2</sup> eva, cd. <sup>3</sup> vo, m.

<sup>4</sup> tesā sāro, cd. <sup>5</sup> mānussesu, cd. <sup>6</sup> aparimito, cd.

<sup>7</sup> dīyate ghāto, m. cd. <sup>8</sup> bahūhi, cd.

<sup>9</sup> attāna, m. cd. <sup>10</sup> tassā te, cd. <sup>11</sup> appossukkā, cd.

<sup>12</sup> tātā, cd. <sup>13</sup> pasārehi, cd. <sup>14</sup> nibbānā, cd.

<sup>15</sup> vanta<sup>16</sup> sa c'eva, cd.

<sup>17</sup> Anika<sup>18</sup> ssa sā dinnā, cd.

<sup>19</sup> ubhayāya pi taruṇavatā dhāreyya, m. cd.

<sup>20</sup> amita<sup>21</sup> cāpinatvā, cd. <sup>22</sup> ojjhāne, cd.

<sup>23</sup> sammāpannā, cd. <sup>24</sup> Anik<sup>25</sup> ssa sā 'va, cd.

<sup>26</sup> Anik<sup>27</sup> Sumedhā, cd. <sup>28</sup> daharikā si, m.

<sup>29</sup> bhuñjāmi, cd. <sup>30</sup> nissaṭṭha, cd.

<sup>31</sup> duve dukkh<sup>32</sup>, cd.



Taṃ taṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā kāmehi anattikā vigatamohā  
mā kāmē abhinandi kāmēsv' ādinavaṃ passa. 485.

Cātuddīpo rājā Mandhātā āsi<sup>1</sup> kāmabhoginam aggo  
atitto<sup>2</sup> kālaṃkato na ca tassa paripūrītā icchā. 486.

Satta ratanāni<sup>3</sup> vasseyya vutthimā dasadisā<sup>4</sup> samantena  
na c'atthi titti<sup>5</sup> kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. 487.

Asisūlūpumā kāmā kāmā<sup>6</sup> sappāsiropamā<sup>7</sup>  
ukkopamā anudabanti atthikaṅkālasannibhā.<sup>8</sup> 488.

Aniccā addhuvā kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā  
ayogulō va santatto aghamūlā dukkhapphalā.<sup>9</sup> 489.

Rukkhaphalūpumā kāmā maṃsapesūpumā dukhā<sup>10</sup>  
supinopamā vañcaniyā kāmā yācitakūpumā. 490.

Sattisūlūpumā kāmā rogo gaṇḍo aghaṃ nighaṃ  
aṅgārakāsusadisā aghamūlaṃ bhayaṃ vadho. 491.

Evam bahudukkhā kāmā akkhātā antarāyikā  
gacchatha na me bhavagate viśāso atthi attano. 492.

Kim mama paro karissati attano sīsamhi dayhamānamhi  
anubandhe jarāmarāṇe<sup>11</sup> tassa ghātāya<sup>12</sup> ghaṭitabbam. 493.

Dvāraṃ apāpunitvāna 'yaṃ<sup>13</sup> mātāpitāro Anikarattañ<sup>14</sup> ca  
disvāna chaṃaṃ<sup>15</sup> nisinne rodante<sup>16</sup> idam avoca. 494.

Dighe bālānaṃ saṃsāro punappunaṃ ca rodataṃ  
anamataḡge pitu marāṇe bhātu vadhe attano ca vadhe. 495.

Assu thaññaṃ<sup>17</sup> rudhiram saṃsāraṃ anamataggato saratha<sup>18</sup>  
sattānaṃ saṃsaritaṃ<sup>19</sup> sarāhi atthinaṃ ca<sup>20</sup> sannica-  
yaṃ. 496.

Sara<sup>21</sup> caturo' dadhī upanite assuthaññaṃrudhiramhi<sup>22</sup>

sara<sup>23</sup> ekakappam atthinaṃ<sup>24</sup> sañcayam Vipulena sa-  
mam. 497.

<sup>1</sup> asi, cd.      <sup>2</sup> kāmā titto, cd.      <sup>3</sup> sabba rat°, cd.

<sup>4</sup> asadisā, cd.      <sup>5</sup> titthi, cd.      <sup>6</sup> kāmā om. m. cd

<sup>7</sup> sabbasiro, m.      <sup>8</sup> °kaṅkala°, m. cd.      <sup>9</sup> °ppalā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> dukkhā, cd.      <sup>11</sup> °marāṇa, cd.      <sup>12</sup> ghātāya, m.

<sup>13</sup> °tvānaṃ, cd.      <sup>14</sup> Anik°, cd.      <sup>15</sup> disvāna maṃ, cd.

<sup>16</sup> rodante, cd.; rodanti, m.      <sup>17</sup> dhaññaṃ, cd.

<sup>18</sup> °to ca atha, cd.      <sup>19</sup> saṃsarataṃ, m.      <sup>20</sup> ca om. cd.

<sup>21</sup> sarā, cd.      <sup>22</sup> °dhaññaṃ, cd.; °ruciramhi, m.

<sup>23</sup> paraṃ, cd.      <sup>24</sup> atthiram, cd.

Anamatagge samsarato <sup>1</sup> mahiṃ <sup>2</sup> Jambudīpam upanītaṃ  
 kolaṭṭhimattagūlikā mātāpīṭusv <sup>3</sup> eva na ppahonti. 498.  
 Sara <sup>4</sup> tiṇakatṭhaṃ <sup>5</sup> sākhāpalāsam upanītaṃ anamatag-  
 gato  
 pīṭusu caturaṅgulikā ghaṭikā pīṭupīṭusv <sup>6</sup> eva na ppah-  
 honti. 499.  
 Sara kāṇakacchapaṃ pubbe samudde aparato ca yugacchid-  
 daṃ  
 siraṃ tassa ca paṭimukkaṃ <sup>7</sup> manussalābhamhi opam-  
 maṃ. <sup>8</sup> 500.  
 Sara rūpaṃ phenapiṇḍopamaṃ <sup>9</sup> kāyakalino asārassa  
 khandhe <sup>10</sup> passa anicce sarāhi <sup>11</sup> niraye bahuvighāte. 501.  
 Sara kaṭasīṃ vaddhente <sup>12</sup> punappunaṃ tāsū tāsū jātisu  
 sara kumbhilabhayāni ca sarāhi cattāri saccāni. 502.  
 Amataṃhi vijjamaṇe kiṃ tava pañcakaṭukena pīṭena <sup>13</sup>  
 sabbā hi kāmaratiyo kaṭukatarā pañcakaṭukena. 503.  
 Amataṃhi vijjamaṇe kiṃ tava kāmehi ye pariḷāhā  
 sabbā hi kāmaratiyo jalitā kuthitā <sup>14</sup> kupitā <sup>15</sup> santāpītā. <sup>16</sup> 504.  
 Asapattāṃhi <sup>17</sup> samāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye bahusapattā <sup>18</sup>  
 rājaggicoraudakappīyehi sādharmaṇā kāmā bahusapattā. 505.  
 Mokkaṃhi vijjamaṇe kiṃ tava kāmehi yesu hi vadhā-  
 bandho  
 kāmesu hi vadhābandho kāmakāmā <sup>19</sup> dukkhāni anubhon-  
 ti. 506.  
 Ādīpitā tiṇukkā gaṇhantaṃ dahanti n'eva muñcantāṃ <sup>20</sup>  
 ukkopamā hi kāmā dahanti ye te na muñcanti. 507.  
 Mā appakassa hetu kāmasukhassa vipulaṃ jaḥi <sup>21</sup> sukhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> samsārato, cd.      <sup>2</sup> mahi, cd.      <sup>3</sup> mātāmātusv, m.

<sup>4</sup> sara om. m.      <sup>5</sup> tiṇakatṭhassa, cd.      <sup>6</sup> mātāpīṭusv, cd.

<sup>7</sup> paripunnāṃ, cd.      <sup>8</sup> upamaṃ, cd.

<sup>9</sup> opamāya, cd. m.      <sup>10</sup> nandhe, cd.      <sup>11</sup> parāhi, cd.

<sup>12</sup> vaddhante, cd.; vaddhente, m.      <sup>13</sup> mitena, cd.

<sup>14</sup> kudhitā, m.      <sup>15</sup> kupitā om. m.      <sup>16</sup> santāpītā, cd.

<sup>17</sup> asampattā, cd.      <sup>18</sup> bahusamattā, cd.

<sup>19</sup> kāmesu hi asākāmā, m.; vadhābandho om, cd.

<sup>20</sup> muccantāṃ, m.      <sup>21</sup> jahe, cd.

mā puthulomo va baḷisaṃ gīlitvā pacchā vihaññasi.<sup>1</sup> 508.  
 Kāmaṃ kāmesu damassu<sup>2</sup> tāva sunakho va saṅkhalābaddho<sup>3</sup>  
 khāhinti<sup>4</sup> khu taṃ kāmā<sup>5</sup> chātā sunakhaṃ va caṇḍālā. 509.  
 Aparimitaṃ ca dukkhaṃ bahūni ca cittadomanassāni  
 anubhohisi kāmesu yutto.<sup>6</sup> Paṭinissaja addhuvē<sup>7</sup> kāme. 510.  
 Ajaramhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye sujarā  
 maraṇavyādhigahitā<sup>8</sup> sabbā sabbattha jātiyo. 511.  
 Idam ajaram idam amaraṃ idam ajarāmarapadam asokaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
 asapattam<sup>10</sup> asambādhaṃ akhalitaṃ abhayaṃ nirupatā-  
 pam. 512.  
 Adhigataṃ idam bahūhi amataṃ ajjāpi ca labhaniyaṃ idam  
 yo yoniso payuñjati<sup>11</sup> na ca sakkā aghaṭamānena.<sup>12</sup> 513.  
 Evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā saṅkhāragate ratim<sup>13</sup> alabhamānā  
 anunenti<sup>14</sup> Anikarattaṃ kese'va chamaṃ chupi<sup>15</sup> Sume-  
 dhā. 514.

Uttāya Anikaratto pañjaliko yāci<sup>16</sup> tassā pitaraṃ so  
 vissajjetha Sumedhaṃ pabbajitum vimokkhasaccadas-  
 sā.<sup>17</sup> 515.

Vissajjitā mātāpitūhi pabbaji sokabhayaabhitā  
 cha abhiññā sacchikatā aggaphalaṃ sikkhamānāya. 516.  
 Acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ taṃ nibbānaṃ āsi rājakaññāya  
 pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā vyākari pacchime kāle. 517.  
 Bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṅghārāmaṃhi navanivesaṃhi  
 sakhiyo tīni janiyo vihāradānaṃ adāsima. 518.  
 Dasakkhattum satakkhattum dasasatakkhattum satāni ca  
 satakkhattum  
 devesu upapajjima. Ko pana vādo manussesu. 519.  
 Devesu mahiddhikā ahuma. Manussakamhi ko pana<sup>18</sup> vādo.

<sup>1</sup> vihaññati, ed.

<sup>2</sup> ramassu, cd.

<sup>3</sup> saṅkhānaṃ bandho, ed. ; saṅkhānubandho, m.

<sup>4</sup> kāhanti, ed. ; kāhinti, m.

<sup>5</sup> kāmā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> kāmayutto, m. ed.

<sup>7</sup> paṭinissada andhave, cd.

<sup>8</sup> obādhi°, cd.

<sup>9</sup> idam tamarāmaranapaduso, cd.

<sup>10</sup> athapattham, cd.

<sup>11</sup> payujjati, cd.

<sup>12</sup> aghaṭamāne, cd.

<sup>13</sup> rati, cd.

<sup>14</sup> aruñenti, cd.

<sup>15</sup> thubhi, cd.

<sup>16</sup> yāva, cd.

<sup>17</sup> odassāmi, cd.

<sup>18</sup> pana om. m.

Sattaratanassa mahesī itthiratanam aham āsi.<sup>1</sup> 520.

So hetu so pabhavo tam mūlam satthu sāsane<sup>2</sup> khanti  
tam paṭhamam samodhānam tam dhammaratāya nibbā-  
nam. 521.

Evam kathenti<sup>3</sup> ye saddahanti vacanam anomapaññassa  
nibbindanti bhavagate nibbinditvā virajjanti ti. 522.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha Mantāvatiyā nagare  
ti Mantāvati ti evaṃnāmake nagare. Rañño Koñ-  
cassā ti Koñcassa nāma rañño mahesiyā kucchimhi jātā  
dhitā āsi. Sumedhā ti nāmena Sumedhā. Pāsā-  
dikā<sup>4</sup> sāsana-kārehi ti satthu sāsana-kārehi ariyehi  
dhammadesanāya sāsane pasādikā sañjātaratanattayappa-  
sādakatā.

Sīlavatī ācārasīlasampannā. Cittakathā ti  
cittadhammakathā. Bahussutā pariyattidhammassa  
saṇṭhitā. Buddhasāsane vinītā ti evaṃ pabba-  
janti evaṃ nibbanti iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā iti  
suttānugatena yonisomanasikārena saṅgato<sup>5</sup> kilesānam  
vinigatattā buddhānam sāsane vinītā saṃyatakāyavācā-  
cittā. Ubhayo nisāmethā ti tumhe dve pi mama  
vacanam nisāmetha. Mātāpitāro upagantvā<sup>6</sup>  
bhanatī ti yojanā.

Yadi pi dibbam ti<sup>7</sup> devaloke pariyāpannam pi  
bhavagatam nāma sabbam pi asassatam<sup>8</sup> aniccam  
dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam. Kim aṅgam pana  
tucchā kāmā ti kim aṅgam pana manussakāmā ye  
sabbe pi asātā 'va bhāvato tucchā rittā satthadhārāyam  
madhubindu viya appassādā etarahi āyatiñ ca vipula-  
dukkhatāya bahuvighātā.

Kaṭukā ti anitthā sappatibhayaatthena āsivisa-  
sadisā. Yesu kāmesu mucchitā ti ajjhositā.  
Samappitā ti sakammunā sabbaso appitā khittā upa-

<sup>1</sup> asim, m.    <sup>2</sup> sāvasāsane, m. cd.    <sup>3</sup> karonti, m. cd.

<sup>4</sup> pasādhitā, cd.    <sup>5</sup> taṅgato, cd.    <sup>6</sup> ugantvā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> dibbati, cd.    <sup>8</sup> apassapatam, cd.

pannā ti attho. Haññante ti bādhiyanti vinipātenti<sup>1</sup> apāye.

Acetanā ti attahitacetanāya abhāvena acetanā. Dukkhasamudayoruddhā ti taṇhānimittasamsāre aparuddhā. Desente ti catusaccadhamme desiyamāne. Ajānantā ti atthaṃ ajānantā. Na bujjhare ariyasaccānī ti dukkhādini ariyasaccāni no paṭi-bujjhanti.

Am mā ti mātaraṃ pamukhaṃ katvā ālapati. Te bahutarā ajānantā ye abhinandanti bhavagatam pihanti<sup>2</sup> devesu upapattin<sup>3</sup> ti te buddhavaradesitāni saccāni ajānantā te yeva ca imasmiṃ loke bahutarā ti yojanā.

Bhavagate aniccāmhi ti sabbasmiṃ bhave anicce<sup>4</sup> devesu upapatti na sassaṭā.<sup>5</sup> Evaṃ sante<sup>6</sup> pi na ca santasanti bālā na uttasanti na samvegam<sup>7</sup> āpajjanti. Punappunam jāyita bbaṣa aparāparam upapajjamānassa.

Cattāro vinipātā ti nirāyatiracchānayonipeta-visayaasurayoni<sup>8</sup> ti ime cattāro 'sukhasamussayato vinipātagatiyo. Manussadevūpapattisañcitā<sup>9</sup> pana dve ca gatiyo. Kathaṇci kicchena kasirena labbhanti. Puññakammassa dukkarattā nirāyesū ti sukharahitesu apāyesu.

Appossukkā<sup>10</sup> ti aññakiccesu nirussukkā. Ghaṭṭisam ti vāyamissam<sup>11</sup> bhāvanam anuyuñjissāmi.

Kāyakalinā asārena kiṃ abhinanditenā ti yojanā. Bhavataṇhāya nirodhā ti bhavagatāya taṇhāya nirodhahetu nirodhanatthaṃ. Buddhānam uppādo laddho vivajjito nirayuppattiādiko aṭṭhavidho akkhaṇo. Khaṇo navamo khaṇo laddho ti yojanā. Sīlānī ti catupārisuddhisīlāni.

<sup>1</sup> vinipāteti, cd.

<sup>2</sup> vihanti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> upapattī, cd.

<sup>4</sup> anicca, cd.

<sup>5</sup> passitā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> santa, cd.

<sup>7</sup> samvega, cd.

<sup>8</sup> pittivisayo, cd.

<sup>9</sup> °sañjātā, cd.

<sup>10</sup> apposukkā, cd.

<sup>11</sup> vāyamissam, cd.

Brahmacariyan ti sāsana<sup>1</sup>brahmacariyaṃ. Na dūseyyan ti na kopeyyāmi.

Na tāva āhāraṃ āhariyaṃ gahaṭṭhā ti n'eva tāva ahaṃ gahaṭṭhā hutvā āhāraṃ āhariyāmi. Sace pabbajjaṃ<sup>2</sup> na labhissāmi maraṇa<sup>3</sup>vasaṃ eva gataḥ bhavissāmi ti evaṃ Sumedhā mātāpitāro bhaṇatī ti yojanā.

Assā ti Sumedhāya. Sabbaso samabbhisāto ti assā pitā<sup>4</sup> sabbaso abhisātasukho. Ghaṭenti saññāpetuṃ ti pāsādatale chaṃā patitaṃ Sumedhaṃ mātā ca pitā ca gihībhāvāya saññāpetuṃ ghaṭenti vāyamanti. Ghaṭenti (!) pi pātho. So eva attho.

Kim socitenā ti "pabbajjaṃ na labhissāmi" ti kim socanena. Dinnā si Vāraṇavatimhi<sup>5</sup> Vāraṇavatīnagare dinnā asi. Dinnā si ti vatvā puna pi dinnā ti vacanaṃ dalhaṃ<sup>6</sup> dinnābhāvadassanattamaṃ.

Rajje āṇa ti Anikarattassa rajje tava āṇa pavatti. Dhanam issariyan ti imasmiṃ kule patikule ca dhanam issariyaṃ ca. Bhogā sukhā ativiya itṭhā bhogā ti sabbam idaṃ tuyaṃ upatṭhitaṃ hatthagataṃ. Daharikā taruṇā. Tasmā bhūñjāhi kāmabhoge. Tena kāraṇena dhāreyyaṃ hotu te puttā ti yojanā.

Ne ti mātāpitāro. Mā edisikāni ti evarūpāni rajje āṇādini mā bhavantu. Tasmā ti ce āha bhavagataṃ asāraṇaṃ ti ādi.

Kim ivā ti kim viya.<sup>7</sup> Pūtikāyan ti imaṃ pūtikālevaraṃ. Savanagandhan ti viṣaṭṭhagandhaṃ. Bhayānakan ti avītarāgānaṃ bhayāvahaṃ. Kuṇapaṃ abhisamviseyyaṃ bhastan<sup>8</sup> ti kuṇapabharitaṃ cammapasibbakaṃ. Sakipaggharitaṃ<sup>9</sup> asucipuṇṇaṃ nānappakārassa asucino<sup>10</sup> puṇṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> pabbajjaṃ, ed.

<sup>2</sup> pi hi, ed.

<sup>3</sup> vatim pi, ed.

<sup>4</sup> dalhim, ed.

<sup>5</sup> kimi viya, ed.

<sup>6</sup> abhisamviseyyabhāttan, ed.

<sup>7</sup> pakip°, ed.

<sup>8</sup> asuno, ed.

hutvā sakim<sup>1</sup> viya sabbakālam<sup>2</sup> adhippaggharantam mama idam ti abhiniveseyyam.

Kim iva t'āham jānantī vikūlakan<sup>3</sup> ti ativiya paṭikūlam asucihi mamsapesihi soṇitehi ca upalittam anekesam kimikulānam ālayam sakunānam bhattachūtam. Kimikulāle sakunabhattam ti pi pātho. Kimīnam avasiṭṭham sakunānañ ca bhattachūtan<sup>4</sup> ti atttho. Tam aham kalevaram jānantī thitā kammam idāni dhāreyyavasena kassa kena nāma kāraṇena diyyati<sup>5</sup> ti dasseti tassa tañ ca dānam kim iva kim viya hoti ti yojanā.

Nibbuyhati susānam acirakāyo apeta-viññāno ti ayam kāyo acirena ca apagataviññāno susānam nibbuyhati upaniyati. Chuṭṭho<sup>6</sup> ti chaḍḍito. Kalingaram viyā ti niratthakakatṭhakhaṇḍasadiṣo. Jigucchamānehi<sup>7</sup> nātīhi ti janehi pi jigucchamānehi.

Chaḍḍūna<sup>8</sup> nam susāne chaḍḍetvā. Parabhattachan ti paresam soṇasigālādīnam annabhūtam. Nhāyanti<sup>9</sup> jigucchanti ti imassa pacehato āgatā ti ettakā pi jigucchamānā sasīsam nimujjanti nhāyanti<sup>10</sup> pag eva puṭṭhavanto.<sup>11</sup> Niyakā mātāpitaro viya attano mātāpitaro pi. Kim pana<sup>12</sup> sūdhāraṇā vijātā ti. Itaro pana samūho jigucchati ti kim eva vattabbam.

Ajjhositā taṇhāvasena abhiniviṭṭhā. Asāre ti niccasārādisārarahite vinibbhujitvā<sup>13</sup> viññānavinibbhogam katvā.

Gandhassa asahamānā<sup>14</sup> ti gandham assa kāyassa asahantī. Sakā pi mātā ti attano mātā pi. Jiguccheyyā ti koṭṭhāsānam vinibbhujanena<sup>15</sup> paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> pakim, ed.      <sup>2</sup> sabbakāram, ed.      <sup>3</sup> vikulan, ed.

<sup>4</sup> bhūtan only, ed.      <sup>5</sup> dissatī, ed.      <sup>6</sup> chuddho, ed.

<sup>7</sup> jigucchamāne, ed.      <sup>8</sup> chaḍḍana, ed.      <sup>9</sup> nāyanti, ed.

<sup>10</sup> nāyanti, ed.      <sup>11</sup> phuṭṭhav°, ed.      <sup>12</sup> kim na, ed.

<sup>13</sup> vinibbhuj°, ed.      <sup>14</sup> ahamānā, ed.

<sup>15</sup> vinibbhajjanena, ed.

kūlabhāvāya sutthutaram upatthahanato. Khandha-  
dhātuāyatanam ti rūpakkhandhādayo ime pañca  
kandhā cakkhudhātuādayo imā atthārassa dhātuyo cakkhā-  
yatanādini imāni dvādasāyatanāni ti evam khandhadhā-  
tuyo āyatanāni cā ti sabbam idam rūpārūpadhammajāta-  
saccasambhuyyapaccayehi katattā saṅkhatam na  
yidam tasmim bhava pavattamānadukkham. Jātipacca-  
yattā jātimūlakam ti evam yoniso upāyena aru-  
cim<sup>1</sup> bhānanti vinayanti. Dhāreyyam vivāham.  
Kissa kena<sup>2</sup> kāraṇena icchissāmi. Sīlāni brahma-  
cariyam pabbajjadukkarā ti yad etam mātāpitūhi vuttam  
tassa paṭivacanam dātum divase ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha divase ti sattisatāni navanavā pa-  
teyyum kāyamhī ti dine dine tiṇi sattisatāni tāvad  
eva nisitanisitabhāvena abhinavāni kāyasmiṃ sampatey-  
yum. Vassasatam pi ca ghāto seyyo ti nirān-  
tarām vassasatam pi patamāno yathāvutto sattighāto  
seyyo. Dukkhasa c'eva khayoti evam cev'atta-  
dukkhasa parikkhayo bhaveyya. Evam mahantam pi  
pavattidukkham adhivāsetvā nibbānādhigamāya ussāho  
karaṇīyo ti. Ajjhupagacche ti sampaticcheyya. Evan  
ti vuttanayena idam vuttam hoti: yo puggalo anamatag-  
gam saṃsāram aparimānam ca vaṭṭadukkham dipentam  
satthuno vacanam viññāya yathāvuttam sattighāta-  
dukkham sampaticcheyya tena c'eva vaṭṭadukkhassa parik-  
khayo siyā ti. Tenāha: dīgho tesam saṃsāro  
punappunam haññamānānam ti aparāparam  
jātijarāvyaḍhimaraṇādīhi bādhiyamānānam ti attho.

Asura kāye ti kālakañjakādipetāsuranikāye. Ghātā  
ti kāyacittānam upaghātā. Bahū ti pañcavidhabandha-  
nādikammakaraṇavasena pavattiyamānā bahu anekaghātā.  
Vinipātagatassā ti sesāpāyasankhatam vinipātam  
upagatassa pi. Kilissamānassā ti tiracchānādiatta-  
bhāvato abhigghātādīhi ābādhiyamānassa.

Devesu pi attānam ti devassa bhāvesu pi attānam  
n'atthi rāgaparilāhādinaṃ sadukkhā savighātābhāvato. Nib-

<sup>1</sup> aruci, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sandassa kena, cd.



bānasukhā param n'atthī ti nibbānasukhato param aññaṃ uttamam sukham nāma n'atthi. Loka-sukhassa vipariṇāmasaṅkhārādukkhasabhāvattā. Tenāha bhagavā: nibbānam paramam sukham ti.

Pattā te<sup>1</sup> nibbānan ti te nibbānappattā yeva nāma. Ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacaṇe ti sammāsambuddhassa sāsane ye yuttapayuttā.

Nibbiṇṇā ti virattā. Me ti mayā. Vantasamā ti sunavamadhusadisā. Tālavatthukatā ti tālassa chinditatthānasadisā katā.

Athā ti pacchā mātāpitūnam attano ajjhāsayaṃ pave-detvā Anikarattassa ca āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā. Asita-ni-cita muduke<sup>2</sup> ti indanīlabhamarasamānavanṇatāya asitaḥḥaṇabhāvena nicite, simbalikulasamasamphassa-nāya muduke. Kesa khaggena chindiyā ti attano kesa sunisitena asinā chinditvā. Pāsādaṇ cāpi-dhatvā<sup>3</sup> ti attano vasanapāsāde sirigabbhaṃ pidhāya tassa dvāram thaketvā<sup>4</sup> ti attāho. Paṭhamajjhānam samāpajji ti khaggena chinne attano kesa purato ṭhapetvā tattha paṭikulamanasikāram pavattenti yathā upatṭhite nimitte uppannam paṭhamam jhānam bhāvaṃ āpādetvā samāpajji. Sā ca Sumedhā taṃ pāsāde samāpannajjhānan ti adhippāyo. Aniccasaññā su bhāveti ti jhānato vuṭṭhahitvā jhānam pādakaṃ katvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ ti ādinā aniccānupassanam sutṭhu bhāveti. Aniccasaññāgahaṇen'evam ettha dukkha-saññādinam pi gahaṇam katam ti veditabbaṃ.

Maṇikanakabhūsitāṇṇo ti maṇivivittehi hemā-laṅkārehi vibhūsitagatto.

Rajje āṇā ti ādinā ṭhitakāranidassanam. Tattha āṇā ti adhipaccam. Issariyaṃ ti yaso vibhavasampat-tibhogā. Sukhā ti itṭhā maṇāpiyā kāmūpabhogā. Daharikā sī ti tvaṃ idāni daharā taruṇī asi.

Nisaṭṭhan<sup>5</sup> te rajjan ti mayham sabbam pi tiyo-janikaṃ rajjam tuyham pariccattam. Tam paṭipaj-

<sup>1</sup> pattā ve, ed.

<sup>2</sup> amita°, ed.

<sup>3</sup> cāpi ṭhatvā, ed.

<sup>4</sup> thakketvā, ed.

<sup>5</sup> nissatṭhan, ed.

jītvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu. Ayaṃ maṃ kāme yeva nimantetī ti. Mā dummanā ahosi dehi dānāni yathāruciya mahantāni dānāni samaṇabrāhmaṇesu pavattehi. Mātāpitaro te dukkhitā domanassappattā tava pabbajjāadhippāyaṃ sutvā. Tasmā kāme paribhuñjanti te pi upatthahanti tesam cittaṃ dukkhaṃ mocesi. Evam ettha padatthayojanā veditabbā.

Mā kāme abhinandī ti vatthukāme kilesakāmehi abhinandi. Atho kho tesu kāmesu ādīnavam dosam mayham vacanānusārena passa ñāṇacakkhunā olokehi.

Cātudīpo<sup>1</sup> ti Jambudīpādīnaṃ catunnaṃ mahādīpānaṃ issaro. Mandhātā ti evaṃnāmo rājā. Kāmabhoginam aggo aggabhūto āsi. Tenāha bhagavā: Rāhu 'ggaṃ attabhāvinam Mandhātā kāmabhoginan ti. Atitto kālaṅkato ti caturāsīti vassasahassāni kumārakīlavasena caturāsīti vassasahassāni oparajjivasena caturāsīti vassasahassāni cakkavattī rājā devabhogasadise bhoge bhuñjītvā chattimsa sakkānaṃ āyupamānakālaṃ tāvatimsabhavane saggasampattiṃ anubhavītvā pi kāmehi atitto 'va kālaṅkato, kāmesu na c'assa paripūritā icchā.

Satta ratanāni vasseyyā ti<sup>2</sup> satta pi ratanāni. Vuṭṭhimā<sup>3</sup> devo. Dasadisā vyāpetvā. Samantena samantato purisassa rucivasena yadi pi vasseyya. Yathā tvaṃ Mandhātu mahārājassa evaṃ sante pi na vijjati titti kāmānaṃ; kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. Tenāha bhagavā: na kahāpaṇavassena titti kāmesu vijjati ti.

Asisūlūpamā kāmā adhikuṭṭhanatthēna. Sappasirūpamā kāmā sappatibhayatthēna. Ukkūpamā ti tiṇukkūpamā anudahanatthēna. Tenāha: anudahanti ti aṭṭhikaṅkalāsannibhā appasādatthēna mahāvisā ti halāhalādimahāvisasadisā aghadukkhassa mūlakāraṇabhūtā. Tenāha rukkhaphalā ti.

<sup>1</sup> cātudīpo, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ratanāni seyyāna ti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> vuddhimā, cd.

Rukkhaphalūpamā aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ phali-  
bhañjanatthēna. Mamsapesūpamā bahusādhāraṇa-  
tthēna. Supinūpamā ittarapaccupatthānatthēna  
māyā viya palobhanato. Tenāha vañcaniyā ti  
vañcaniyā ti attho.

Yācitakūpamā ti yācitakabhaṇḍasadisā tāva  
kālikatthēna.

Sattisūlūpamā vinivijjhanatthēna. Rujatthē rogo.  
Dukkhata sulayo gaṇḍo. Kilesāsu vippaggharaṇato<sup>1</sup>  
dukkhuppādanatthēna aghaṃ. Maraṇasampāpanena  
nighaṃ. Aṅgārakāsusadisā mahābhitāpana-  
tthēna bhayahetutāya ceva vadhabahutāya ca bhayaṃ  
vadhonāma kāmā ti yojanā.

Akkhātā antarāyikā saggamaggādhigamassa  
nibbānagāmimaggassa ca antarāyakarattā ca cakkhubhūte  
buddhādīhi vuttā.

Gacchathā<sup>2</sup> ti Anikarattaṃ sadisaṃ vissajjeti.

Kim<sup>3</sup> mama paro karissatī ti. Paro añño.  
Mama kiṃ nāma hitaṃ karissati ti. Attano sīsamhi  
uttamaṅgaṃ ekādasahi agghiṃ dayhamāno. Tenāha:  
anubandhe jarāmarāṇe ti tassa jarāmarāṇassa  
sīsādāhassa. Ghātāya<sup>4</sup> samugghātāya ghaṭitabbam  
vāyamitabbam.

Chaman ti chamāyaṃ. Idam avocā ti.

Dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro ti ādikaṃ saṃve-  
gasamvaḍḍhanakaṃ vacanaṃ avoca: dīgho bālānaṃ  
saṃsāro ti. Kilesakammavipākavattabhūtānaṃ kha-  
dhāyatanādīnaṃ paṭipavattisaṃkhāto saṃsāro aparīññā-  
tavatthukānaṃ andhabālānaṃ dīgho. Buddhaññēna pi  
aparichindatiyo yathā hi anupacchinnā avijjātāṇhānaṃ  
bhavappabandhassa pubbakoti na paññāyati. Evaṃ  
sarāmi koti ti punappunaṃ rodantaṃ aparāparaṃ  
sokavasena rudantānaṃ iminā pi avijjātāṇhā taṃ aparic-  
chinnam tass'eva tesam vibhāveti ti.

Assuthaññaṃ rudhiran<sup>5</sup> ti yaṃ nātivayasa-

<sup>1</sup> cipaggharo, cd.

<sup>2</sup> gacchathā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> ki, cd.

<sup>4</sup> ghātāya, cd.

<sup>5</sup> rudhiyan, cd.

nāphuṭṭhānam rodantānaṃ assuñ ca dāra-kakāle mā-tutthanato pītaṃ thaññaṃ yañ ca paccatthikehi ghātitaṃ rudhiraṃ saṃsāraṃ anamatag-gato saṃsāraṃ anamataggattā [anumataggattā] aviditag-gattā iminā dīghena addhunā sattānaṃ saṃsa-ritaṃ aparāparaṃ saṃsarantānaṃ saṃsaritaṃ sa-ratha taṃ ti ca bahukaṇṇa ti anussarāhi. Aṭṭhinaṃ sannicayaṃ tathā aṭṭhinaṃ sannicayaṃ sarāhi anussara upadhārehi ti attho.

Idāni ādinavassabahubhāvaṃ upamāya dassetuṃ : sara caturō 'dadhī ti gātham āha. Tattha sara caturō 'dadhī ti upanīte assuthaññe ca rudhiraṃ hi ti imesaṃ sattānaṃ anamatagge saṃsāre saṃsarantānaṃ ekekassa pi aṭṭhimhi assumhi thaññe rudhiraṃ hi ca pamāṇato upametabbe caturō 'dadhī cattāro mahāsamudde upamāvasena buddhehi upanīte sara sarāhi. Ekakappaṃ aṭṭhinaṃ sañcayaṃ Vipulena samaṇa ti ekassa pug-galassa ekasmiṃ kappe aṭṭhinaṃ sañcayaṃ Vipula-pabbatena samaṇa upanītaṃ. Vuttaṃ hi c'etaṃ :

Ekass' ekena kappena puggalass' aṭṭhisañcayo  
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi iti vuttaṃ mahesinā  
so kho panāyaṃ akkhāto Vepullo pabbato mahā  
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa Magadhānaṃ Giribbajana ti.

Mahājambudīpaṃ upanītaṃ<sup>1</sup> kolaṭṭhi-mattā gulikā mātāpituvā eva na ppahonti ti. Jambudīpa ti saṅkhātā mahāpaṭhavim<sup>2</sup> padaraṭṭhite mattā daratṭhike katvā tatth' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me mātū ayaṃ me mātumātū ti evaṃ vibhājiyamāne tā gulikā mātū mātuvā eva na ppahonti ti. Mātāmātusu akkhināsv eva pariyantikā gulikā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ<sup>3</sup> gacchey-yuṃ na tv eva anamatagge saṃsāre saṃsarato<sup>4</sup> sattassa

<sup>1</sup> unitaṃ, cd.    <sup>2</sup> oṭṭhavi, cd.    <sup>3</sup> mariyādānaṃ, cd.

<sup>4</sup> saṃsārato, cd.

mātumātaro ti. Evaṃ Jambudīpamahisaṃsārassa dīghabhāvena upamābhāvena upanītaṃ. Manasikāro hi ti.

Tiṇakattṭhasākhāpalāsaṇṇaṃ ti tiṇaṇṇaṃ ca kattṭhaṇṇaṃ ca sākḥāpalāsaṇṇaṃ ca. Upanītaṃ ti upamābhāvena upanītaṃ. Anamataggaṃ ti saṃsārassa anamataggaḥbhāvato. Caturāṅgulikā pi ghaṭikā ti caturāṅgulappamaṇāni khaṇḍāni. Pitupitusaṃvāsaṃ na ppahonti ti pitupitāmaheva<sup>1</sup> eva tā ghaṭikā na ppahonti. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: imasmiṃ loke sabbam tiṇaṇṇaṃ ca kattṭhaṇṇaṃ ca sākḥāpalāsaṇṇaṃ ca caturāṅgulikā caturāṅgulikā katvā tatth' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me pitu ayaṃ me pitāmahassa<sup>2</sup> ti bhājiyamāne tā ghaṭikā 'va parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyyuṃ na tv eva anamataggaṃ saṃsāre saṃsarato sattassa pitu pitāmahā ti. Evaṃ tiṇakattṭhaṇṇaṃ ca sākḥāpalāsaṇṇaṃ ca saṃsārassa dīghabhāvena upanītaṃ sarāhi ti. Imasmiṃ pana tṭhāne anamataggaṃ 'yam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ tanhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ.<sup>3</sup> Kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā ito iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assu puṇṇaṃ paggharitaṃ yaṃ ca catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ taṇ ti ādikā anamataggaṃ pāli āharitabbam.

Sara kāṇakacchapana<sup>4</sup> ti ubhayakkhikānaṃ kacchapanaṃ anussara. Pubbasamudde aparato ca yugacchiddaṃ ti puratthimasamudde aparato ca pacchimuttaradakkhiṇasamudde vātavasena paribbhamantassa yugassa ekaṃ chiddaṃ. Sirantaṃ ca paṭimukkaṇa<sup>5</sup> ti kāṇakacchapassa sīsaṃ tassa ca vassasatassa accayena gīvaṃ ukkhipantassa sīsassa yugacchidde<sup>6</sup> pavesanaṇṇaṃ ca.

Sara manussalābhamhi<sup>7</sup> opammaṇaṃ ti na-yidaṃ sabbam pi buddhuppādadhammadesanāde-

<sup>1</sup> pitā ahesuṃ, cd. <sup>2</sup> pitāmassā, cd. <sup>3</sup> Cf. Saṃy. xv. 1. 3.

<sup>4</sup> sarakākacchapo, cd.

<sup>5</sup> paṭimokkan, cd.

<sup>6</sup> yugga°, cd.

<sup>7</sup> para manusse lābhimhi, cd.

vamanussattalābhe opammaṃ<sup>1</sup> katvā paññāsārajjabha-  
yassa pi aticca sabhāvattā. Vuttaṃ hi etaṃ : seyyathā  
pi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchiddaṃ yugaṃ  
khipeyyā ti ādi.

Sara<sup>2</sup> rūpaṃ phenapiṇḍopamassā<sup>3</sup> ti vimaddāsahanato  
phenapiṇḍasadisassa anekānatthasannipātato kāyasaṅkhā-  
tassa kalino nīccasārādivirahena asārassa rūpaṃ asucidug-  
gandhaṃ jegucchapaṭikulasabhāvaṃ sara. Khandhe  
passa anicce ti pañca pi upādānakkhandhe abhāvāt-  
thēna anicce passa nāṇacakkhunā olokehi. Sarāhi<sup>4</sup>  
niraye bahuvighāte ti bahudukkhe mahādukkhe  
ca anussara.

Sara kaṭasim vaddhente<sup>5</sup> ti punappunaṃ  
tāsu tāsu jātisu aparāparaṃ uppattiyā punappunaṃ  
kaṭasim<sup>6</sup> susānaṃ ālāhanam eva vaddhante satte anussara.  
Vaddhanto<sup>7</sup> ti vā pāli. Tvaṃ vaddhento ti yojanā. Ku-  
mbhīlabhayaṇī ti udaraposaṇatthaṃ akiccekāritāva-  
sena odakataḥbhayaṇi. Vuttaṃ hi kumbhīlabhayaṇi ti  
kho bhikkhave udakattass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ ti. Sarāhi  
cattāri saccāni ti idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ—pe—  
ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ ti  
cattāri ariyasaccāni yāthāvato anussara upadhārehi. Evaṃ  
rājaputti anekākāravokāraṃ avassavasena kāmesu saṃ-  
sāre ca ādinavaṃ pakāsetvā idāni vyatirekena pi taṃ  
pakāsetuṃ amataṃ hi vijjamaṇe ti ādim āha.  
Tattha amataṃ hi vijjamaṇe ti sammāsambud-  
dhena mahākaruṇāya upanivesadhammāmate upalabbha-  
maṇe. Kiṃ tava pañca kaṭukena pītenā ti  
apariyesanā ārakā paribhogo vipāko cā ti pañcasu pi  
thānesu tikkhīnataradukkhānubandhatāya savighātattā  
saupāyāsattā kiṃ tuyhaṃ pañcakaṭukena pañcakāmaguṇa-  
rasena pītena. Idāni vuttaṃ ev' atthaṃ pakāṭataraṃ  
karontī āha : sabbā pi kāmaraṭiyo kaṭuka-

<sup>1</sup> opammaṃ, cd.

<sup>2</sup> para, cd.

<sup>3</sup> opamāyā, cd.

<sup>4</sup> sarāmi, cd.

<sup>5</sup> vaddhante, cd.

<sup>6</sup> kaṭasi, cd.

<sup>7</sup> vaddhante, cd.

tarā pañcakaṭukenā<sup>1</sup> ti ativiya kaṭukatarā ti attho.

Ye pariḷāhā ti ye kāmā sampati kilesapariḷāhena sapariḷāhā mahāvighātā jalitā kuthitā kupitā santāpitā<sup>2</sup> ti ekādasahi aggīhi pajjalitā pakkuthitā<sup>3</sup> ca hutvā taṃ samaṅgināṃ kampanattā santappanattā<sup>4</sup> ca.

Asampattamhī ti sampattārahite nikkhamme. Samāne ti sante vijjamāne. Bahusapattā ti vatvā yehi te bahusapattā te dassetuṃ rājaggī ti ādi vuttaṃ. Rājūhi ca agginā ca corehi ca udakena ca appiyehi ca rājaggicora udakappiyehi sādharāṇato te sattūpamā vuttā.

Yesu vadhabandho ti yesu kāmesu kāmanimittam maraṇapothanādiparikkilesa.<sup>5</sup> Andubandhanādibandho ca hoti ti attho. Kāmesū ti ādi vuttass' ev' atthassa pākatakaranaṃ. Tattha hī ti hetuatthe nipāto. Yasmā kāmesu kāmahetu ime sattā vadhabandhanadukkhāni anubhavanti pāpuṇanti. Tasmā āha: Kāmakāmā nām' ete asanto. Hinā lāmakā ti attho. Ahakāmā ti vā pāṭho. So ev' attho. Ahā ti lāmakapariyāyo. Alalokittiyo<sup>6</sup> nāmā ti ādisu viya. Ādīpitā ti pajjalitā. Tiṇukkā ti tiṇehi katā ukkā. Dahanti ye te namuñcantī<sup>7</sup> ti ye sattā tena kāmena muñcanti agaṇhanti te dahanti yeva. Ye sampati āyatiṇ ca jhāpentī.

Mā appakassa hetū ti pubbasārasadisassa<sup>8</sup> paritakassa kāmasukhassa hetu. Vipulaṃ ulāraṃ paṇitaṃ ca lokuttarasukhaṃ mā jahi mā chaddesi. Mā puthulomo va balisaṃ gilitvā ti āmisalobhena balisaṃ gilitvā<sup>9</sup> vyaśanaṃ pāpuṇanto puthulomo ti laddhānāmo maccho viya kāme apariccajītvā mā pacchā vihaññasi pacchā vighātaṃ<sup>10</sup> āpajjasi.<sup>11</sup>

Sunakho va saṅkhānabaddho ti yathā gad-

<sup>1</sup> kaṭṭhatarā pañcakaṭṭhakenā, ed.

<sup>2</sup> kuthikā kappitā santappitā, ed. <sup>3</sup> pakkutṭhitā, ed.

<sup>4</sup> kampanatā santappanatā, ed. <sup>5</sup> maraṇampotho, ed.

<sup>6</sup> lokittiyo, ed. <sup>7</sup> mucchanti, ed. <sup>8</sup> pubbasāra, ed.

<sup>9</sup> gilitvā. <sup>10</sup> vighātaṃ, ed. <sup>11</sup> āpajji, ed.

dulena baddho sunakho garukabandhena<sup>1</sup> baddho upanibaddho aññato gantum asakkonto tatth' eva paribbhamati evaṃ tvaṃ kāmataṇhāya baddho. Idāni kāmam yadi pi kāmesu tāva damassu indriyāni damehi. Kāhinti khutaṃ kāmā chātā sunakhaṃ vacaṇḍālā ti. Khūti nipātamattaṃ. Te pana kāmā taṃ tathā karissanti yathā chātajjhataṃ sapākā<sup>2</sup> sunakhaṃ labhitvā anayavyasanam pāpentī ti attho.

Aparimitaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ti aparimāṇam ettaṃ paricchinditum asakkuneyyaṃ nirayādisu kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ. Bahūni ca cittaḍomanassāni ti citte labbhamānāni bahūni anekāni domanassāni cetodukkhāni. Anubhohisi ti anubhavissasi. Kāmesu yutto<sup>3</sup> ti kamehi yutto. Te appaṭinissajjante paṭinissaja<sup>4</sup> addhuve kame<sup>5</sup> ti addhuvēhi aniccehi vinis-sara apehi ti attho.

Jarāmaranavyādhi gahitā sabbattha jātiyo ti yasmā hīnādibhedabhinnā sabbattha bhavādisu jātiyo jarāmaranavyādhinā ca gahitā tehi aparimuttā tasmā ajaramhi nibbāne vijjamāne jarādīhi aparimuttehi kamehi kiṃ tava payojanan ti yojanā.

Evaṃ nibbānaguṇadassanamukhena kāmesu bhavesu ca ādinavaṃ pakāsetvā idāni nibbattitaṃ nibbānaguṇam eva pakāsentī idam ajaraṇ ti ādinā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha idam ajaraṇ ti idam ev' ekaṃ attani jarābhāvato adhigatassa ca jarābhāva hetuto ajaram idam amaran<sup>6</sup> ti etthāpi es' eva nayo. Idam<sup>7</sup> ajaraṇ ti tad ubhayam ekaṃ katvā thomaṇāvasena vadati. Padan ti vaṭṭadukkhato muñcitukāmehi pabbajitabbato paṭipajjitabbato padaṃ. Sokahetūnam abhāvato sokābhāva hetuto ca asokaṃ. Sapattakaradhammābhāvato asapattaṃ kilesasambādhābhāvato asambādhamaṃ. Khalitasaukhātānaṃ duccaritānaṃ abhāvena akkhalitaṃ. Attānuvādā dibhayānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> garuḷabho, cd.

<sup>2</sup> sopākā.

<sup>3</sup> kāmayutto, cd.

<sup>4</sup> paṭinissada, cd.

<sup>5</sup> addhuvo kamehi, cd.

<sup>6</sup> maran, cd.

<sup>7</sup> idham, cd.



vattabhayassa sabbaso abhāvā abhayaṃ. Dukkha-  
tāpanalesassāpi abhāvena nirupatāpaṃ. Sabbam  
etaṃ amataṃ amatamahānibbānaṃ eva sandhāya vadati.  
Taṃ hi anussavādisiddhena ākāreṇa attano upatthahantī  
tesaṃ paccakkhato dassenti viya idaṃ ti avoca. Adhi-  
gataṃ idaṃ bahūhi amataṃ ti idaṃ amataṃ  
nibbānaṃ bahūhi anantam aparimānehi buddhādīhi ari-  
yehi adhigataṃ nātaṃ attapaccakkhātā<sup>1</sup> na kevalaṃ tehi  
adhigataṃ eva atha kho ajjāpi ca labhaniyaṃ.  
Idāni pi adhigamaniyaṃ adhigantum sakkā kena labha-  
niyaṃ ti āha. Yo yoniso payuñjati ti yo puggalo  
yoniso upāyena satthārā dinnaovāde thatvā yuñjati sammā-  
payogañ ca karoti tena labhaniyaṃ ti yojanā. Na ca  
sakkā aghaṭamānena yo pana yoniso na payuñjati  
tena aghaṭamānena ca sakkā kadāci pi laddhum na sakkā  
yevā ti attho.

Evam bhaṇati Sumedhā ti evaṃ vuttappakāreṇa  
Sumedhā rājakaññā samsāre attano samvegadīpanī kāmesu  
nibbedhabbhāginī dhammakathaṃ kathesi. Sañkhāra-  
gate ratim alabbhamānā<sup>2</sup> ti anumatte pi sañkhārap-  
pavatte ratim avindanti.<sup>3</sup> Anunenti Anikarattaṃ  
ti Anikarattaṃ rājānaṃ paññāpentī. Kese va cha maṃ  
chupi ti attano khaggena chindevā<sup>4</sup> kese va bhūmiyaṃ  
khipi chaḍḍesi.

Yāci tassā<sup>5</sup> pitaraṃ so ti so Anikaratto assā  
Sumedhāya pitaraṃ Koñcarājānaṃ yācati. Kin ti yācati  
ti āha? Vissajjetha Sumedhaṃ pabbajitum  
vimokkhasaccadassā<sup>6</sup> ti Sumedhaṃ rājaputtim  
pabbajitum vissajjetha. Sā ca pabbajitvā vimokkha-  
saccadassā<sup>7</sup> aviparītanibbānadassāvinī hotū ti attho.

Sokabhayabhītā ti nātiviyogādihetuto sabbasmā pi  
samsārabhayato bhītā<sup>8</sup> nānuttaravasena utrastā.<sup>9</sup> Sikkha-

<sup>1</sup> okkhatam, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ratī alabbhamānā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> abhiavindanti, cd. <sup>4</sup> chinde, cd. <sup>5</sup> yāva tassā, cd.

<sup>6</sup> vimokkhapaccayassā, cd.

<sup>7</sup> dasā, cd.

<sup>8</sup> bhīto, cd.

<sup>9</sup> utrasmā, cd.

m ā n ā y ā ti sikkhamānāya samānāya cha abhiññā sacchikatā tato evaṃ aggaphalaṃ arahattam sacchikatam. Acchariyaṃ<sup>1</sup> abbhutaṃ taṃ nibbānam āsi<sup>2</sup> rājakaññāyā ti rājaputtiyā Sumedhāya kilesehi parinibbānam abbhutaṃ ca āsi. Chaḷābhiññā va siddhiyā kathan ti ce? Pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā vyākari pacchime kāle ti pacchime khandhaparinibbānakāle attano pubbenivāsapariyāpannacaritaṃ yathā vyākāsi tathā taṃ jānitabban ti.

Pubbenivāsaṃ pana tayā yathā vyākatam dassetum bhagavati Koṇāgamaṇe ti ādi vuttam. Tattha bhagavati Koṇāgamaṇe sammāsambuddhe loke uppanne. Saṃghārāmaṃhi navanivesaṃhi ti saṅgham uddissa abhinavanivesite ārāme. Sakhiyo tīṇi janiyo vihāradānaṃ adāsimaṃhā ti Dhaṇaṇjāni Khemā ahaṃ cā ti mayaṃ tisso sakhiyo ārāmaṃ saṅghassa vihāradānaṃ adamaṃhā.

Dasakkhattum satakkhattun ti tassa vihāradānassa ānubhāvena dasavāre deve su upapajjimhā. Tato manussesu upapajjitvā puna satakkhattum deve su upapajjimhā, tato pi manussesu upapajjitvā puna dasasatakkhattum saḥassavāraṃ deve su upapajjimhā, tato pi manussesu upapajjitvā puna satāni satakkhattum dasasasavāre deve su upapajjimhā. Ko pana vādo manussesu evaṃ uppannavāresu tāva n'atthi. Anekasasavāraṃ upapajjimhā ti attho.

Deve su mahiddhikā ahuṃhā ti deve su uppannakāle tasmim tasmim devanikāye mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā ahuṃhā. Manussakamaṃhi ko vādo ti manussatte lābhe mahiddhikatāya kathā ca n'atthi. Idāni tam eva manussattabhāve ukkaṃ satam mahiddhigataṃ dassenti sattaratanaṃ mahesi itthiratanam ahaṃ āsi ti āha. Tattha cakkaratanaṇḍini sattaratanaṇḍi etassa santi ti sattaratano cakkavattī. Tassa sattaratanaṃ chadosarahitā pañcakalyāṇā atikkantamānussavaṇṇā appattadibbavaṇṇā ti evamādiguṇasampannāgamena

<sup>1</sup> acchariya, cd.<sup>2</sup> asi, cd.

itthiṣu ratanabhūtā ahaṃ ahosi. So hetū ti yaṇ taṃ Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle saṅghassa viharadānaṃ katāṃ. So yathāvuttāya dibbasampattiyaṃ va hetu so pa bhavo taṃ mūlaṇ ti tass' eva pariyāyavacanāṃ. Sāsane khaṇtī ti sā eva idha satthu sāsane dhamme nijjhānakkhanti taṃ taṃ paṭhamasamodhānaṇ ti. Tad eva satthu sāsana dhammena paṭhamāṃ samodhānaṃ paṭhamo samāgamo tad eva satthu sāsana dhamme abhiratāya pariyosāne nibbānaṇ ti phalūpacārena kāraṇaṃ vadati.

Imā pana catasso gāthā theriya Apadānassa vibhāvana-vasena pavattattā Apadānapāliyaṃ pi<sup>1</sup> saṅghaṃ āropitā osānagāthā: evaṃ karonti ti yathā mayā purimat-  
tabhāve etarahi ca katāṃ paṭipannaṃ evaṃ aññe pi karonti paṭipajjanti. Te evaṃ karonti āha ye sadda hanti<sup>2</sup> vacanaṃ anoma paññāssa ti ñeyyapariyantikaññatāya paripuṇṇapaññāssa sammā-sambuddhassa vacanaṃ. Ye puggalā sadda hanti<sup>3</sup> evaṃ etan ti okappanti te evaṃ karonti paṭipajjanti idāni tattha ukkamsagatāya paṭipattitaṃ dassetaṃ nibbindanti bhavagate nibbinditvā virajjanti ti vuttaṃ. Tass' attho: ye bhagavato vacanaṃ yāthāvato saddahanti te visuddhipaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjantā sabbasmiṃ bhavagate tebhūmike saṅkhāre vipassanāpaññāya nibbindanti nibbinditvā pana ariyamaggena sabbaso virajjanti sabbasmā pi bhavagatā vimuñcanti ti attho. Virāge ti ariyamagge adhigate vimuttā yeva honti ti. Evam ettha theriyādayo Sumedhā pariyosānagāthā, sabhāgena idha ekajjhaṃ saṅghaṃ ārūhā dvāsattatiparimāṇā ti, bhāṇa-vārato pana dvādhikā chasatamattā, theriya tā sabbā pi yathā sambuddhassa sāvika bhāvena ekavidhā katā, asekhā-bhāvena ukkhittapalighūṇāyaṃ. (?) Samkiṇṇaparikkhatā abbūlhe sikaṭāya niraggalatāya paṇṇabhāratāya visaññut-taratāya dasa ariyavāsesu vuṭṭhavāsātāya ca. Tathā hi tā pañcaṅgavippahinā chalaṅgasamannāgatā caturaṅgavasena

<sup>1</sup> °pāliyamhi, cd.

<sup>2</sup> dassahanti, cd.

<sup>3</sup> dassahanti, cd.

ekārakkhā panuṇṇā paccakasaccā samavayaṭṭhe sanāhassa-ddhakāya saṅkhāraratāyā visaññuttaratāyā dasa ariyavāso.

Anāvilasaṃkappā suvimuttacittā suvimuttapaññā ca iti evamādinā nayena ekavidhā. Sammukhā parammukhā bhedato duvidhā. Yā satthu dharamānakāle ariyāya jātiyā jātā Mahāpajāpatigotamiādayo tā sammukhā<sup>1</sup> sāvikā nāma. Yā pana bhagavato khandhaparinibbānato pacchā adhigatavisesā tā sati pi satthu dhammasarīrassa paccakkhabhāve satthu ca paresaṃ apaccakkhabhāvato parammukhā sāvikā nāma. Tathā ubhatobhāgapaññā vimuttatāvāsena idha pāḷi. Āgatā pana ubhatobhāgavimuttā yeva. Tathā sāpadānānāpadānabhedabhedato. Yāsaṃ hi purimesu sammasambuddhesu paccakabuddhesu sāvakabuddhesu va puññakiriyaavasena katādhikāratā saṅkhāti atthi Apadānaṃ tā sāpadānā. Yāsaṃ taṃ n'atthi tā nāpadānā. Tathā satthu laddhūpasampadā ti duvidhā. Garudhammapaṭigahamhi laddhūpasampadā Mahāpajāpatigotamī satthu santikā va laddhūpasampadattā satthu laddhūpasampadā nāma. Sesā sabbā pi saṅghato laddhūpasampadā. Tā pi ekato upasampannā ubhato upasampannā ti duvidhā. Tattha yā tā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā pañcasatā Sākiyāniyo tā ekato upasampannā bhikkhusaṅghato eva laddhūpasampadattā Mahāpajāpatigotamiṃ<sup>2</sup> ṭhapetvā itarā ubhato upasampannā, ubhatosaṅghā upasampadattā ehibbhikkhu dukkho viya ehibbhikkhunī dukkho idha na labbhati. Bhikkhunīnaṃ tathā upasampadāya abhāvato yadi evaṃ yaṃ taṃ Therīgāthāya Subhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya vuttaṃ :

Nihacca jānuṃ vanditvā sammukhā pañjalī ahaṃ.  
ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca sā me ās' upasampadā ti.

Tathā Apadāne pi :

āyācito<sup>3</sup> tadā āha ehi Bhadde ti nāyako  
tadāhaṃ upasampannā parittaṃ toyāṃ<sup>4</sup> addasan ti.

<sup>1</sup> saṃsukhā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> ogotamiyā, cd.

<sup>3</sup> māyācito, cd.

<sup>4</sup> tiyaṃ, cd.

Na y-imam bhikkhunibhāvena upasampadam sandhāya vuttam, upasampadāya pana hetubhāvato yā satthu ākaṅkhamti sā me ās' upasampadā ti vuttam.

Tathā hi vuttam Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ : Ehi Bhadde bhikkhūnūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnīnaṃ santike pabbajjāṃ upasampajassū ti maṃ avoca ānāpesi. Sā satthu ānāmayhaṃ upasampadāya kāraṇattā upasampadā ahoṣi ti. Eten' eva Apadānagāthāya pi attho samvaṇṇito ti daṭṭhabbo.

Evam Bhikkhūnīvibhaṅge ehibbhikkhūni ti. Idaṃ kathan ti. Ehibbhikkhūnibhāvena bhikkhūnīnaṃ upasampadāya abhāvato jotana vacanaṃ. Tathā upasampadāya bhikkhūnīnaṃ abhāvato yadi evaṃ katham ehibbhikkhūni ti Vibhaṅge niddeso kato ti. Desanāya sotāpattitabhāvena ayaṃ hi sotapatita tā nāma katthaci labbhamānassa pi agahaṇaṃ hoti.

Yathā Abhidhamme manodhātuniddese labbhamānaṃ pi jhānaṅgapañcaviññānasotapattitatāya na uddhaṭaṃ katthaci desanāya asambhavato yathā tatthevatthuniddese hadaya vatthu katthaci alabbhamānassa pi gahaṇavasena yathā ṭhitakam pi niddese yathāha : katamo ca puggalo ṭhitakappi? Ayaṃ ca puggalo sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno hoti kappassa ca uḍḍayhanavelāya tassa na tāva kappo uḍḍayhati yāvāyaṃ puggalo sotāpattiphalam sacchikareyyā ti. Evam idhāpi labbhamānagahanavasena vedittabbaṃ. Parikappavacanaṃ soṭaṃ sace bhagavā bhikkhūni tāva yogaṃ kiñci mātuḡāmaṃ ehibbhikkhūni ti vadeyya evaṃ pi bhikkhūnibhāvo siyā ti. Kasmā pana bhagavā evaṃ na kathesi ti tathā katādhikārānaṃ abhāvato ye pana anāsannā sannihitabhāvato nikāraṇaṃ vatvā bhikkhū ehi satthu āsannacāri sadā sannihitā va tasmā te ehibbhikkhavo ti vattabbataṃ arahanti. Na bhikkhuniyo ti vadanti taṃ tesam mati mattam satthu āsannadūrabhāvassa bhabbābhabbābhāvā siddhattā. Vuttam h'etaṃ bhagavatā : saṅghāṭikaṇṇaṃ ce pi me bhikkhave bhikkhū gahetvā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho assamā pade padaṃ nikkhipanto so ca hoti abhiijjhālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito

vibbhantacitto pakatindriyo atha kho so ārakā va mayham ahañ ca tassa. Tam kissa hetu? Dhammam so bhikkhave bhikkhu na passati dhammam apassanto mañ na passati. Yojanasatena ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya so ca hoti anabhiññālu kāmesu na tibbasārāgo avyāpannacitto appa-  
duttamanasāṅkappo upatthitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo atha kho so santike ca mayham ahañ ca tassa. Tam kissa hetu? Dhammam hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu passati dhammam passanto mañ passati ti.

Tasmā akāraṇaṃ desato satthu āsanna-nāsannatā akatā-dhikāratāya pana bhikkhunīnaṃ tattha ayogyatā. Tena vuttaṃ: ehi bhikkhunī dukkho idha na labbhatī ti. Evaṃvidhā aggasāvikā mahāsāvikā pakatisāvikā ti tividhā. Tattha Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ti imā dve therīyo <sup>1</sup> aggasāvikā nāma, kāmamañ sabbā pi khīṇāsavatherīyo silavisuddhiādike sampādentīyo catusu satipatthānesu supatitthitacittā, satta bojjaṅge yathāsutaṃ bhāvetvā maggapatipatīyā anava-  
sesato kilese khetvā aggaṃphale patitthahanti. Tathā pi yathā saddhāvimuttato diṭṭhippattassa paññāvimuttato ca ubhatobhāgavimuttassa pubbabhāgabhāvanāvisesasiddho icchito viseso evaṃ abhinīhāramahantatā pubbayoga-  
mahantatā hisasantāne sātisaṃyagūṇavisesā nipphādītattā silādiguṇehi mahantā sāvīkā ti mahāsāvikā. Tesu yeva pana bodhipakkhiyadhammesu pāmokkhabhāvena dhura-  
bhūtānaṃ sammādiṭṭhisammāsammādhinaṃ sātisaṃyakiccā-  
nubhāvanibbattiyākāraṇabhūtāya tajjābhinihārābhītā ni-  
hāratāya sakkaccaṃ nīrantaraṃ cira-kāle sambhūtāya sammāpatipattiyā yathākkamaṃ paññāya sammādhimhi ca ukkaṃsapāramippattiyā avisesaṃ sabbaguṇehi aggaṃbhāve-  
tthitattā tā dve pi aggasāvikā nāma. Mahāpajāpatigota-  
mādayo pana abhinīhāramahantatāya pubbayogamahanta-  
tāya ca paṭiladdhaguṇavisesavasena mahatīyo sāvīkā ti mahāsāvikā nāma. Itarā therīyo Tissā <sup>2</sup> Dhīrā Dhīrā ti ca evamādikā abhinīhāramahantatādīni abhāvena pakatisāvikā nāma. Tā pana aggasāvikā viya mahāsāvikā viya canapa-  
rinimīta atha kho anekasatā anekasahassā niveditabbā.

<sup>1</sup> theriyā, cd.

<sup>2</sup> Tiyā, cd.

Evam aggasāvikādhedato tividhā. Tathā suññatavimokkhādhedato tividhā paṭipadādivibhāgena catubbidhā indriyādhikavibhāgena pañcavidhā tato paṭipattiyādivibhāgena pañcavidhā animittavimuttādivasena chabbidhā adhivimuttibhedena sattavidhā dhurapaṭipadāvibhāgena atthavidhā vimuttivibhāgena navavidhā dasavidhā ca. Te pan' ete yathāvuttena dhurabhedena vibhajjamānā visati honti, paṭipadāvibhāgena vibhajjamānā asiti honti, athavā suññatāvimuttādivibhāgena vibhajjamānā cattālisādhikāni dve satāni honti, puna indriyādhikā vibhajjamānā satta sahasaṃ rekantī(?) ti. Evam etāsaṃ therīnaṃ attano gūṇavasen'eva anekabhedabhinnatā veditabbā. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana heṭṭhā Theragāthāsamvapaṇṇanāya vuttanāyen'eva gaheṭṭha ti.

Sumedhāya theriyā gāthāvapaṇṇanā samattā.

Mahānipātavaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

Ettāvata ca :

Ye te sampannasaddhammā dhammarājassa satthuno  
orasā mukhajā puttā dāyādā dhammanimmitā.

Sīlādiguṇasampannā katakiccā anāsavā

Subhūtiādayo therā therīyo therikādayo

tehi yā bhāsītā gāthā aṇṇavyākaraṇādīnā

tā sabbā ekato katvā Therīgāthā ti saṅgahaṃ

āropesaṃ mahātherā Theragāthā ti ādīto.

Tassa atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ porāṇatthakathātayaṃ

saha yassā mayāraddhā atthasamvapaṇṇanā mayā.

Sā tattha paramatthānaṃ tattha tattha yathārahaṃ

pakāsanā Paramatthadīpanī nāma nāmato.

Samattā apariniṭṭhānaṃ anākulavinicchayā

dvīnavutiparimāṇā pāliyā bhāṇavārato.

Iti taṃ saṅkarontena yaṃ taṃ adhigataṃ mayā

puññaṃ tassānubhāvena lokanāthassa sāsanaṃ.

Obhāsetvā visuddhāya sīlādipaṭipattiyā

sabbe pi dehino hontu vimuttirasabhāgino.

◌Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ sammāsambuddhasāsanaṃ

tasmiṃ sagāravā niccaṃ hontu sabbe pi paṇino.

Sammā vassatu kālena devo pi jagatīpati  
saddhammanirato lokam dhammen' eva pasāsatū ti.

Padaratitthavihāravāsinā Ācariyadhammapālattherena  
katā Therīgāthānam atthasamvannanā niṭṭhitā.

Tassa Aṭṭhakathā esā sakalassāpi niṭṭhitā  
ciraṭṭhitassa dhammassa niṭṭhāpentena taṃ mayā.  
Yaṃ pattaṃ kusalaṃ tassa ānubhāvena pāṇino  
sabbe saddhammarājassa katvā dhammaṃ sukhāvahaṃ  
Pāpunantu visuddhāya sukhāya paṭipattiyā  
asokam anupāyāsaṃ nibbānasukham uttamaṃ.  
Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu saddhammo dhamme hontu sagāravā  
sabbe pi sadā kālena sammā devo pavassatu.

Nibbānapaccayo hotu.

Niṭṭhitā.





## INDEXES.



# I.

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

A	Ālavī, 62
Aṅgā, 106	Ālāra, 62
Aciravatī, 54	I
Añjanavana, 137	Isigilipassa, 192
Añjanasakka, 152	Isidāsī, XXVII. 260-271
Aññakoṇḍañña, 3	Isipatana, 3, 140
Aḍḍhakāsī, XIX. 30-33	U
Anāthapiṇḍika, 200	Ujjenī, 39, 261, 262
Anikaratta, 272, 275, 277, 283	Uttamā, XXI. 46-49
Anopamā, 138, 139	aparā Uttamā, 49-51
Anomānadi, 2	Uttarā, 21, 22
Andhavana, 64, 66, 163	aparā Uttarā, 161, 162
Abhayatherī, XXIII. 41-43, 66	Uddaka, 2
Abhayamātā, XXIII. 39-41	Upaka, 3, 221, 222
Abhirūpanandā, XIII. 24-27,	Upacālā, XXIV. 163, 165-168
81	Upasamā, 12, 13
Ambapālī, XV. 206-214	Uppalavaṇṇā, XIV. 18, 104,
Aruṇa, 42, 66	114, 131, 181-199, 239
Arunapura, 213	Ubbirī, XX. 53-57
Arunavatī, 42, 66	Ummādanti, 192
Assaji, 3	Uruvelā, 2
Ā	E
Ānanda (thera), 44, 144, 146,	Erakakaccha, 264
148, 154, 156	
Ānanda rājā, 91, 92	
Ālavika, 62	

## O

Okkāka, *passim*

Oghāṭaka, 14

## K

Kakusandha, 58, 127, 200

Kathāvatthu, 135

Kanthaka, 1

Kapila, 73

Kapilavatthu, 3, 11, 25, 36,  
152

Kappāsikavanasaṇḍa, 3

Kammāssadamma, 87, 89

Kalāhaviṇḍasutta, 3

Kassapa (Buddha), 5, 58, 68,  
113, 127, 180, 191, 200,  
273Kassapa (the disciple) 69,  
73-75

Kāla, 223

Kāludāyi, 3

Kāsi, 30, 71, 72, 106, 151,  
220Kikī, 17, 103, 113, 127, 130,  
180, 183, 192, 273Kisāgotamī, XVI. 104, 114,  
131, 174-182, 192

Kumbhīra, 39

Kururaṭṭha, 87, 89

Koṇca, 272, 274, 281

Koṇāgamana, 6, 58, 127, 130,  
200, 273, 280

Koliya, 72

Kosambī, 44, 45

Kosala, 14, 50, 106, 135

Kosi(ya)gotta, 68, 73

## Kh

Khaṇḍadeva, 222

Khemaka Sakka, 25

Khemā, XIII. 18, 104, 114,  
126-136, 181, 192, 273

## G

Gaṅgā, 145

Gaṅgātiriyatthera, 195

Gaṅgādevatā, 186

Gandhamādana, 140, 183, 190

Gayāsisa, 3

Gijjhakūṭa, 33, 51, 106

Giridāsa, 260, 265

Giribbaja, 18, 31, 59, 104, 132

Guttā, 157-159

## Gh

Ghaṭikāra, 2

## C

Candabhāgā, 9, 33, 45, 51

Candā, 120-122

Carabhūta, 25

Cāpā, XXV. 220-228

Cālā, XXIV. 162-165, 168

Cittaratha, 247

Cittā, 33-35

Cūlavedallasutta, 19

## J

Jambudīpa, 87

Jinadattā, 261, 264

Jivaka Komārabhacca, 250

Jivakambavana, 245, 246, 250

Jīvā, 53, 54

Jetavana, 51, 74, 111, 141,  
195

Jentā, 27, 28

## T

Titthiyārāma, 68  
Tirītavaccha, 192  
Tissa, 39  
Tissā, 11-13

## Th

Therikā, 4-7

## D

Dantikā, 51-53  
Devadahanagara, 75, 140, 152

## Dh

Dhanañjānī, 130, 273  
Dhammadinnā, XVIII. 5, 15-20, 59, 75, 104, 114, 131, 181, 192  
Dhammasenāpati, 168  
Dhammā, 23, 24, 104, 114, 131, 180, 181, 192  
Dhīrā, 12

## N

Nanda, 72  
Nandakumāra, 3  
Nandamūlakapabbhāra, 140  
Nandā, 91, 92  
Nanduttarā, 87-89  
Nālakagāma, 162  
Nāla, 223  
Nerañjarā, 224

## P

Pakulā, XXI. 91-95  
Paṭācārā, XVII. 18, 47, 49, 104, 108-122, 131, 161, 181, 192

Paṇḍavapabbata, 2  
Padumavatī, 39, 73, 140, 185-189  
Padumuttara, 14, 15, 53, 69, 82, 91, 95, 99, 102, 112, 129, 150, 180, 190  
Pasenadi, 22  
Pāṭaliputta, 261, 265  
Piṅgiya, 222  
Pippalikumāra, 68  
Pukkusa, 222  
Puṇṇā, 9-11  
aparā Puṇṇā, XXII. 199-206

## Ph

Phussa, 15, 213

## B

Bandhumatī, 25, 36, 47, 50, 58, 70  
Bandhumā, 25, 36, 47, 50  
Bahunandi, 222  
Bārānasi, *pussim*  
Bimbisāra, 3, 39, 66, 127, 131  
Bodhittherī, 261, 265  
Bodhimanda, 2  
Brahmadatta, 73

## Bh

Bhaggavassūrāma, 2  
Bhaddajitthera, 3  
Bhaddavaggiyā, 3  
Bhaddā Kapilānī, XX. 67-75  
Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, XVIII. 87, 90-108, 114, 131, 181, 192  
Bhadra, 12, 13  
Bhaddiya, 222

Bhārukacchanagara, 171  
 Bhikkhadāyikā, 18, 103, 104,  
 114, 131, 181, 192  
 Bhikkhuni, 18, 104, 113, 114,  
 131, 181, 192  
 Bhojanavattthu, 135

## M

Magadhā, 106, 127, 162  
 Majjha, 139  
 Madda, 73, 131  
 Mantāvatī, 272, 274, 281  
 Mandhātā, 146, 275, 287  
 Mahātitthagāma, 68, 73  
 Mahānāma, 3  
 Mahānidānasutta, 131  
 Mahāpajāpatigotamī, XI. 3,  
 140-157  
 Mahāmāyā, 141  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 3, 76, 77,  
 87  
 Mahāsatipaṭṭhāna, 89  
 Mahāsuppabuddha, 140  
 Māra, 61, 64-67, 135, 157,  
 158, 163, 164, 198, 199  
 Mittā, 12, 13  
 Mittakālikā, 89, 90  
 Mithilā, 125  
 Mucalinda, 150  
 Muttā, XXI. 8, 9  
 aparā Muttā, XX. 13-15  
 Mettā, XXI. 36-38  
 Mettikā, 35, 36  
 Meru, 150, 248

## Y

Yasadāraka, 3

## R

Rājagaha, *passim*  
 Rāhu, 8, 287  
 Rāhula, 1, 3, 81, 144, 145,  
 193  
 Rohaṇinadi, 3  
 Rohiṇī therī, XXII. 214-220

## L

Lumbinīvāna, 1

## V

Vakkali, 28  
 Vakkula, 8  
 Vaṅkahārajanapada, 220  
 Vajjī, 106  
 Vaddha, 171-174  
 Vaddhamātā, XXV. 171-174  
 Vaddhesī, XXIV. 75  
 Vappatthera, 3  
 Vāraṇavatī, 272, 275, 283  
 Vāsetṭhī, XVII. 124-126,  
 231  
 Vijayā, 159, 160  
 Videha, 69  
 Vipassī, 8, 36, 45, 46, 49, 57,  
 58, 70, 129, 191, 200, 214  
 Vimalakoṇḍañña, 207  
 Vimalā, XXIV. 76, 78  
 Visākha, 5, 16, 19  
 Visākhā, XVIII. 18, 20, 104,  
 114, 131, 181, 192  
 Veḷuvana, 127  
 Vesālī, *passim*  
 Vessabhū, 57, 58, 200

## S

Sakulā, *see* Pakulā

Sakka, 239  
 Saṅghadāyikā, 18, 104, 114,  
 131, 181, 192  
 Saṅghā, 24  
 Sañjaya, 3  
 Saṭṭhikatthera, 2  
 Saṭṭhuka, 99–105  
 Samaṇaguttā, 18, 104, 114,  
 131, 181, 192  
 Samaṇī, 18, 104, 114, 131,  
 181, 192  
 Salakaṇṭha, 222  
 Sāketa, 137, 138  
 Sāgalā, 68, 73, 131  
 Sāmā, 44, 45  
 aparā Sāmā, XXI. 45, 46  
 Sāmāvatī, 44, 45  
 Sāriputta, 3, 156  
 Sāvatti, *passim*  
 Sikhī, 41, 58, 66, 200, 213  
 Siddhattha, 35  
 Sindhavāraṇṇa, 264  
 Sītavana, 41  
 Sīsūpacālā, XXIV. 162, 168–  
 170  
 Sihasenāpati, 79  
 Sihā, XXIV. 78–80  
 Sukkā, XXII. 57–61  
 Sucimati, 73  
 Sujāta (Padumuttara's agga-  
 sāvaka), 16  
 Sujāta Pippalāyana, 73, *see*  
 Pippalikumāra

Sujāta, 231  
 Sujātā, 2  
 Sujātā, 136–138  
 Suddhodana, 1, 26, 83, 125  
 Sudhammā, 18, 104, 114, 131,  
 181, 192  
 Sundarī, XXVI. 228–236  
 Sundarīnandā, XI. 80–86  
 Subhadda, 221  
 Subhā Kammāradhitā, 236–  
 245  
 Subhā Jīvakaṃbavanikā,  
 XXVII. 245–260  
 Sumaṅgalatthera, 28  
 Sumaṅgalamātā, 28–30  
 Sumanadevī, 73  
 Sumanā, 20, 21  
 Sumanā vuddhapabbajitā, 22,  
 23  
 Sumitta, 72  
 Sumedhā, XIX. 130, 272–300  
 Surūpasārī, 162  
 Sulakkhaṇā, 152  
 Selā, XXIII. 61–65  
 Soṇā, 95–99  
 Somā, XXIII. 66, 67

## H

Hamsavatī, 15, 16, 53, 54, 61,  
 62, 67, 69, 82, 92, 95, 99,  
 102, 108, 113, 127, 129,  
 150, 174, 180, 182, 190, etc.



## II.

### INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES

(Nouns and adjectives are generally given in their crude form).

#### A

akalla, 270  
 akkhalita, 293  
 aggikkhandha, 242  
 agha, 288  
 aṅgārakāsu, 288  
 aṅginī, 226  
 acirakāya, 284  
 acetana, 282  
 accharā, 252  
 accharāsaṅghātamatta, 76  
 ajjhosita, 284  
 añjana, 267  
 aṭṭa, 270  
 aṭṭhaṅgika, 142, 160  
 aṭṭhikaṅkāla, 287  
 atitaṃsa, 233  
 attāṇa, 285  
 adurāgata, 236  
 adhikuttanā, 65  
 anamatagga, 289, 290  
 anāgarūpanissaya, 242  
 anāvila, 251  
 animitta, 50  
 anukampika, 174  
 anuratta, 271

anusāsani, 162  
 aneja, 245  
 anomapañña, 296  
 antarāyika, 288  
 andha, 258  
 apatha, 255  
 apāpika, 281  
 appativāniya, 61  
 appamatta, 239  
 appassāda, 244  
 appossukka, 282  
 abbhuta, 233  
 abhiññā (6), 295  
 abhiyobbana, 211  
 ayaṇisomanasikāra, 79  
 arati, 239  
 ariyadhana, 240  
 ariyamagga, 205  
 ariyasaccāni (4), 178, 282, 291  
 aruci, 285  
 avitakka, 78  
 avītivatta, 170  
 asaṅgamānasa, 259  
 asapatta, 293  
 asambādha, 293  
 asāra, 282, 284

asita, 286  
 asurakāya, 285  
 asecanaka, 61, 168  
 asoka, 293  
 assu, 289  
 ahakāma, 292

## Ā

ākiñcañña, 240  
 ādīnava, 23, 287  
 āyatanāni (12), 49, 285  
 āyatapamha, 255  
 āvilacitta, 251  
 āsava, 94, 173  
 āharima, 227

## I

iṅghālakhu, 256  
 itthipāda, 199  
 itthibhāva, 178  
 itthirūpa, 225  
 indriya, 168

## U

ukkā, 287  
 ukkhalikā, 29  
 ujjhita, 256  
 uñcha, 235, 242  
 utthāyika, 267  
 uttamakulīna, 266  
 uttamaṅgabhūta, 209  
 uttamattha, 160  
 uḍakecara, 204  
 uḍadhi (4), 289  
 udayabbaya, 90  
 upanīta, 289, 290  
 upapatti, 282  
 upamānita, 255

upalitta, 284  
 upasagga, 242  
 upasampadā, 107  
 uppala, 254, 255  
 uppāda, 282  
 ubbigga, 267  
 ummādanā, 243  
 ummāra, 267  
 uḷāra, 173, 220  
 ullapanā, 243  
 ullolanā, 243  
 ussanna, 271

## E

ekaggacitta, 219  
 ekatṭha, 94

## O

ojava, 168  
 oḍḍita, 243  
 opamma, 290  
 orabbhika, 204  
 orambhāgamaniya, 158  
 orasa, 236

## K

kaṇkana, 211  
 kaṭasi, 291  
 kaṭuka, 281  
 kaṇṇapāli, 211  
 katakicca, 236  
 kapaṇikā, 178  
 kammaphala, 270  
 kaliṅgara, 284  
 kalebara, 254  
 kaḷopī, 219  
 kalyāṇamittatā, 174  
 kūṇakacchapa, 290

kānana, 210  
 kāmahetuka, 243  
 kāyakali, 282, 291  
 kārika, 267  
 kimi, 270, 271  
 kilanaka, 255  
 kuthita, 292  
 kupita, 292  
 kumagga, 205  
 kumbhī, 219  
 kumbhila, 291  
 koccha, 267  
 koṭṭha, 219  
 koriyā, 255  
 kolaṭṭhimatta, 289

## Kh

khaṇḍa, 211  
 khandhā (5), 49, 99, 285  
 khalita, 211  
 khipa, 243  
 khemaṭṭhāna, 242

## G

gaṇḍa, 288  
 garuka, 251  
 guḷikā, 289  
 gedha, 242  
 gehavigata, 234  
 goṇaka, 253

## Gh

ghaṭikā, 269, 290  
 ghāta, 285, 288

## C

caṇḍāla, 293  
 caturaṅgulika, 290

cittakathā, 281  
 cittappamāthin, 243  
 cirassam, 217  
 cetopariyañña, 76, 197  
 cetosamatha, 119

## Ch

chattaka, 29  
 chanda, 21  
 churikā, 227

## J

jajjara, 212  
 jarāghara, 213  
 jalita, 292  
 jātimūlaka, 285  
 jātisaṃsāra, 159  
 jāmātā, 269  
 jina, 268

## Th

ṭhiti, 241

## T

takkāri, 226  
 tantikhilaka, 257  
 tapaniyakata, 252  
 tamokkhandha, 10, 65, 160  
 tāṇa, 242  
 tāpana, 243  
 tāla, 286  
 tāvatimsā (devā), 169  
 tiladaṇḍaka, 212  
 tuccha, 281  
 turī, 254  
 tusitā (devā), 169

## Th

thanaka, 212  
 thañña, 289

D

damaka, 268  
dahara, 239, 251  
dāyādika, 234  
dārūkacillaka, 257  
dālimalatthi, 226  
ditthi, 165  
dibbacakkhu, 94  
dubbacana, 268  
dubbali, 211  
dessa, 268  
dehaka, 258  
dvaṅgulisaññā, 66  
dvijāti, 269

Dh

dhanika, 271  
dhammattha, 244  
dhammasamvega, 174  
dhammādāsa, 179  
dhātu, 20, 21  
dhātuyo (18), 49, 285  
dhāreyya, 285  
dhītikā, 252  
dhutakilesa, 266  
dhuttaka, 250  
dhuva, 241

N

naṅgala, 270  
nandi, 65, 67, 167  
nayana, 255  
nikūjita, 211  
nigha, 288  
nicita, 286  
nibbina, 286  
nimmānaratino (devā), 169

niratthika, 258  
niraya, 282  
nirupatāpa, 294  
nirūpadhi, 233  
nirodha, 13, 142  
nisattha, 286  
nissaraṇa, 233  
nihatamāna, 267  
nekkhamma, 266

P

pakka, 270  
pakkha, 269  
pacchada, 253  
pañcakaṭṭuka, 291, 292  
paṭimukka, 290  
paṭirūpa, 240  
paṇāma, 266  
patoda, 174  
pattali, 211  
padhānapahitatta, 174  
panaccita, 257  
pabbajjā, 251  
pabhaṅgura, 95  
paramatthasaññita, 174  
parikamma, 253  
parikammakārika, 267  
pariklesa, 241  
pariddava, 241  
paribandha, 242  
paribāhira, 209  
parilāha, 41, 292  
palambita, 211  
paligha, 211  
palipa, 224  
palepa, 213  
palokin, 94  
pasāda, 267

pasādhana, 267  
 pahita, 212  
 pahitatta, 143  
 pahūtadhana, 266  
 pāṭali, 211, 226  
 pāṭihārikapakkha, 38  
 pāṇa, 253  
 pāsanda, 164, 165  
 pāvacana, 286  
 pāsāda, 253, 286  
 pāsādika, 266, 281  
 piṇḍita, 259  
 pitaka, 211  
 pitisukha, 160  
 piṭṭhikolika, 259  
 putlu, 241  
 puthuloma, 292  
 pubbaḥhakā, 259  
 punabbhava, 142  
 pubbenivāsa, 74, 197  
 purakkhata, 170  
 purisadammasārathi, 178  
 pūṭikāya, 283  
 ponti, 269

## Ph

phalaka, 212  
 phalavipāka, 271  
 phīta, 234  
 phuṭika, 212

## B

bandha, 241  
 bandhanīya, 243  
 balisa, 292  
 bahuāyāsa, 241  
 bahuviḥhāta, 281  
 bojḥhaṅga, 27, 50, 160  
 brahmabandhu, 206

## Bh

bhattikata, 267  
 bhavagata, 282, 283  
 bhavataṇhā, 282  
 bhasta, 283  
 bhāvitindriya, 164  
 bhimsanaka, 252  
 bhitti, 258  
 bhīmarūpa, 242  
 bhedanadhamma, 254

## M

makula, 211  
 maccharika, 204  
 maṇikūṇḍala, 234  
 maṇḍa, 265  
 maḍana, 240  
 manussalābha, 290  
 mantabbhāṇī, 219  
 mahiddhika, 295  
 mahilā, 271  
 mānusika, 258  
 māyā, 258  
 migavadhika, 204  
 mucchita, 282  
 muduka, 286  
 muddikā, 212  
 musala, 29, 118, 161  
 mūla (3), 218  
 mūlamūlika, 212  
 medhaka, 241  
 momuha, 164  
 mohana, 240  
 mohanānukha, 242

## Y

yathābhucca, 142  
 yāmā (devā), 169

yugacchidda, 290  
yūthapa, 270  
yoga (4), 8, 78  
yogakkhema, 13

R

rajavadḍhana, 240  
raṇa, 244  
raṇakara, 244  
ratana, 287  
rittaka, 258  
rupparūpaka, 258  
rūpasamussaya, 98  
roga, 288

L

lākhātamba, 270  
lokāmisa, 243  
lobhana, 240  
loma, 199

V

vajjhaghātaka, 204  
vaṭṭani, 259  
vaḍḍhi, 271  
vaṇṇarūpa, 139  
vadha, 241, 288  
vanasaṇḍacārini, 211  
vantasama, 286  
vandanā, 143  
varakā, 266  
valika, 266  
vasavattino (devā), 169  
vasānuga, 252  
vasikata, 226  
vāda, 295  
vāsita, 209  
vikala, 257

vikūlaka, 284  
vijjā (3), 75, 167  
viddesanā, 271  
vinipāta (4), 282  
viparītadassana, 258  
vimuttamānasa, 251  
vimokkha, 98  
viraḷa, 210  
vividha, 257  
viveka, 64  
visaṃyutta, 236  
vissatṭha, 257  
vītarāga, 236  
vuṭṭhimā, 287  
velunāli, 212  
vellitagga, 209  
vyasana, 241

S

samsarita, 289  
saṃsāra, 289  
sakaṇṭaka, 242  
sakipaggharita, 283  
sakuṇabhatta, 284  
sakkāya, 239  
saggāpāya, 74  
saṅkilesa, 243  
saṅkhāna, 292, 293  
saṅkhāra, 94, 173  
saṅkhāragata, 294  
saccāni (4), 291  
saccābhisamaya, 239  
saññojana, 159  
sati, 164  
satti, 288  
santāpita, 292  
sannibhita, 267  
sapatta, 242

sapattika, 178  
 samagga, 143  
 samanta, 287  
 samappita, 282  
 samussaya, 28, 98, 212  
 samūlaka, 256  
 samphusanā, 250  
 salomagandhika, 210  
 sallabandhana, 242  
 savanagandha, 283  
 savighāta, 242  
 sassata, 282  
 sahavatthu, 269  
 sākatika, 271  
 sākuntika, 227  
 sāṭṭaka, 205  
 sāṇavāka, 209  
 sāpateyya, 240  
 sādharāṇa, 292  
 sāsauka, 241  
 sikhara, 255  
 sītibhāva, 244  
 sīla, 282  
 sīlasampanna, 168

sihanāda, 235  
 sumsumāra, 204  
 sukkapakkhavisosana, 244  
 suika, 32  
 suññata, 50  
 suddhavasana, 239  
 suddhi, 225  
 sunakha, 292  
 supina, 258  
 suppavedita, 240  
 surabhikaraṇḍaka, 209  
 suvisama, 242  
 susānavaḍḍhana, 254  
 sūkarika, 204  
 sūla, 288  
 ōka, 241  
 sombha, 257  
 svāgata, 236

## H

haritāla, 258  
 harittaca, 235  
 hāṭṭaka, 255  
 hemavaṇṇa, 235

## CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

When nearly the whole of the text was printed off I obtained from Professor Grünwedel in Berlin: (1) A transcript of the Apadāna MS. belonging to the Phayre Collection in the India Office. (2) A Sinhalese paper MS. copied for Professor T. W. Rhys Davids at Kalutara, Ceylon, in 1885. As these MSS. offer in a certain number of cases better or equally good readings as those which I could use, I have thought it advisable to mention these readings among the corrections and additions.

Grünwedel's transcript is marked by the letter G, Rhys Davids' MS. by D.

At the same time I had the opportunity to read Mrs. Mabel Bode's articles: "Women Leaders in the Buddhist Reformation" in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1893. Here also I found in a few cases better readings than those offered by my Paramatthadīpanī MS.

I am sorry to see that under these circumstances the list of corrections and additions has become rather too extensive.

E. M.

P. 31 *line* 3 from bottom *read* "dūtopasampadam" in one word.

P. 42 *line* 6 "naṅgalaṃ pādayāmaṃ" ahaṃ," D.

P. 54 ,, 2 from bottom "mālikā," G. D.

P. 55 ,, 14 *read* "ubbiddham."

P. 58 ,, 17 ,, "ito pi tidivaṃ gatā."

P. 62 ,, 1 from bottom "bodhiṃ," G. D.

P. 63 ,, 2 ,, "ajarāmaram" G. D.

P. 64 ,, 9 "sabbavositavosānā," G. D.

P. 70 ,, 12 "thūpass' imā disā tisso," G. D.

P. 71 ,, 14 "sovaṇṇaṃ satahatthakam," G. D.



- P. 72 *line* 8 *read* "iṭṭhakagharam."
- P. 73 ,, 7 ,, "Mahātitthe."
- P. 83 ,, 1 ,, "adantadamako."
- P. 84 ,, 4 from bottom "na sañha," G.; "na pañha-kāle subhage," D.
- P. 85 *line* 10 *read* "vadanam."
- P. 92 ,, 11 from bottom and p. 93 *line* 7 from bottom "Vakulā," G.; "Nakulā," D.
- P. 98 *lines* 16 and 17 *read* "samussayasaddo" and "samussayo."
- P. 99 *line* 9 *read* "ṭhitivatthuj' anej' amhī."
- P. 115 ,, 11 from bottom *read* "parieṇṇo mayā satthā."
- P. 127 *line* 11 from bottom *read* "Samaṇaguttādihi."
- P. 130 ,, 8 ,, "saṅghārāme," G. D.
- P. 131 ,, 6 ,, *read* "mamānuggahabuddhiyā."
- P. 132 *line* 2 ,, *read* "vijamānam."
- P. 140 ,, 14 ,, "dāsim."
- P. 141 ,, 5 *read* "ānesi."
- P. 144 ,, 6 "tahiṃ setapure ramme," G. D.
- P. 144 ,, 16 *read* "Khemādikānam."
- P. 144 ,, 4 from bottom "sabbam," G. D.
- P. 145 ,, 18 "tayā na yuttam," G. D.
- P. 146 ,, 16 "thiyo yāva," G.; "piyo yāva," D.
- P. 146 ,, 5 from bottom "karissam uttame aham," D.
- P. 147 *line* 4 "na tam okkām' aham puno," G. D.
- P. 148 ,, 1 from bottom *read* "gato yattha narissaro."
- P. 152 ,, 10 *read* "satāhi saha pañcahi."
- P. 153 ,, 15 ,, "Na ca me vandanam vīra tava pādesu komala samphusissati lokaggam. Ajja gacchāmi nibbutim."
- P. 154 *line* 1 from bottom *read* "suriyodaye."
- P. 155 ,, 9 ,, "mahiyā."
- P. 156 ,, 11 *read* "daddham c'assā sarīrakam."
- P. 157 ,, 1 ,, "jātavedaso."
- P. 163 ,, 18 ,, "Andhavanam."

- P. 182 *line* 19 *read* "susānarathiyāhi ca."  
P. 183 ,, 9 from bottom *read* "puttā assu."  
P. 188 ,, 13 *read* "posāvanikamūlaṃ."  
P. 188 ,, 20 ,, "bhujissā."  
P. 191 ,, 4 from bottom *read* "vināyakam pūjayitvā."  
P. 200 ,, 7 *read* "Sihanādasuttantadesanāya," and  
"udakasuddhikam."  
P. 214 *line* 11 from bottom *read* "mahāvibhavassa."  
P. 220 ,, 4 ,, ,, "āhañchaṃ," and *comp.*  
Majjhima Nikāya, ed. Trenckner, p. 545, "Pāli  
Miscellany," p. 74.  
P. 225 *line* 14 *read* "Cāpā" instead of "Cāpāya."  
P. 260 ,, 8 from bottom *read* "sākatikassa."  
P. 277 ,, 10, and 286 *line* 9 *read* "tālā vatthukatā,"  
and *comp.* Buddhaghosa's explanation Vinaya  
Pitaka, ed. Oldenberg, III. 267.  
P. 290 *line* 3 ff. *comp.* Journal of the Pāli Text Society,  
1889, p. 210.

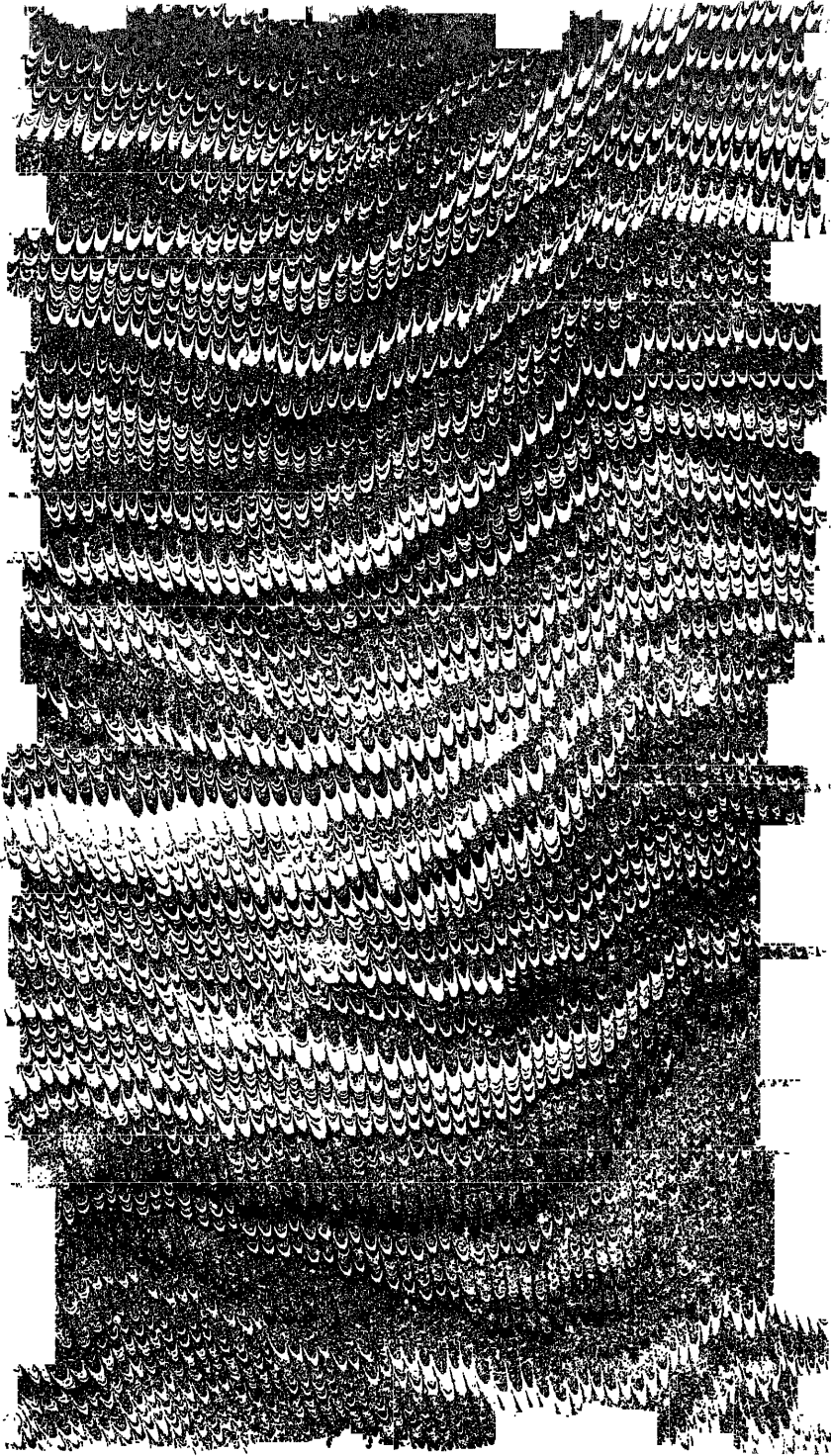


**The Gresham Press,**

UNWIN BROTHERS,

CHILWORTH AND LONDON.





*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.

---